00032921

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 March, 2016

# THREE VISITS

TO

# MADAGASCAR

DURING THE YEARS

1853—1854—1856.

INCLUDING

## A JOURNEY TO THE CAPITAL.

WITH

NOTICES OF THE NATURAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTRY

AND OF THE

PRESENT CIVILISATION OF THE PEOPLE.

32921

BY

THE REV. WILLIAM ELLIS, F.H.S.

AUTHOR OF "POLYNESIAN RESEARCHES."

ILLUSTRATED BY WOODCUTS FROM PHOTOGRAPHS, ETC.

LONDON

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1858

00032921

# PREFACE.

THE chief part of the following pages was written in Madagascar. It was my habit, whether travelling or residing in one place, to note down, generally at the close of the day, the impressions produced by the novel or attractive objects I might have met with, or the information I might have gathered from the people. This record of daily occurrences was from time to time sent home in the form of journal letters; and from these letters chiefly the following narratives have been prepared.

More than twenty years have elapsed since the last English missionaries left Madagascar, and during this period religious changes of the most decisive nature, and events of the highest and most sacred character, have occurred amongst the people. The imperfect, and at times conflicting, accounts of these events received in England indicated the desirableness of a personal visit. Such visit has been made, and was, there is every reason to believe, welcome to the government and people of Madagascar;

while its results, it is hoped, will prove satisfactory to their friends in this country. The visit proposed by Mr. Cameron and myself was one of friendship to the queen and people, not an official religious mission; though no objects were so deeply interesting to us as the religious state of the people. For observing this, ample opportunities were afforded; and on this subject I received much valuable information from the people themselves; part of it exceedingly painful on account of the sufferings it made known, the rest though highly satisfactory, and full of hope, I have not, for obvious reasons, included in the narrative of my visits. The profession of Christianity is not permitted by the present Government of Madagascar, and statements acceptable and interesting to ourselves might affect injuriously good men in a country where civil and religious liberty does not exist, where it is contrary to law for a man even to leave his country without permission from the government, and where the most cruel death I heard of on the coast, had been inflicted on men who had attempted to quit the country without leave from their superiors.

As a friendly visitor from England, I was kindly received by the queen and all classes of the people; and nothing could exceed the hospitality and attention shown me on the coast, during my journeys, and at the capital. I have described the novel and often

singularly beautiful aspects of the country through which I passed, and the chief incidents of my visits, as they occurred, leaving my readers to form their own opinions of the character of the people, their resources, and present civilisation; which would advance much more rapidly, and develope itself far more satisfactorily, were the people not so frequently harassed by threatening rumours of invasion from a foreign power The accounts comprised in the following pages of my intercourse with the people, especially with the young prince, the queen's son, and the heir to the throne, for the preservation of whose valuable life the affectionate anxieties of the people are at times intensely excited, will, I most sincerely trust, increase the interest felt in the people of Madagascar, and particularly in the young prince personally, by the English generally, and more especially by the religious portions of the community.

The language and physical character of the people frequently suggested attractive ethnological inquiries, and the new and beautiful plants which I met with in the forests or plains not only afforded much gratification at the time, but have enabled me to add a few specimens of some that are highly esteemed as rare and curious, to those already cultivated in England. Besides those which are described, I have, since the following sheets were printed, been informed by Sir

W. J. Hooker, that among the ouvirandra which I brought over there has recently been found a second species, the *Ouvirandra Bernieriana*, bearing delicately rose-coloured flowers. This new species Sir W. J. Hooker has described and figured recently in the "Botanical Magazine."

The map is reduced from the outline of the late Commodore Owen's survey.

I am indebted to photography for the chief part of the illustrations of the volume. The different portraits, some of which exhibit remarkable heads, are all from photographs taken in the country. Several of the views, as well as the representations of a number of trees and plants, were obtained by the same means, or from sketches made, with one or two exceptions, while the objects were before me: The ouvirandra was drawn from a plant brought to this country; and I beg to return my sincere thanks to the proprietors of "Knight's Museum of Animated Nature" for the use of three illustrations of subjects of natural history.

In my remarks on the native language, I have made use of the grammars of Messrs. Baker and Griffiths, but more especially of a valuable paper on the language, kindly furnished for me some years ago by the late Rev. J. J. Freeman.

I also avail myself of the present opportunity to

acknowledge my obligations to Sir W. J. Hooker and Dr. Lindley, for the useful suggestions which they kindly offered, in directing my attention, previous to my departure from England, to the botanical treasures which Madagascar was known to contain. Nor would I omit on this occasion to express my grateful sense of the hospitality and kindness of His Excellency Sir James Higginson, Governor of Mauritius at the time of my visit, to General Sutherland and General Hay, the late Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey, the Rev. J. Le Brun, and Messrs. l'Estrange, as well as that of other friends in Mauritius and at the Cape of Good Hope.

The kindness evinced by these friends was not only gratifying to myself personally, as a stranger amongst them, but also highly encouraging as an expression of the deep interest felt in the welfare of the people to whom my visits were directed.

W. E.

Hoddesdon, October, 1858.

# CONTENTS.


CHAPTER I.

Brief historical Introduction. — Treaty between the English and Malagasy for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. — Introduction of useful Arts, Letters, and the Knowledge of the Christian Religion. — Death of Radama. — Prohibition of Religious Teaching. — Departure of the Missionaries. — French and English Attack on Tamatave. — Severe Persecution of the Christians. — Conversion of the Princes. — Departure of the Author from England for Madagascar. — Voyage to St. Vincent's. — Ascension. — The Cape of Good Hope. — Public Rejoicings at Cape Town. — The School Children's Feast. — Last Sunday on board the "Indiana." — Arrival at Port Louis. — Reports of the continued Sufferings of the Christians in Madagascar - Page 1

CHAP. II.

Departure from Port Louis. — Stormy Voyage. — Arrival at Tamatave. — Appearance of the Village. — The Harbour Master and his Officers. — Letters sent to the Capital. — Invitation to the Shore. — Welcome from the Officers and People. — Native Custom House. — The Harbour Master's Dwelling. — Important Conversation with some of the chief Officers of the Port respecting the Intentions of the English. — Conversation respecting the Christians. — Curious Mode of taking Snuff. — Analogies between the Polynesian and Malagasy Languages. — Appearance and Dress of the People. — The Trade of the Island. — Feelings of the Native Christians. — Our Annoyances on board the Ship. — New Plants and Flowers. — The Ouvirandra fenestralis. — Letters from the Capital. — Hospitality on Shore. — Departure from Tamatave. — Arrival at Mauritius - - - - 18

## CHAP. III.

Compensation sent to the Queen of Madagascar. — Situation of Port Louis. — Cosmopolitan Aspect of its Inhabitants. — Designation of the Shops. — Number and splendid Appearance of the Trees and Flowers of Port Louis. — Description of the Bazaar. — Exhibition of the Society of Agriculture and Arts. — Arrival of the Survivors of the Wreck of the "Meridian." — Hospitality and Munificence of the Inhabitants of Mauritius. — Testimonial to Captain Ludlow. — Religious Services for the Seamen. — Visit to Moka. — Residence of the late Dr. Thom. — Ascent of the Pouce Mountain, and View from the Summit. — Plant Hunting in the Woods. — Return of Mr. Cameron from Madagascar. — Terms on which the Trade of Foreign Countries with Madagascar was renewed. — Letter to Foreigners from the Queen's Secretary - - - - - - Page 51

## CHAP. IV.

Visit to the Governor at Reduit. — Luxuriance of Tropical Vegetation. — Plants and Flowers from Europe and Asia. — Arrival of a Missionary from India. — Proposed Efforts for the Religious Instruction of the Coolies. — Efforts on behalf of the Creole Population of Grande Rivière. — Photography in the Tropics. — Visit to M. Chéron at Plaines Wilhelms. — Fête of the Children in the School. — Sugar Works on the Estate. — Place of Worship for the Malagasy. — Excursion to the Country. — Spice Plantations at Grande Donjon. — Preparations for the Feast of the New Year. — Permission given to bury the Skulls of English and Frenchmen fixed on Poles at Tamatave. — Visit to Beau Bassin and Wolmar. — Magnificent Species of Artocarpus. — Effects of frequent Hurricanes. — Heat of the Weather. — Preparation for a Hurricane. — Visit to the Royal Gardens at Pamplemouses. — Splendid Avenue of Palms. — Missionary Stations in the Country. — Missionary Anniversary at Port Louis. — The Cemetery. — Fearful Ravages of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Departure for Madagascar - - - - 80

## CHAP. V.

Second Voyage to Madagascar. — Quarantine on account of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Residence on Shore. — Visit to a sick Chief. — His Secretary. — Presents from the People. — Correspondence with the Government at the Capital. — Hospitality of M. Provint. — Evening Walks. — Drawers of Water. — Cattle Market. — Mode of embarking and landing Cattle. — Articles sold in the daily Market. — House of the Son of the Chief Judge. — The National Festival of the New Year. — Presents. — Visitors from the

Capital. — Annual Festival Dinner by the Governor. — Dresses of the Company. — Eating of the Jaka preserved since the last Annual Festival. — Accounts of the destructive Progress of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Death of Mr. Kelsey. — Visit to the Capital prohibited on account of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Astonishment of the Natives on witnessing the Effects of Photography. — Remarkable Countenances of many of the People. — Application for Medicine. — Tooth-aches. — Varieties of Native Medicine. — Poisonous Fish. — Serpents. — Habits of the Aye-Aye - - Page 116

CHAP. VI.

Domestic Slavery in Madagascar. — Prices of Slaves. — Modes of Punishment. Numbers of Slaves. — Native Manufactures. — Rofia Cloth. — Native Baskets. — Fondness of Natives for Barter. — Conversations with the People. — Desire after Education. — Historical Notice of the Persecutions of the Christians. — Simple Scriptural Character of their Faith. — Testimonies in their Favour. — Scriptural Basis of their Religious Organisations and Observances. — Social Gatherings. — Perils to which they have been exposed. — Public Confessions. — Constancy unto Death. — Nature and Severity of their Punishments. — Numbers who have suffered on account of their Religion. — Executions in 1849. — Latest Edict against Christian Observances. — Opinions of the Natives which render Christianity peculiarly criminal in the Estimation of the Heathen. — Claims of the Christians to Sympathy and Compassion - - - - - - - - 146

CHAP. VII.

Journey from Tamatave to Foule Pointe. — Native Gardens. — Photography in the Forest. — Novel Aspects of the Vegetation. — Native Lodgings. — Malagasy Travellers. — Abundant and beautiful Orchidaceous Plants. — Angræcum superbum. — A. Sesquipedale. — Native Lizards and Birds. — Arrival at Foule Pointe. — Native Accommodations and Hospitality. — Pleasant Intercourse with the People. — Hospitality of the Residents. — Interview with the Governor. — Brief Notice of Benyowsky. — Return to Tamatave. — Last Night on Shore. — Affectionate Interest of the Natives. — Early Morning Embarkation. — Last View of the Land. — Arrival at Mauritius. — Departure for the Cape of Good Hope - - - 170

CHAP. VIII.

COLONY OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Visit to the Missionary Settlements in the Cape Colony. — Journey to Paarl. — African Omnibuses. — Driving ten in Hand. — Intercourse with an aged

Missionary. — Departure from Cape Town. — Accident on the Road. — Aspect of the Country. — Variety and Abundance of Flowers and Fruits. — Zurbraak. — An African Congregation. — The Montague Pass. — Ostriches. — Extent and Beauty of the Cango Caverns. — Hospitality of a Negro Woman. — Matzie's Rivière. — Settlement of African Christians. — Spirited Conduct of the People of Oudshorn. — Journey across the Desert. — Graaf Reynet. — Fruits of Frugality and Industry. — Flight of Locusts. — Large Herds of Springboks. — Kindness of Mr. Gilfillan, Wonder Hill. — Encampment on the Banks of the Orange River. — Subsidence of the Waters. — Journey to Philippolis. — Sunday with the Griquas. — State and Prospects of the People. — Hospitality of the Boers. — Sheepshearing in South Africa. — Cradock. — Disease among the Cattle. — Olive Grove. — Venomous Reptiles. — Anecdotes of Caffres. — Visit to Mrs. Hart at Glen Avon Page 193

## CHAP. IX.

Journey to Blinkwater. — Beacon Hill. — Intercourse with Mr. Van Royer and the People. — Arrival at Philipton. — Venomous Serpents. — Instances of their Power over their Prey. — Intercourse with the People of the Settlement. — Gratifying Effects of the Visit from the Governor of the Colony. — Sunday at the Kat River. — Farewell View of the Settlement. — Knapp's Hope in Caffreland. — Site of Dr. Vanderkemp's earliest Labours among the Caffres. — King William's Town. — Agreeable Intercourse with Mr. Brownlee and Jan Tzatzoe. — Visit to Peelton. — Effects of the Labours and Influence of Mr. Birt. — Journey to Graham's Town. — State of the People. — Port Elizabeth. — Visits to Uitenhage and Bethelsdorp. — Hospitality of the People at Hankey. — Their Recollections of the Past. — Return to Cape Town. — Review of the Events and Objects of our Journey. — Reflections on the State and Prospects of the Coloured Population of the Colony. — Return to England - - - - - 227

## CHAP. X.

Overland Route to Pointe de Galle. — Detention in Ceylon. — Voyage to Mauritius. — Arrival in Madagascar. — Signs of increasing Traffic at Tamatave. — First Night on Shore. — General Fondness of the People for Music. — Introduction of the Violin. — Dinner with the Governor. — Deaths of former Friends. — Applications for Medicine. — Presents from the Princes. — Visit from the Governor and Suite. — Astonishment excited by the Electric Telegraph. — The Queen's Preference for running Messengers rather than the Wires. — Native Work in Iron. — Iron Smelting. — Native Smiths. — Message of Condolence from the Queen to a bereaved Family at Tamatave.

— Mode of estimating the Worth of the Deceased. — Homage to the Dead.— Scenes of Riot and Drunkenness. — The Governor's Dinner to the Officers from the Capital. — Bearers engaged for the Journey. — The Government Sempstresses - - - - - - - - Page 252

## CHAP. XI.

Departure from Tamatave — Slaughter of an Ox, and subsequent Rejoicing.— Arrival of Sodra. — Number of our Party. — Native Officers. — Dwellings of the People. — Native Hospitality. — Forest Exploration, and New Plants and Flowers. — Beautiful Lake Scenery. — The Bird beloved by Cattle. — Aspect of Andevorandro, and Occupations of the People. — Voyage on the Iharoka. — The Rofia Palm. — Magnificent Astrapæa Trees. — Speeches on offering Presents. — Interview with an Officer from the Capital. — Retail of Spirituous Liquors. — Aspect of the distant Country. — Apprehensions from Crocodiles. — Size, Habits, and Ferocity of Crocodiles. — Crocodiles' Eggs collected for Food or Sale in the Markets. — Perils and Privations of a Party of Christian Fugitives. — The Hot Springs at Ranomafana. — Native Music. — Continuance of Rain. — Physical Appearance of the People, and Modes of dressing their Hair. — Appearance of the Rocks. — The Travellers' Tree, its magnificent Form and varied Uses. — Meals on the Journey. — Exceedingly difficult Roads. — Objects of Reverence or Worship - 273

## CHAP. XII.

Beauty of the Mountain Scenery. — Mode of catching a Bullock. — Charms against evil Dreams. — Tomb of a Chief. — Weeping Place of the Hovas. — Beautiful Forms of Growth of the Bamboo. — Wild Cattle and Wild Boars. — Former Hunting Excursions in Madagascar. — Frightful Roads. — The great Forest of Alamazaotra. — Magnitude of the Trees, Beauty of the Flowers, and Rarity of the Ferns. — The Ferry of Mangoro. — Military Salute. — Friends from the Capital. — Breakfast with a Hova Family. — Prince Ramonja's Village. — Salutation of his aged Nurse. — Presents from his Tenantry. — Extent and Beauty of the Valley of Angavo. — The Mountain Pass and Fortress. — Village Market. — Locusts caught and preserved for Food. — Houses of Ankova. — First Night in a Hova Village. — Depredations of the Rats and Mice. — The feudal-looking Village of Ambatomanga. — Accommodations and Lodging. — Friends from the Capital. — Tombs of the Hovas. — Interior of the House at Amboipo. — Native Silk-weaving - - 309

## CHAP. XIII.

Arrival of the Queen's Officers. — Entry to the Capital. — Extent and Appearance of Antananarivo. — Palace and chief Buildings. — Intricacy of the

Roads. — Description of the House and Accommodation provided by the Queen. — Welcome on arriving. — Salubrity of the Climate. — Munificent Present from the Queen. — Visit from the Prince Royal. — His Person and Dress. — His Estimate of the English. — The Meaning of Protection. — Inducements offered to him to become a Roman Catholic. — Prince Ramonja. — Message from the Queen. — Satisfaction of the Court with the Friendship of England. — Affecting Interview with the Family of a former Friend. — Presents from the Prince and Princess, and the chief Nobles. — Excursion with the Prince. — Native-built Stone Bridges. — The Silver Spear. — Palace of Isoaierana. — Places of Execution. — Excursion with the Prince and Princess. — Procession and Music. — Princess's Figure, Dress, and Palanquin. — Culture of the Vine. — Simple and primitive Homage of the Villagers to their Rulers. — Inquiries of the Princess respecting the Royal Family of England. — Music. — English National Anthem. — Dancing. — Military Encampments. — Request of a Slave - - - Page 343

CHAP. XIV.

Audience of the Queen at the Palace. — Salutation to the Queen. — Allusion to Presentation to Queen Victoria. — Offering of the Hasina. — Declaration of the Friendship of the English towards the Malagasy. — The Queen's Reply relative to the Constancy of the English. — Assurance of Friendship and Goodwill from the English Government. — Desire of the Queen for Amity with all Nations. — Description of the Palace. — The Queen's Appearance, Dress, and Regal State. — The Members of her Court. — Satisfaction of the Queen with my Visit. — Breakfast with M. Laborde. — Conversations with the Prince. — Wealth of Malagasy Nobles. — Dinner given by the Queen. — Number of Dishes. — Native Plate. — Music. — Speeches after Dinner. — Sovereign Rights of Nations. — Visits of the Sick. — Intercourse with Natives who had visited Bourbon. — Photographic Difficulties. — Presents for the Queen. — Portraits of the Queen and Prince Consort peculiarly gratifying. — Invitation to the Palace. — Music. — Sakalave Dance. — Native and European Dances. — Gorgeous and splendid Costume of the Court 374

CHAP. XV.

Visit from the Prince. — Letter to the Queen. — Message and Presents from the Queen. — Regrets on account of my approaching Departure. — Visits to the Sick. — Arrangements of the Native Dwellings. — Social Affections. — Portrait of the Prince. — Conversations with the Prince. — Astonishment and Delight of the Prince and Princess with the Photographic Process. — Breakfast with the Prince and Princess. — Conversation. — Portraits of Members of the Malagasy Court. — Proposal of the Prince and Princess and their

Friends to spend the last Evening of my Stay in the Capital at my House.— The Prince's Band. — Interesting Conversation. — Why the People of England love their Queen. — Security of God's Protection. — Desire of the Youth of the Country after Knowledge. — Possibility of a future College in the Capital. — Departure of the Guests. — Intercourse with beloved Friends. — Bearers provided by the Queen. — Conversation and refined Attention of the Prince. — Departure from the Capital accompanied by the Prince and Nobles. — Affecting Spectacle of a Prisoner. — Parting with the Prince and his Friends. — Reflections on the Visit. — Recent Events. — Sufferings and Constancy of the Christians. — Martyrdom in 1849. — Recollections of the Prince. — Estimate of his Character - - - - Page 403

## CHAP. XVI.

Breakfast at Amboilefo. — Intercourse with Friends from the Capital. — Hospitality at Prince Ramonja's Village. — New Plants collected. — Lodging in the Forest of Alamazaotra. — Noise of the Monkeys or Lemurs. — Lycopodiums and other Plants. — Heavy Rains. — Extreme Difficulty of Travelling in the Forest. — Meeting with French Priests and Merchants. — Acceptable Collection of Plants. — New Species of Platycerum or Stag's-horn Fern. — Arrival at Tamatave. — Visit to the Locality of the Ouvirandra fenestralis. — Crocodiles. — Kindness experienced at Tamatave. — Arrival of the "Castro." — Presents from the Queen. — Departure from Madagascar. — Hospitality at Mauritius. — Storm on the Ocean. — Rescue of two shipwrecked Mariners. — Remarkable Meeting with a Native of the Sandwich Islands. — Safe Arrival in England - - - - - 433

APPENDIX - - - - - - - - - - 453

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.


Map of Madagascar . . . . . Page 1

1. View of the Capital, and Procession . . . *Frontispiece*
2. Harbour Master's House, Tamatave . . . . 27
3. Lace-leaf Plant (*Ouvirandra fenestralis*) . *to face page* 45
4. African Palm Tree . . . . . 59
5. *Artocarpus integrifolia*, or Jack Tree . . . 99
6. Female Slaves drawing Water at the Well . *to face page* 121
7. Pandanus Trees, and Cattle Pen . . . „ 123
8. Portraits of Hova Officers, &c. . . . „ 129
9. Portrait of Hova Woman and Betsimasaraka Woman „ 137
10. Portrait of Hova Officer . . . . „ 138
11. The Aye-Aye . . . . . 144
12. Modes of punishing Slaves . . . . . 148
13. Forest Tree, with Orchidaceous Plants . *to face page* 172
14. Mode of Travelling, and *Angræcum susquipedale* . . 178
15. African Aloes and Zamia . . . . . 245
16. Iron Smelting, and Native Smiths . . *to face page* 264
17. Group of the Traveller's Tree . . . „ 303
18. Travellers in the Great Forest of Alamazaotra . „ 319
19. Mode of catching Locusts . . . . . 332
20. Audience of the Queen at the Palace . *to face page* 380
21. Portraits of the Prince and Princess Royal . . „ 413
22. Portraits of Hova Princess and Officers . . „ 417
23. The Spiny Tenrec . . . . . 434
24. The Lemur . . . . . 438
25. Street in Tamatave . . . . *to face page* 443

45
50
15
20
25
COMORO
MOHILLA
JOHANNA
MAYOTTA
COMORO ISLANDS
AFRICA
MOZAMBIQUE CHANNEL
Juan de Nova
C.Amber
C.East
St Mary's I.
Antongil B.
Tamatave
Majambo R.
Narcenda R.
Bembatooka R.
Passandava R.
C.S.Andrew
C.S.Vincent
Barlow I.
Crab I.
Bonaventure
Tolia Bay
S.Augustines B.
Barracouta I.
Port Grober
Point Barrow
C.S.Mary
S.Luce Bay
Tholanara Penin.
Dauphin
MADAGASCAR.
West. & C° Engrs
Published by John Murray, Albemarle St. 1858.

# VISITS TO MADAGASCAR

*&c.*

## CHAPTER I.

Brief historical Introduction. — Treaty between the English and Malagasy for the Abolition of the Slave Trade. — Introduction of useful Arts, Letters, and the Knowledge of the Christian Religion. — Death of Radama. — Prohibition of Religious Teaching. — Departure of the Missionaries. — French and English Attack on Tamatave. — Severe Persecution of the Christians. — Conversion of the Princes. — Departure of the Author from England for Madagascar. — Voyage to St. Vincent's. — Ascension. — The Cape of Good Hope. — Public Rejoicings at Cape Town. — The School Children's Feast. — Last Sunday on board the "Indiana." — Arrival at Port Louis. — Reports of the continued Sufferings of the Christians in Madagascar.

The Island of Madagascar, extending over an area larger than that of Great Britain and Ireland combined, and inhabited by more than three millions of people, has at different periods attracted the notice of the chief maritime nations of Europe; but, with the exception of a short period in the early part of the seventeenth century, it is only since our possession of Mauritius, and the subsequent treaty of friendship and alliance entered into between the late king Radama and the Governor of Mauritius in 1817, that our own countrymen have given much attention to the island or its inhabitants.

In their treaty with Radama, whom the English chose to regard as the supreme ruler of the country, they sought chiefly the abolition of the slave trade, and in order to compensate the king and his chiefs for the loss which this measure would entail upon them, and to secure their co-operation

in rendering it effectual, an annual payment was made by the British Government to the king. This payment consisted partly of ammunition and arms; and men were sent to Madagascar to instruct the native soldiers in the use of firearms, and in military tactics. To the arms and discipline thus supplied, and used with a wanton disregard of human life and human suffering, happily unknown in warfare amongst civilised nations, are to be ascribed much of Radama's success in extending the dominion of the Hovas far beyond the central province of Ankova, its original boundary. Besides the superior arms and training thus supplied to the Malagasy soldiers, a number of native youths were received on board ships of the British navy, in order that they might learn practical seamanship, and be able to act as pilots, or to hold other offices under their own government at the several ports of the island; while others were sent to England for education, and instruction in the arts of civilised life.

Missionaries from the London Missionary Society reached the coast of Madagascar in 1818; and, after the treaty with the British Government had been finally ratified in 1820, they proceeded to the capital, and were cordially welcomed by the king, who appeared still more delighted when they were followed by a number of intelligent men sent out by the same society to instruct the people in the practice of many of the most useful arts. The strange and somewhat complex language of the people was acquired by the missionaries, who introduced an alphabet into the language, arranged its grammar, prepared elementary books, and translated the Holy Scriptures into the native tongue.

In the space of ten years after the settlement of the teachers at the capital, not fewer than 10,000 or 15,000 of the natives had learned to read, many of them also to write, and a few had made some slight progress in English; at the same time that a number professed themselves Chris-

tians. Within the same period, amongst the 1000 or 1500 youths who had been placed as apprentices under the missionary artisans, some had been taught to work in iron, which abounds in the country; others had been trained to be carpenters, builders, tanners, curriers, shoemakers &c. These were some of the most satisfactory results of the king's alliance with the English, and the settlement of English missionaries in his country; and although the advantage of so sudden and large an increase of firearms amongst a people very partially civilised may have been questionable, the substituting of legitimate and honourable commerce for the degrading traffic in slaves, the opening of a way for frequent and friendly intercourse with foreigners, the teaching of useful arts, the introduction of letters, with the knowledge of Christianity by which this was followed, will ever cause the treaty between Sir Robert Farquhar and the King Radama to be regarded as one of the most important events in the modern history of Madagascar.

To his own people, Radáma's reign was one of unprecedented prosperity, though of comparatively short duration. He was a ruler greatly in advance of his time and his people; but he died in the year 1828, at the early age of thirty-six, and the enlightening and humanising influences which were so full of promise for the nation appear in a great measure to have terminated with his life. The amiable and intelligent Prince Rakatobe, eldest son of Radama's eldest sister, was nominated by the king successor to the throne, but on the death of Radama he was assassinated, and the present ruler was raised to the supreme authority. For a time the schools and the religious teaching of the missionaries were allowed, but it soon became evident that the policy of the government was changed. The influence of the idol-keepers, and of the supporters of divination and other superstitions of the country, was soon restored to its former supremacy.

In 1835 the profession of the Christian religion by any of the Malagasy was prohibited; it was also required that all Christian books should be given up to the government, and in 1836 the missionaries and their excellent coadjutors, the Christian artisans, departed from the island.

Eight or nine years afterwards the evasion of the queen's orders, prohibiting the removal of natives from the island, greatly irritated the Malagasy government; and the application of the native laws to Europeans residing in Madagascar, as a means of maintaining native authority, gave great offence to the foreign traders at Tamatave. The latter appealed for assistance to the English Governor at Mauritius and to the French Governor at Bourbon; and in June, 1845, one English and two French vessels of war went to Tamatave to endeavour to adjust the differences and disputes existing there. Failing to effect this by amicable conference, they employed force, fired on the people, burned the town, and landed and attacked the fort. But though they killed and wounded a number of the natives, they were ultimately obliged to retire to their ships, leaving in the hands of the natives thirteen of their number, whose skulls, according to the Malagasy practice, were afterwards fixed on poles in front of the fortification which they had assailed.

This aggression, so deeply to be deplored, produced long and serious evils. The government prohibited the exportation of every article of native produce; and the trade in rice and cattle — the latter so important to Mauritius and the Isle of Bourbon — was thus destroyed; and notwithstanding the efforts of the English Admiral Dacres, in 1848, and the French Admiral Cécile, to restore friendly relations between those nations and the Malagasy, all amicable intercourse entirely ceased for a period of eight years.

Long before this interruption of commercial intercourse between the natives and foreigners, which it was the interest

of both parties to maintain, the queen's government had shown its fixed determination not only to arrest the progress of Christianity in the country, but to destroy it wherever it might appear. Scarcely had the missionaries left the capital in 1836, before a number of persons suspected of being Christians were required to prove their innocence by drinking the Tangena, or poison-water, which to many of them proved fatal.

In the following year a considerable number of the people were accused of reading religious books and uniting in Christian worship. Several of these were severely punished by fine, imprisonment, or unredeemable slavery; and one devoted Christian woman, Rasalama, was put to death. In 1838, Rafaralahy, a young man who had accompanied the first Malagasy martyr to the place of execution, shared her fate; and before the close of the year, Rafaravavy, with four of her companions, who subsequently visited England, only saved their lives by escaping from the island. Others wandered from place to place in much suffering and imminent peril, often seeking concealment and safety in the almost impervious forests and in the dreary caverns of the mountains, until the year 1842, when sixteen of them, while on their way to the coast with a view of escaping from the island, were betrayed by their guides and taken back to the capital, where nine of them were cruelly put to death.

The effect of these sanguinary proceedings seemed to be the very reverse of what the government intended. The attention of all classes was thereby drawn to the subject of religion, and the confidence of many in their idols appeared greatly weakened, while the Christians seemed to be confirmed in their faith by the severe ordeal through which it had sustained them.

Amongst others over whose minds the pretended power of the idols had ceased to operate was the queen's son, then in

his seventeenth year. In 1846, after much conference with some of the Christians, this youthful prince was induced to renounce the superstitions of his country. He soon afterwards declared himself a Christian, and was baptized; and, whatever may be the extent to which he is himself the subject of religious influence, he has ever since proved a generous, kind, and faithful friend to the Christians. Through his influence, and that of others, Ramonja, a prince of the highest rank, being the son of the queen's sister, was induced to study the Bible, and ultimately to declare his conviction of its truth. This prince publicly identified himself with the Christians, and has ever since, through all their fearful vicissitudes of peril and sorrow, proved himself one of their most efficient and faithful friends, as well as the honourable and consistent exemplar of their principles; sometimes pleading with the queen on their behalf, and setting forth—not always without something like success—the excellency and the value of the Holy Scriptures.

The sympathy of her son with the Christians, and his adoption of their faith, is said to have been exceedingly offensive to the queen, who has regarded him as being the victim of the incantations or witchcraft of the Christians. This feeling, heightened perhaps by unfavourable representations from the political rivals of the prince, her son, may have hastened the violent persecution which occurred in the year 1849. In this fearful season of extreme trial, more than 2000 persons were implicated, many were subjected to heavy punishments, and eighteen individuals, including some of high rank and station, were put to death. It was indeed a time of the most severe sifting which the persecuted Church in Madagascar had yet been called to pass through; and numbers, as might be expected, during such a season, deserted from their ranks. On the other hand, scarcely had the fierceness of their persecutors begun to subside, before others who had witnessed the un-

complaining spirit, the patient suffering, and the heroic constancy of the Christians, were drawn, notwithstanding the prospect of almost inevitable suffering, or death, to seek admission to their fellowship.

Although since the year 1845 there had been but little communication with Madagascar, yet, whenever opportunity offered, intercourse had been maintained between the natives in the island and their fellow sufferers in exile at Mauritius. In 1852 accounts were received from parties residing in Madagascar, that political and other favourable changes were in progress.

The London Missionary Society, by whom these accounts were received, justly deeming them too important to be disregarded, judged it most expedient, in the first instance, to seek further information by specific inquiries on the spot. This ultimately led to the visits since paid to that country, as well as to South Africa, some of the chief incidents of which are narrated in the following pages.

Early in the year 1853, I was invited, together with Mr. Cameron, then residing at the Cape of Good Hope, to proceed to Madagascar, on a visit of friendship, in order to ascertain, as far as practicable, the actual state of the people, and the views of the government.

The people of Madagascar were well known to Mr. Cameron, and they had long been subjects of great interest to myself, not only on account of their own peculiar circumstances, but from their resemblance in many respects to the South Sea Islanders, amongst whom, in my early years, I had spent an eventful portion of my life. I was consequently not unwilling to devote my best energies to a work which to many earnest minds appeared fraught with hopeful promise.

On the 14th of April, 1853, I embarked at Southampton,

on board the fine iron screw steam-ship, "Indiana," of 1800 tons' burden; and in the afternoon of the following day, having taken in our mails at Plymouth, we stood out to sea. The evening became cold and cloudy, but many of my fellow-passengers remained on deck until a late hour, watching the varied objects of interest on the land, till the shadows of evening, spreading over cliff and cove, concealed the shore and all beyond it from our view.

My own thoughts and feelings were very different from those with which, in early life, I had, when sailing over the same course, looked, as I supposed, for the last time on England and all its highly-prized and fondly-cherished associations; and I sought afresh to commit myself, and all connected with me, to His divine protection whose goodness had been hitherto so constantly enjoyed.

The wind in the commencement of our voyage was light, but we felt no discouragement on that account, as we found by noon on the first day that we had traversed the space of 206 miles. The breeze soon became more favourable, and for the first seven days of our passage we sailed about 240 miles each day without the aid of steam; and when the wind ceased, we were propelled at about the same rate by steam alone. This was my first voyage in an ocean steamer of such dimensions; and when the water was tolerably smooth, the engine-room became a place of great attraction to me, where the wonderful adjustment of the vast machinery and the exact and easy working of the whole, notwithstanding the motion of the sea, often excited intense admiration. Our chief engineer, an intelligent young Scotchman, told me that when using full steam force the engine-fires consumed thirty tons of coal per day, that the screw made 3540 revolutions in the hour, that each single revolution of the screw propelled our unwieldy iron vessel nineteen feet through the water, and that in ordinary weather our usual speed was nine or ten miles an hour. Un-

interrupted progress was not the only advantage of our voyaging in a steam-ship: sixty gallons of beautifully clear fresh water were condensed every day, and proved one of our greatest luxuries.

Ten days after leaving Plymouth we reached the Island of St. Vincent, and, having replenished our fuel, resumed our voyage on the following day. The difference of temperature, now that we were within the tropics, had produced so great a change in our habits and feelings, that we scarcely seemed to be the same company who, less than a fortnight before, had rarely ventured on deck without extra covering, as a defence against the wind or rain. Now no visitor was so welcome as the breeze, for the thermometer sometimes stood at 85° in the saloon at breakfast-time, and rose as the day advanced. Only the lightest clothing could be endured, and the oppressive heat rendered every exertion a fatigue. Few of the passengers, of whom there was a very pleasant company of between seventy and eighty in the cabin, ever remained long on deck during the day; and the sleeping places below were many of them during the night almost insufferably hot. But the gorgeous sunsets and the long long evenings were seasons of delightful existence.

The greater portion of the passengers spent most of the evening on deck, attracted by the cool and balmy air, the tranquil sea, the serene and cloudless sky, revealing new constellations, and other stars than had ever shone in our northern hemisphere. Conspicuous amongst these was always seen the Southern Cross, so often leading the thoughts by an irresistible tendency away to the contemplation of that brighter lustre by which the Cross of Calvary shall ultimately draw within its hallowed influence all kindreds of men.

On the 6th of May we reached Ascension, a sterile and solitary island, rising to a considerable elevation in the centre, and broken into a number of peaks, on the highest portions of

which light clouds were resting as we approached the land. The whole island appeared to be one mass of volcanic rock in various stages of decomposition, and destitute of all vegetation, excepting on the upper parts of some of the high land, where a spot said to be four or five miles from the anchorage, and called the Green Mountain, was partially covered with grass and trees. A portion of this Green Mountain had been brought under cultivation, yielding bananas, and other tropical fruits. Here a small sanitarium or hospital was erected, and also a rustic sort of country house, to which we were told the governor or officers of the fleet at times resorted, as a means of escape from the burning heat of the sands and of the barren volcanic rocks of the shore.

The island is used as a naval station for the vessels cruising on the western coast of Africa, from which it is distant seven or eight hundred miles. On coming to the anchorage, we were agreeably surprised to see a neat little village or settlement, with a church and a school-house, handsome barracks, and comfortable-looking detached dwellings, shaded by verandahs. These we learned were the officers' quarters, and beside them were a number of clean-looking compact cottages, occupied by those connected with the island or the shipping. Four vessels of war were riding at anchor when we arrived, and one of them, the "Penelope," a steam frigate, bore the flag of Admiral Bruce.

As early as practicable on the following morning, in company with one or two friends, I took my photographic apparatus on shore, and attempted some views of the church, school-house, barracks, and other objects of interest; but when I afterwards developed my pictures, though some of them came out tolerably well, I found that they had been much too long exposed in the camera, though not half the time was allowed that would have been requisite in England.

While engaged with my cameras, the clergyman of the

station passed by, and on his stopping to observe my occupation, we entered into conversation respecting the state of the island. From him I learned that many of the coloured men whom I saw around were liberated negroes, who had been educated by the missionaries at Sierra Leone, and had proved trustworthy and well-conducted men. The church and the school-house appeared to be neat and appropriate buildings. Before the former two brass guns, recently taken from the slave depôt at Lagos, were fixed as trophies.

The turtles, for which Ascension is so widely celebrated, are caught in large numbers along the shore, 300 being sometimes taken in one year. They are kept in two large ponds or inclosures, ten or a dozen yards square, on the beach; into these the sea water is admitted by openings in the walls of rudely piled lava by which they are surrounded. In these two ponds we were told there were at that time from 150 to 200 turtles, each weighing from 100 to 300 lbs. The turtles belong to the government, and a centinel is placed on the adjacent beach to protect them during the season in which they resort to the place to deposit their eggs. On the evening of this day, which was intensely hot, we returned to our ship, taking out with us in the same boat a turtle that weighed 300 lbs., which our purser had purchased at 2½*d.* per lb. We were indulged with portions of this luxury the next morning at our breakfast table, partly in the form of turtle steaks, which, to my fancy, very much resembled sinewy veal cutlets; and at dinner we had fricasseed turtle fins, which looked rather too green and rich for me to venture upon.

We entered Table Bay on the 22nd of May. The neat white-walled villas stretching along at the foot of the mountains, and, towards Green Point, but a short distance from the sea, the batteries, the extensive African city with its flat-roofed and white or ruddy ochre-coloured houses, the spires of the different churches, the jetties, the numerous vessels in

the bay, the long and lofty flat-topped Table Mountain rising immediately behind the city to an elevation of 3582 feet above the sea, and the green and woody aspect of the country towards Rondesbosche became successively objects of attraction and pleasure to the many curious or deeply interested gazers who watched the shore. It was Sunday, and, hastening from the vessel to the residence of Mr. Thompson, I was happy to resort with him and his family to the house of God, to render thanks for the protection and blessing I had experienced.

Considerable excitement prevailed at this time amongst all classes at the Cape in consequence of the recent arrival of the Charter of Constitution for the colony, conveying to the colonists the long desired responsibilities and benefits of self-government. Some few doubted whether the change thus effected would prove advantageous to the colony, but by far the greater portion of the community accustomed to give expression to their opinions on such subjects, it was regarded with feelings of unmingled satisfaction. The constitution itself was considered as conceived in the most wise and generous spirit, and the powers it vested in local legislative bodies, to be created by its authority, as ample and efficient as the most sanguine advocate of improvement and progress could desire.

Two days after our arrival the Queen's birthday was celebrated with unusual demonstrations of loyalty, and a general illumination of the city at night. But to me the most pleasing part of the proceedings was the treat given by the municipality to the children of all the day and Sunday schools in Cape Town. They were assembled on the parade, where the children, between 3000 and 4000 in number, walked in procession past the temporary erection in which the Lieutenant-Governor and his suite, with the officers of the municipality, were assembled. The children of each school walked together,

carrying flags, on which were inscribed the name of their school, with some appropriate motto or device. One flag, a very striking one to me, exhibited two hands—a black and a white one—clasped together. When the children had walked past the assembled authorities, they united in singing the National Anthem, after which the Lieutenant-Governor retired, and the children were conducted to their respective tents pitched in different parts of the ground. There they were regaled with an abundant supply of suitable refreshments, liberally furnished at the expense of the municipality, a pleasing evidence of the estimation in which the education of the poorer classes was held by the authorities of the place. But a still more gratifying fact was the entire absence among the children themselves of anything like estrangement or aversion on account of colour. The majority of the children were Africans, but there was also a considerable number of the children of Europeans, and many times my attention was attracted by a little sturdy woolly-haired negress holding the hand of a blue-eyed flaxen-haired girl, and both looking up with laughing faces and apparently loving hearts as they passed along. The same perfect cordiality was manifest when they gathered round the refreshments in the tents, or joined in the hymns which they sung before departing from the ground.

Mr. Cameron, who to my great satisfaction had consented to join me in my expedition to Madagascar, soon completed his necessary preparations, and we left Table Bay on the 26th of May. In passing the southern extremity of the African continent, we found the sea higher than I had ever seen it, except in passing Cape Horn, and we now experienced greater inconvenience from the motion of the vessel than at any other part of the voyage.

While passing the Mozambique Channel we had a heavy gale of wind, which our captain called a "regular Mozam-

biquer;" but as we traversed the Indian Ocean the wind was moderate, and our progress rapid as well as pleasant. The discipline and order of the ship, and the arrangements for the passengers were admirable throughout; and we all felt how much we were indebted to Captain Lambert, not only for our safety and progress, but for a large measure of the comfort we enjoyed. Our Sabbaths had been more agreeable to the majority of those on board than is usually the case at sea. Public religious worship had been held every Sunday in the morning on the quarter deck, at which the crew and firemen, excepting only those actually on duty, always attended, together with the officers and passengers, forming a considerable audience. The captain read the Liturgy in a manner truly appropriate, after which, being the only minister of religion on board except an invalid clergyman, I usually delivered a discourse. The afternoon I devoted to the sailors and the men connected with the engines, who welcomed my visits among them, and thankfully received religious tracts and copies of the Scriptures, of which I deeply regretted that I had not a more adequate supply, for very few of the men possessed either a Bible or a Testament. In the evening a second religious service was held, attended chiefly by the passengers and stewards or cabin servants.

The last Sabbath on board was peculiarly interesting. The day was fine, and a large audience had gathered at the morning service. In the afternoon, as I was sitting on the deck, three of the crew came aft, and said they were sent by the rest of the ship's company to ask, as this was the last Sunday I should be on board, if I could preach them another sermon. I assured them of my readiness to do so, and, the captain having expressed his approval, in about half an hour afterwards they returned to say that all was ready. Mr. Cameron accompanied me to the forecastle below. The men had prepared a sort of pulpit by placing a seaman's chest upright on

its end. Two ship's lanterns were suspended, one on each side of this rude pulpit, which was secured by seamen sitting on each side and holding the chest upright with their hands. The boatswain, an old man-of-war's man, sat by my side. The berths and forecastle were filled with sailors and firemen, who listened with attention and seriousness to a plain discourse. The captain was pleased with this conduct of the men, and both he and the first officer said it was an unusual thing for sailors to request to have religious worship amongst themselves.

Daylight, on the 7th of June, revealed to us the fertile and romantic-looking island of Mauritius, which we approached from the southward; and, after proceeding along its western shore, gazing with unspeakable delight on the varied and picturesque forms of its lofty mountains or its wide fields of sugar cane, we cast anchor in the harbour of Port Louis early in the forenoon, having been little more than seven weeks since leaving England. On landing soon afterwards, we were cordially welcomed by Messrs. Le Brun, and by the close of the day found ourselves comfortably domiciled beneath the hospitable roof of Mr. Kelsey and his amiable family.

Before the vessel in which we had sailed left Mauritius, I paid a farewell visit to the captain, officers, and passengers, and received from every individual the most cordial and affectionate expressions of desire for my welfare. When I left the saloon I found at the ship's side a number of the inferior officers, firemen, and sailors, waiting to take leave of me and to wish me God speed. I received their willing and hearty expressions of good-will as a reason for hope that some benefit had been derived from my intercourse with them; and should it ever be my lot to make another voyage, I shall think myself highly favoured if I sail with a commander equally able, attentive, and obliging, with officers and men

as active and steady, and with fellow-passengers as agreeable and kind-hearted as those on board the "Indiana."

The earliest efforts of Mr. Cameron and myself were directed to ascertaining the actual state of Madagascar; and although, in reference to some objects of inquiry, the information we obtained was distinct and conclusive, with respect to others, we found the most contradictory reports. Amongst the rumours current at the time, was one in which it was unhesitatingly affirmed that the queen of Madagascar was dead, and that her son had succeeded her; another stated that the queen had abdicated in favour of the prince, who had renounced Christianity as the condition of his receiving the crown. Other reports represented things as much in the same state in which they had been for some time, excepting that the people, though not inhospitable to foreigners shipwrecked on their coast, were increasing their defences as if apprehensive of foreign attack.

Next to Messrs. Le Brun, the devoted missionary pastors in the island of Mauritius, the Christian refugees from Madagascar hastened to bid us welcome, and to give us all the information they possessed respecting their country. From them we learned that the young prince steadily maintained his profession of the Christian faith; that the Christians in the country, though subject to great privation and suffering, maintained their steadfastness and increased in numbers. We examined very carefully all the letters which had been recently received from Madagascar, and found that the expectations of a beneficial change, slightly indicated as in progress during the previous year, had not been realised; and that the favourable tidings forwarded to England had not been confirmed by those subsequently received. We had not the slightest reason to doubt the veracity of the native Christians in either island with regard to the accounts they had transmitted. They had themselves received these reports, and

had perhaps been deceived by those on whom they had depended; while from internal evidence we were led to doubt the genuineness of some of the documents which had arrived from Madagascar.

The information we obtained from the merchants, who readily communicated what information they possessed, was more vague and unsatisfactory, and few amongst them seemed to place entire confidence in any of the rumours in circulation. All wished most earnestly for the renewal of the trade, and expressed their hopes that our projected visit might hasten this desired result. His excellency the governor very frankly communicated to us all he knew on the subject; and, deeply sensible of the advantages that would accrue to the colony from the importation of cattle and other supplies from Madagascar, he was naturally anxious that the prohibition on the trade should be removed, but could take no steps towards the accomplishment of so desirable an object. These views were shared by the Colonial Secretary, and Major-General Sutherland, commander-in-chief of the forces, who kindly expressed his earnest desire for the success of our visit.

## CHAP. II.

Departure from Port Louis. — Stormy Voyage. — Arrival at Tamatave. — Appearance of the Village. — The Harbour Master and his Officers. — Letters sent to the Capital. — Invitation to the Shore. — Welcome from the Officers and People. — Native Custom House. — The Harbour Master's Dwelling. — Important Conversation with some of the chief Officers of the Port respecting the Intentions of the English. — Conversation respecting the Christians. — Curious Mode of taking Snuff. — Analogies between the Polynesian and Malagasy Languages. — Appearance and Dress of the People. — The Trade of the Island. — Feelings of the Native Christians. — Our Annoyances on board the Ship. — New Plants and Flowers. — The Ouvirandra fenestralis. — Letters from the Capital. — Hospitality on Shore. — Departure from Tamatave. — Arrival at Mauritius.

SOON after mid-day on the 11th of July Mr. Cameron and myself, having taken leave of our hospitable friends at Port Louis, embarked on board the "Gregorio," a small schooner, of about seventy tons' burden, which the merchants at Mauritius had hired for the sole purpose of conveying to Madagascar their memorial, soliciting from the queen of that country the opening of the trade, and in which vessel they had generously given us a passage. The object sought by this memorial was one of great importance to the colony; and, inclusive of the names of the president and members of the Chamber of Commerce with whom it originated, it had received the signatures of between two and three hundred of the merchants and others residing in Mauritius.

The day of our departure was excessively hot, but as the wind was fair, and the water smooth, we passed swiftly between the lines of merchant vessels riding at anchor on both sides of the harbour; and leaving the lazaretto, where the recently arrived ships were performing quarantine, and the

bell buoy outside, we found ourselves, in less than an hour, in the broad waters of the Indian Ocean. I could not help noticing the comparatively quiet and easy manner in which our little craft put out to sea, so different from the activity, animation, and bustle, on board the large and crowded steamer. Our crew was soon mustered, as it consisted only of a very juvenile captain, a mate, four seamen, a cook and a steward, in all eight souls, and ourselves as passengers. Our captain was a native of one of the Sechelles, the mate was a Frenchman from Bordeaux, our sailors natives of Madagascar, our cook a Frenchman, and the steward a Creole from Mauritius.

As we proceeded from the land, we found that the wind, though fair, had raised a considerable sea; and the motion of our little cockle-shell of a vessel was so rapid and violent, as compared with that of the "Indiana," that, though anxious to keep on deck as long as possible, we soon became excessively sea-sick. Indeed, I do not remember, in all my voyages, ever suffering more from sea-sickness than during the early part of this passage to Madagascar. For the two succeeding days, I was scarcely able to leave my berth. In the meantime our fair wind had died away; and our vessel rolling violently in consequence of having nothing but ballast on board, we scarcely moved through the water a couple of miles in an hour. On the 5th day, towards evening, a light and favourable breeze sprang up, which inspired hopes of reaching our port in a day or two, as the passage seldom occupies more than four or five days: during the night the ship's head was turned northward in a direction parallel with the coast, lest we should prove to be nearer the land than was supposed. But the next morning was calm, and we again lay all day long rolling heavily under a scorching sun, upon a sea as smooth as glass. Land was reported as visible during the day, but at sunset the western horizon, where, if at all, it

should have appeared, presented an unbroken line of sea and sky. These circumstances forced upon us the conviction that, although at one time it was said we were only fifteen miles from the anchorage, and at another that land was actually in sight, both captain and mate were probably doing little more than guessing at our position.

On the morning of the 17th we stood towards the land with a fair wind, but, on approaching the coast about noon, near a small island called Plumb Island, we found ourselves about six or eight miles to the north of the entrance to the port, with the wind and sea driving us still further away. We stood out to sea again for a couple of hours, and then returned; but finding ourselves, on nearing the land, still further from our port, with the wind increasing against us, our vessel was once more turned towards the open sea. As we sailed as near to the wind as possible, and the sea was very rough, the motion of our light ship was exceedingly violent, and the effect of this upon my own feelings was heightened by the wretched accommodation on board, and by my remembrance of having, in one of my former voyages, been kept twenty-one days out of harbour in consequence of having, in a heavy gale of wind, made the land on the coast of New Holland four miles to leeward of the port.

The following night, so far as regarded external circumstances, was miserable enough. The howling of the wind, the dashing of the spray over our ship and into our cabin, the rattling of seats and boxes about the floor, the banging of cupboard doors without fastenings, the flickering of a dim dirty lamp swinging to and fro, and the frequent inspection of the chart by the captain, made the hours of darkness pass very heavily. But it was not in relation to my own personal experience alone that these circumstances imparted their own dismal character to the tenour of my thoughts, for I found myself reflecting on the cheerless manner in which the last hours of one of the devoted missionaries to Madagascar, Mr. Jeffreys,

were spent, who, after committing to the deep his eldest child, died during a voyage from Madagascar to Mauritius in the miserable hold of a bullock ship, stretched on a mattress spread upon bags of rice, and separated only by bags of rice from the cattle in the hold; and although the circumstances in which our last hours may be passed are of little consequence in comparison with the results to which they tend, I certainly felt at the time that I should not like to pass my last night in such a cabin, or to die under such circumstances.

At midnight our course was changed, and we steered again towards the shore with the wind slightly favourable. By eight o'clock the land was visible, notwithstanding clouds and rain. At noon we were near enough to see the hollow of the line of coast on which Tamatave is situated, and to distinguish the white native flag floating over the battery; and about one o'clock on the 18th we cast anchor at a short distance within the reefs and about a mile and a half from the village, grateful for that Divine protection through which we had reached in safety our destined port.

The anchorage at Tamatave is little more than a roadstead, protected by reefs, but exposed to the winds from the east and the north. There is considerable space within the reefs, and the holding ground is good. The village of Tamatave seemed to be built upon a point of land stretching into the sea towards the south, which we afterwards found to be not more than three or four hundred yards wide, its surface diversified by sand-hills thrown up by the wind or sea to the height of fifteen or twenty feet above the ordinary level of water. This low shore appeared generally covered with brushwood, rushes, or grass, and the several species of pandanus near the beach towards the north, with a few tall cocoa palms growing to the south of the anchorage, gave quite a tropical character to its vegetation, though much less rich and luxuriant than the verdant and beautiful bays among the South Sea Islands. The

appearance of some of the skulls of the English and French killed in the attack on this place in 1845, and fixed on high poles not far from the place where we had anchored, produced a singular and not very pleasant sensation, as for the first time I gazed on this revolting spectacle.

Shortly after we had anchored, a large clumsy single canoe, destitute of outriggers and paddled by a number of men, came alongside, when a middle-aged man, followed by three or four others, mounted the ship's side, and came into the cabin. They had neither shoes nor stockings, but wore white shirts under a cloth bound round their loins, with a large white scarf, the native lamba, hanging in ample and graceful folds over their shoulders, and broad-brimmed hats of neatly plaited grass or fine rushes. As soon as they had entered, the chief of the party, who we understood was the harbour master or captain of the port, inquired in a very official manner, speaking imperfect English, the name of the ship, of the captain, mate, passengers, and crew, with the object of our visit, &c. The answers to all these questions were written down by one of his attendants, and he was explicitly informed that the vessel was not sent on a trading voyage, but simply to convey the letter of the merchants of Mauritius to the queen, and to wait her majesty's reply. He said, if it was only a letter, that had been sent before, and the queen had returned her answer to the effect that no trade could be allowed until the money required as compensation for the insult and the wrong perpetrated in the attack on the country in 1845 had been paid. He asked if it was right to go to a country and shoot down the people because we did not like their laws? He soon informed us also that he had been a member of the embassy sent to Europe in 1837; that he had visited France and England, and knew that whoever went to reside in either of these countries must be subject to the laws of the country so long as they remained there; that the laws of

their queen were the laws of Madagascar, and if any one wanted to live there they must be subject to the queen's laws; if not, they must leave the country.

This, and much more to the same effect, we did not attempt to dispute, but asked a few questions respecting the general state of the country and people. When these officials left us, we sent to the governor the letter which Mr. Cameron and I had written to the queen, asking permission to pay a visit of friendship to the capital: a note at the same time was sent to the governor, asking him to forward our letters, and one which Mr. Cameron wrote to his friends there, explaining more fully the object of our visit to Antananarivo. A number of letters were also sent on shore for the French traders, and some of the natives. The captain said he should only deliver the letter from the merchants to an officer sent especially by the governor to receive it. The harbour master said he might as well forward it by them, as the governor would send one of the officers then present for it. But as the captain said his instructions were specific to deliver it only to an officer sent by the governor for that purpose, the party returned to the shore, promising to consider a request we had made for fresh provisions during the time we might have to wait for the queen's reply to our letter. In about an hour, one of the younger officers, having been sent by the governor, came on board and received from the captain the letter and memorial of the merchants; for which he wrote and signed in a good plain hand, a receipt in the native language. Mr. Cameron was not recognised by any of the natives who came on board, nor did the harbour master remember having seen me, though I had been frequently with him when he was in England.

During the rest of this day crowds of people appeared at intervals on the beach, but there was no further communication between the shore and the ship; and when the still calm evening came, and the shadows of night were silently

spreading over the new and deeply interesting scene, I stood for a long time leaning over the side of our little vessel and gazing towards the distant mountains of the interior, earnestly desiring that "O'er those gloomy hills of darkness" a brighter light than of rising sun or natural day might soon arise. The few flickering fires on the shore and the dull lights seen here and there among the native dwellings, while they indicated the habitations of men, presented an aspect widely different from the thickly peopled and brightly lighted shores of Port Louis or Table Bay.

The history of English intercourse with Madagascar, the intensely affecting results of the introduction of Christianity among the people, the peculiarity of our own situation, the multiplied memorials of the Divine goodness which arose on the review of a long and widely varied voyage now mercifully brought to its close, the uncertainty of the future, whether or not we should be permitted to land, the light in which our visit would be regarded by the government, and the effect it might have upon the circumstances of those with whom we most deeply sympathised; all these, and other subjects of a similar kind, made thought active, and led, I trust, to renewed confidence in Him who subordinates all events to his own purposes of mercy and blessing. It was not until a late hour that I left the deck, and, rocked in my narrow berth by the billows that rolled in from the wide ocean without, sought repose and rest until a new day should bring fresh cause for gratitude, and perhaps for anxiety as well.

About nine o'clock on the following morning a white flag was raised near the custom house, inviting, as we were given to understand, a communication from the ship; our boat was lowered, and the captain and mate proceeded to the shore. They returned about noon, informing Mr. Cameron and myself that the governor wished to see us. We went on shore soon afterwards, and on landing were met by the

officers whom we had seen on board the previous day and some others, who cordially welcomed us, shaking us frankly by the hand. A large crowd gathered round us as the officers led the way to the custom house, situated under a cluster of tall cocoa-nut trees, not far from the landing place. This building is a purely native structure, between thirty and forty feet long, and nearly as wide. The walls are about twelve feet high, and composed of posts fixed in the ground at unequal distances, the spaces between being filled up with the thick strong leaf-stalks of the traveller's tree fixed upright between flat laths, each stalk being about ten feet long. The thatch covering the steep roof was composed of the leaves of the same tree fastened with native cord, and the rods fixed horizontally on the rafters; the floor was of sea-sand, partly covered with strongly woven rush matting, and partly floored with the bark or hard outside of the traveller's tree, which appeared to have been taken off from the fibrous centre of the tree, and beaten out flat, so as to form a sort of hard, flat, cracked, yet adhering board, fifteen or eighteen inches wide, and sometimes more than twenty feet in length. These bark-formed boards were laid side by side on the sand, and, though not nailed to cross rafters, seemed to lie even and firm. Round the sides and matted end of the house were fixed a number of benches, on which we sat down and conversed freely with those around us.

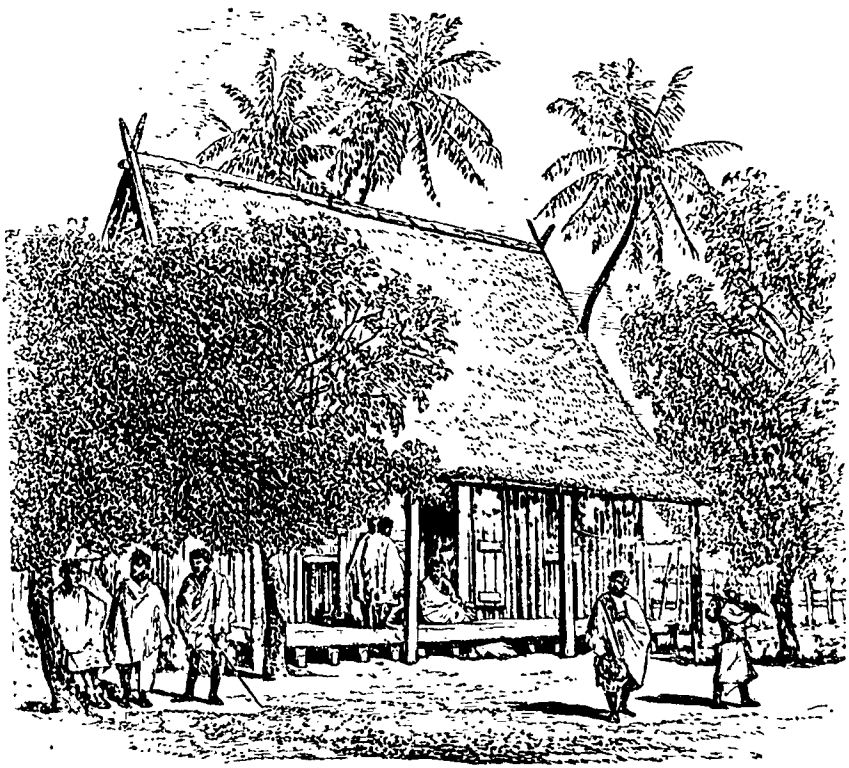
The harbour master, who could speak a little English, and to whom I made myself known as having met him in England, made inquiries about the affairs of Mauritius and the Cape, and whether it was peace or war in Europe. He also asked about France, and England, and persons whom he had met there—Lord Palmerston amongst the rest. He asked more than once about the theatres in London, which seemed to have been objects of great attraction and wonder to the several members of the embassy when there; but I found

myself more at home in answering his questions, and those of others who spoke in French, respecting the missionaries who had formerly been in Madagascar. In the meantime, they freely answered the questions asked by Mr. Cameron in the native language respecting the officers and others he had formerly known, and the general state of affairs at the capital.

After remaining here some time, the harbour master invited us to his own dwelling, a short distance further from the shore. On arriving, we entered a large enclosure formed with sticks, or small poles, about an inch and a half in diameter, and eight or nine feet high, fixed upright in the ground and fastened together with a tough and fibrous species of creeper. Part of this large enclosure was fenced off as a cattle fold; other parts were occupied by the dwellings of some of his assistants and the huts of his slaves; while the rest was under cultivation. In this garden a few plants of tobacco, some pine apples, and a large quantity of sweet potatoes were growing, and looked remarkably well. Besides some very tall and graceful cocoa palms and one or two species of pandanus, there were some fine trees in the enclosure covered with fresh and shining leaves, which added greatly to the charm of the place, not only by their beautiful appearance, but by the depth and extent of shade they afforded. One of these, apparently a *Zizyphus jujuba*, bearing a small edible fruit, was remarkably fine, as was also a species of betonica, and an indigenous citron, of which there are two kinds peculiar to Madagascar, with rich glossy foliage.

The house of the harbour master was a well constructed native dwelling, about forty feet long and between twenty and thirty feet high, with a door in the centre and a window on each side, the whole front shaded by a broad verandah, and the house thatched with the leaves of the traveller's tree. The floor of the verandah, as well as the house, was formed of thick planks or boards neatly joined, and raised a foot and a

half above the ground. On a subsequent occasion, when the chief was sitting under the verandah, and his aide-de-camp waiting in attendance outside, I obtained a photograph of this, the first native dwelling which I had entered in Madagascar. The walls inside were covered with rofia cloth,



HARBOUR MASTER'S HOUSE, TAMATAVE.

and a fine large mat was spread on the floor. A neatly made four-post bedstead, covered with fine sleeping mats, stood in one corner; choice cooking utensils in another; bags of rice and stores, with materials for making mats, and native and European weapons, occupied other parts of the dwelling. In the centre was a table of native workmanship,

covered with a white cloth on which refreshments were placed; and there were a number of chairs and native seats made of matting, like high square ottomans, in different parts of the room. Several women were occupied in one part of the room when we arrived, but they retired as soon as the chief entered.

When we were seated, the company resumed their inquiries respecting England, France, and America, stating that they had entered into commercial relations with traders from the latter country, one of whom was there at present, waiting for the arrival of his ship.

While we were thus occupied, an officer with several attendants entered the house. He was a tall stout man, between fifty and sixty years of age, with features resembling those of a South Sea Islander. On the upper part of his person he wore a fine figured shirt, with upright vandyck collar and wristbands of the same pattern, and, loosely thrown over this, a large and handsome silk scarf or lamba. The centre of the lamba consisted of broad stripes of purple, scarlet, pink, and yellow, edged with a border tastefully wrought in a kind of open-work exhibiting a curious pattern in yellow and scarlet silk. He had neither shoes nor stockings, but wore a blue cloth cap, the shade edged with silver, and the crown surrounded by a broad band of gold lace. Two of his attendants carried swords, one like a heavy cavalry weapon, the other with a straight and smaller blade. Our friend the harbour master introduced him by name, as Rainibehevitra, apparently meaning Father of Great Thoughts, thirteenth honour, second in command, and chief judge of Tamatave. He very frankly offered his hand, and when seated said he came from the governor to bid us welcome in his name, and to express his regret that he could not see us at present. After a short general conversation respecting railroads, steamships, the electric telegraph, and other things of which he had heard, he dismissed his attendants, and, sending all out

of the house excepting the chief officers, entered, in a low tone of voice scarcely audible, into a very grave and earnest conversation with Mr. Cameron. In reply to his inquiry as to the real object of our visit, he was informed that it was, as we had expressed in our letter to the queen and officers, to pay a friendly visit to the queen and chiefs, to converse about things for the good of the country. That if the queen chose to receive us, we should proceed; but, if not, return in the same vessel. In reference to the attack on the country in 1845, he said, Why did the Queen of England treat them so, or allow them to be so treated? and if it was done without her knowledge, why not make some reparation? Mr. Cameron replied that the Queen of England probably did not know what was done until some time afterwards, and had expressed her desire to be friendly by sending, in 1849, a British Admiral, Dacres, with a letter and presents, thus holding out the hand of friendship by the highest officer she could employ in such a service; and that, as both letters and presents had been refused, the English were waiting until the Malagasy should intimate some willingness to be friendly. He said they could not accept the terms on which the friendship was at that time offered; and he then asked what was the object of the merchants in sending the memorial to the queen, who had already stated the compensation she required for the injury done. He was told that we had no instructions from the merchants, but believed their object was to make known in the most honourable manner *to the queen herself*, their desires that the trade might be renewed, and to be made acquainted exactly with the wishes of her majesty. He said the queen had refused to entertain a proposal said to have been recently made from the island of Bourbon to receive a certain sum of money to open the ports.

The judge then asked whether the English had any intention of attacking Madagascar, as they had been informed

that a fleet was coming against them. They were assured that we had never heard of any such intention, and did not believe there existed any foundation whatever for the report. They then inquired about the state of feeling between England and America, and said they had heard that the latter were about to invade the territories of the English in India, and, adverting again to the friendship of the English, they all said it would be good for them, and for the people at Mauritius, if friendly and commercial intercourse were restored.

After other minor topics had been discussed, the judge rose to return; and we walked in the same direction to the house of Mr. Provint, a French merchant residing at Tamatave, by whom we were welcomed; and a short time afterwards we took our leave. The judge accompanied us to the road, and, with much apparent good-will, gave us his parting salutation, at the same time bidding some of the officers attend us to the beach. There was no suitable conveyance at hand belonging to the ship; but the officer in charge of a large government canoe lying on the beach placed it at our disposal, and sent a strong crew to convey us safely to our vessel, which we reached soon after sunset.

The chiefs appeared to have been pleased with the opportunity of conversing freely with persons in whose statements they felt they could fully confide, and whom they acknowledged they regarded as their friends; and we could not help desiring that this occasion might prove the earnest of many interviews equally satisfactory, and on more important subjects.

The next morning fresh provisions were readily allowed for the ship, and towards noon we went again on shore, and were met by our friend the harbour master, whom we accompanied to his house, where we walked with him over his garden. He informed us that our letters had been sent to the capital on the preceding day, and that answers might be expected in fifteen or sixteen days. He appeared anxious to know the

nature of the feelings entertained towards his country by the government and people at Mauritius, and expressed himself very desirous that all impediments to the re-opening of the trade might be removed.

Leaving his garden, we walked through a part of the village, and reached the custom house, which seemed to be a place of general resort for a number of the residents and strangers. We conversed some time with the chief custom-house officer, who could make himself understood in French. He spoke of the native Christians, and said that the punishments inflicted the last time they were discovered were so severe, and so many had been put to death, that but few besides the prince and some of the queen's relations remained. He said he greatly regretted the closing of the schools, and often spoke with evident satisfaction of his own son having gained a prize or honour at one of the latest examinations which were held before public teaching was discontinued, adding, that all the chiefs earnestly desired education for their children, and that the youth of the country were themselves eager after knowledge.

I was much amused on this occasion, and often afterwards, with the manner in which the chiefs and people generally indulge their taste for an article resembling snuff, a native manufacture comprising other ingredients besides the pulverised leaf of tobacco, such as salt, and the ashes of a native herb, which mixture is regularly sold in the markets. The retinue of every chief or officer of any rank includes a bearer of what we should call his snuff-box. Those officers who attend on a superior, or are unattended by their own slaves, carry this article of luxury in some part of their dress, frequently suspended from the girdle, and concealed under the folds of their lamba; and we sometimes met a traveller with his snuff-box suspended from his neck, who seemed almost destitute of everything else except the most scanty clothing.

On the occasion of our first interview with the chief with whom we were now conversing, whenever he required the agreeable stimulus, which was tolerably frequent, the attendant slave who was usually squatted behind him, presented to him a short piece of bamboo cane, about nine inches or a foot long, and less than an inch in diameter, beautifully polished, and ornamented with rings. Into the end of this cylindrical case a circular piece of cane or wood attached to a long tassel of silk threads was neatly fitted. When the slave had removed this ingeniously contrived stopper or lid, the chief took the cylinder, and, shaking a small quantity, about half a teaspoonful, into the palm of his hand, he then by a quick jerk of the hand tossed the powder with great dexterity on to his tongue, without touching his lips with his hand or its contents. I do not remember ever seeing any of the natives smoking tobacco, but this use of it is universal; and though some deposit it in a different manner in the mouth, it was usually, as in this instance, jerked upon the tongue.

I now occupied myself in testing my progress in the language, by asking the names of different objects, which I wrote down as the natives pronounced them; and I was much struck with the perfect identity of the Malagasy and the Eastern Polynesians in the names of many of the things most common to both. One of these was a cocoa-nut tree, and to my surprise they pronounced the name precisely as a South Sea Islander would have done. The same was the case with the pandanus or vacoua, one of the most common trees on the coast both of Madagascar and Tahiti; also the word for flower, and the names of several parts of the human body. The numerals were also, with but slight variation, identically the same. The discovery of this resemblance between the languages spoken by two communities so widely separated from each other, besides seeming to point out the source whence

Madagascar had derived at least part of its present population, promised me great facility in acquiring their language. This promise, however, was not realised, for I found afterwards that, though in many respects retaining the same simplicity of structure and arrangement, it was in some instances more defective, but in others, especially in the structure and application of its verbs, far more extensive and complex, than the Polynesian language.

The village of Tamatave did not equal my expectations. Almost the only good houses are those belonging to the foreign residents and Hova officers. The dwellings of the people are of an inferior kind, few of them new, and many much dilapidated. We saw also but few people, and, on inquiring the cause, were told that though the population was about 3000, most of the men had been removed to Hivondro, a place about nine miles distant to the southward, where they had been employed for some time past in erecting a fort or stockade as a defence against the hostile visit which they had been told might be expected from a large number of English ships of war.

As regards the mischief produced by unfounded reports, the Malagasy are much to be pitied. Shut out from all intercourse with the rest of the world, they are extremely liable to be imposed upon by such reports, and to suffer severely in consequence, as was the case in the present instance. So great was their concern about the arrival of a hostile fleet of probably thirty ships, that a number of troops had been sent from the capital on the occasion, and such was the haste with which they had been sent, the fatigue of the service, the want of proper supplies, and the effect of the climate, for it was in the unhealthy season, that numbers of the men and, it was said, one fourth of the officers had died.

The Betsimasaraka, or people belonging to this part of the

country, a hardy, robust, and somewhat athletic people, were the only labourers we saw, and many of them were slaves. The Hovas, their conquerors and masters, showed all the activity, enterprise, intelligence, and acquisitiveness belonging to their race, and everywhere exercised the prerogatives of victors; but, excepting when employed in government work, the labour of the servile classes did not seem to be excessive or severe, and scarcity of food, we were told, was not often experienced in this part of the country. Yet I was astonished at the small number of children, for there seemed to be scarcely any large families, few with more than two or three children, and many who were childless.

The dress of the people in general did not indicate a state of prosperity. The cessation of commercial intercourse with Mauritius and Bourbon was probably felt more severely by the people at Tamatave than by those of any other part of the island, and may have produced the paucity of articles of European clothing in this, the principal seaport, so apparent amongst all classes at the period of our visit. We found the people generally good-natured, and very anxious to hear about the countries we had come from, as well as to talk about their own; willing at the same time to oblige us so far as the regulations enforced by the government in respect to Europeans would allow, and apparently glad that, in reference to our visit, the strict prohibition of communication had been somewhat relaxed.

I had taken out with me a number of copies of the *Illustrated London News*, some exhibiting our sovereign, Queen Victoria, as appearing on public occasions, and those exhibiting the funeral of the late Duke of Wellington. Mr. Cameron one day took several of these on shore, with which the people were greatly delighted, and some of the highest officers requested permission to keep them until the following day. No picture amongst those taken on shore seemed to attract greater

notice than that representing the late Duke presenting a birth-day present to one of the royal children.

The chief topic of conversation, however, with the people generally had reference to the opening of the trade. They said there were large quantities of rice accumulated in the neighbourhood of the ports, that the country was full of fat cattle, and could supply any number required, while poultry of all kinds was equally abundant; but that cloth, and other articles of European manufacture were scarce. All trade with the English or French, other than those residing in the island, was prohibited; and among the natives themselves we were told that a good ox could be bought in the market for five Spanish dollars; that in the interior of the country eight or ten turkeys could be purchased for one dollar, valued at about 4*s.* 2*d.*, and a score or a couple of dozen fowls for the same sum. Native productions had multiplied during the cessation of commerce, while the stoppage of the supply of money from Mauritius and Bourbon had made that article exceedingly scarce. The trade with America had somewhat increased since the rupture with the Europeans; and we met with Mr. Mack, an American connected with a mercantile house in New York, who told us that he had been some years in the country, chiefly on the western coast, and had a contract with the government to take all the gum, and bees-wax, and Indian rubber, which might be collected for several years. Arms and ammunition, it was stated, were the chief, though not the only articles which the native government were to receive in return. It is not, however, probable that the trade with America will increase to any great extent, as the horned cattle and rice, the two articles of export which Madagascar can supply in greatest abundance, are not those for which America is likely to furnish any demand; and the present policy of the native government seems rather directed to the subjugation of the disaffected and independent tribes within

the island than to the development of its resources for external commerce; for although the capture of the herds belonging to those tribes who may be conquered or dispersed may increase the number of disposable cattle possessed by the Hovas, it can only be a temporary increase, to be afterwards followed by greater deficiency.

But besides those who were eager for the arrival of the money and the articles of foreign manufacture, which the opening of intercourse with other countries would bring to Madagascar, there were others deeply interested in higher and more important objects, eager after more valuable supplies, food for the mind and the heart; and though we could not satisfy their wants, our frequent intercourse with them was intensely interesting, and sometimes deeply affecting. Much important information was received from them; and our best advice and kindest Christian sympathy appeared to be both welcome and cheering. On one occasion, when one of the friendly natives whom we had expected to see entered the place where we were sitting, after looking earnestly at each of us for a few moments and almost mechanically giving us his hand, there came over his whole countenance such an expression as I had never before witnessed in any human being. It was not ectasy, it was not terror, and yet an apparent blending of both, marked by an intensity of feeling but rarely seen. During the whole interview, which was long, there was a strange uneasiness mingled with evident satisfaction, which it would be difficult to describe. It would be unsuitable to make any mention of his name, or rank, or of the present circumstances of some, or the tragical end, on account of their faith, of others, most closely connected with him.

Many others were often deeply affected, sometimes even to tears, when they found us unable to supply what they had so long and so earnestly desired. I met one day, in the house of an hospitable and friendly trader, a native chief, who, after

making inquiries respecting several of the missionaries who had formerly resided in Madagascar, and telling me he had been the scholar of one of them, took my hand, and, pressing it between both his own, expressed in French his pleasure in seeing me, and uttered, in the most earnest and deliberate manner, his fervent desire that the blessing of God might rest upon me. After he had left us, I asked my host if he knew who or *what* he was. He said he did not, that he was from the interior, and had only recently come to Tamatave.

When on shore, we were welcomed to the hospitality of M. Provint, a French merchant, and also visited M. De Lastelle, who came to Tamatave for a few days while we were there. The heavy rains, however, occasionally detained us on board our vessel whole days together; and then our imprisonment was irksome in the extreme. Our cabin was small, not more than nine or ten feet long, seven feet wide, exclusive of our berths, each about eighteen inches more, and seven feet high, being half above and half below the deck. There was neither skylight nor window, but small apertures, with sliding covers on the sides, to admit air. All the light entered by the door, so that when it rained, and the slides were closed, and the door shut, we were in darkness and almost stifled. Our captain and mate were inveterate smokers, and the fumes of their tobacco, as they lay in their berths smoking, sometimes before they rose in the morning and after they lay down at night, as well as at other times, were to Mr. Cameron and myself, who could neither of us smoke, unpleasant in the extreme. Our small cabin, eating-room, sitting-room, smoking-room, drinking-room for all, was anything but clean. There was a rickety table fixed in the middle, and on this tobacco was cut up for smoking and the ashes of the pipe knocked out; the wine, rum, coffee, or soup spilled on it; the melted wax also dropped upon it, in which the candle was fixed upright when a candle was needed; while the oil

dropping from a dirty lamp suspended from the top rendered it quite filthy, and it was never washed except by the rain beating in at the door.

Our quarters had never been very comfortable; but after we had been in harbour for some time, our captain went to an island near the reef and brought away a number of demijohns of rum, which had been buried in the sand there some time before by a smuggling vessel from Mauritius; and after this, sometimes our officers drank very freely and got to fighting on the deck. Raw rum was sometimes given to the men in a large basin, after which, the yelling, quarrelling, and tumult that followed, made us really apprehensive for our safety in harbour, to say nothing of the prospect of our voyage back to Mauritius.

I used to think that a voyage in a steamer like the "Indiana" would, from the many comforts it afforded, tend to spoil a missionary going to an uncivilised country; but a voyage in such a vessel as the "Gregorio" would most effectually counteract any such tendency. We certainly saw human nature under a phase somewhat new to ourselves, and probably different from most of its ordinary manifestations. Its development here was sometimes varied by our steward or cabin servant, who was quite an original—a native of Mauritius, twenty-five or thirty years of age, healthy, strong, and good-looking. He had been servant to some English officers, of whose integrity and character he appeared to have formed a high estimate. He professed to be a Protestant, and was, in his way, at times very devout,—reading, and sometimes praying audibly, or silently, in one corner of our little dirty cabin, before stretching himself on the floor and folding his little dog Beauty in his arms as a means of composing himself to sleep. His knowledge of languages, besides his native Creole, consisted in a little English, which he was frequently using, a little Bengalee, and a little Malagasy. He was very fond

of having his own way, and generally obtained it; and equally prepossessed in favour of his own opinion, which he reluctantly surrendered, and never without giving valid reasons why it should have been followed.

Whenever the weather was favourable, we always spent as much of the day as possible on shore, and always found much enjoyment in noticing the rich, beautiful, and sometimes new forms of vegetation which covered the land. I met with no bulbs, but probably it was their season of rest; several beautiful varieties of acacia, especially the yellow-flowering *Acacia indica*, grew everywhere most luxuriantly. Also a dwarf solanum, with bright blue and yellow flowers, prickly leaves, and globular yellow berries about an inch in diameter. I frequently met with the lively little vinca or *Catharanthus roseus*, not with pale, lanky-stalked, and sickly-looking yellow leaves, as we sometimes see them in stoves at home, but thick-stalked, dwarf, bushy, dark-leaved plants, every twig of which was terminated with perfectly formed and deep rose-coloured flowers. I noticed also several species of what appeared to me to be Gardenia, some in blossom; also a beautiful little grassy-like plant with pale blue flowers, greatly resembling the wild forget-me-not. There were many kinds of hibiscus, both herbaceous and woody, and the ricinus, or castor-oil plant, both the purple and green variety. The neighbourhood of Tamatave appeared rich in indigo plants, of which there were two or three varieties, one with small dark-coloured leaves and long spikes of reddish pink flowers.

Amongst the trees, I noticed the aleurites, or candle nut, with which I had been familiar in the South Sea Islands, and one or two species of Eugenia. The soil on which they grew was little better than pure sand, and the trees were dwarfish and stiff. But I was most delighted with the few Orchidaceous plants which I obtained. Among these were *Angræcum eburneum* or *A. superbum*, and the rare and beautiful *Angræ-*

*cum sesquipedale.* Plants of each of these I succeeded in bringing safely to Mauritius, and subsequently to England. The two latter are, I believe, new to this country, and the sesquipedale very distinct in its habit of growth, having its broad, bluish-green leaves of thin fine texture inserted very closely together in the stalk, and slightly and gracefully curved towards the tip, and its large waxy, creamy-yellow flowers, four or five on a stalk, bending in a line nearly as horizontal as the leaves, and differing in this respect equally from the habit of the *Angræcum caudatum*, and *Angræcum eburneum* or *A. superbum.* But the greatest peculiarity of this flower is its long fleshy spur or tail, one of which depending from a flower I measured, and found to be fourteen inches in length, thus nearly approaching the foot and a half to which it owes its name.

I often saw the *Angræcum sesquipedale* afterwards, but never met with it in the higher and cooler regions of the country, only in the lower and hottest districts; and there it was by no means so abundant as the *Angræcum superbum*, which is a splendid Orchid. The *Angræcum sesquipedale* does not grow in the moist and thickly-wooded parts of the lower districts of the island, but generally on the straggling trees along the edges of the forest, or in parts where the trees are only thinly spread over the country. It seemed to grow most frequently on the driest parts of the trunks and branches of thinly-leaved trees, and was but seldom seen near the ground. The largest plants were found about twelve or twenty feet from the ground, and smaller ones higher up. It appeared to grow most frequently where there was plenty of light and air. The leaves were neither numerous nor large; and in its native state the plant presented a starved appearance and straggling habit. In this state the flowers were abundant, and deeper in colour than when growing in the shade. The roots are not matted and succulent like those of *A. superbum*, but

few in number, separate, long, and wiry, frequently running down the outside of the tree on which they grow twelve or eighteen feet or more; and so tough in themselves, and adhering so tenaciously to the bark of the tree, that a considerable amount of force was required to break or detach them.

I once found the trunk of a tree lying quite rotten on the ground, and *Angræcum sesquipedale* growing at intervals along its entire length. The roots which had penetrated the decayed vegetable fibre of the tree were comparatively white, short, and fleshy; the leaves larger, of a darker green, and more succulent; but there were no flowers. The flowers last a long time, and are objects of great beauty. The aspect and habits of the plants sent home appear much altered for the better. The plants placed in moss in pots are more compact in habit, the leaves larger and of a better colour, the flowers equal to any I saw in Madagascar, and, instead of the long wiry roots, short, thick, plump, green roots, as large as those of *Aerides crispum*.

This rare and beautiful angræcum flowered in the early part of the past year; and the following account of the plant, with a figure and scientific description of the flower, was shortly afterwards published by Doctor Lindley.*

* "The only original account that we have hitherto had of this extraordinary plant, consists of a figure and a few words of description published, in 1822, by Du Petit Thouars, in his 'History of the Plants found in Madagascar, the Isle of France, and Bourbon.' His statement is, that it grows in Madagascar only, where it flowers in the month of August; that its stem is eighteen inches high, with close ribbon-shaped two-lobed leaves, a foot long by one and a half inches broad; and that its flowers are very large and white. To this he adds some technical matter unnecessary to be reprinted. He called it sesquipedalian, because its flowers were a foot and a half long.

"From the time that the existence of this noble plant was known, it has been the anxious wish of Europeans to procure it for cultivation; and at last, at the end of thirty-five years, the object has been gained. The Rev. Mr. Ellis, in his visit to Madagascar, met with it in the forests of that island, and, having succeeded in sending home three plants in a living state, one of them flowered

But the most rare and choice botanical acquisition which I made during this visit was the beautiful aquatic plant *Ouvirandra fenestralis*, which Sir W. J. Hooker designates "one of the most curious of nature's vegetable productions," and which he has since described as the *water yam* or *lace leaf*. Dr. Lindley had drawn my attention to this and other Madagascar plants before my departure, and had shown me a drawing of it in the work of Du Petit Thouars. At Mauritius M. Bojer, a distinguished naturalist, who had formerly resided in Madagascar, very frankly and kindly informed me of the localities in which the plants I was anxious to obtain were most likely to be found. From the work of Du Petit Thouars in M. Bojer's possession, I copied the ouvirandra in a size rather larger than the engraving, and, by exhibiting this to the natives, at length found one man who knew where it grew. His master, who had shown me many acts of kindness, allowed him to go and search for it, and after two or three days he told me he had found it growing in a stream, but that there were so many crocodiles in the water that he could not get it. The late rains, it was said, had made them

magnificently at Hoddesden during his renewed absence from England; when Mr. Ellis favoured us with a flower for examination, and an extremely clever sketch of the specimen, showing its manner of growth.

"The plant forms a stem about eighteen inches high, covered with long leathery leaves in two ranks like *Vanda tricolor*, and its allies; but they have a much more beautiful appearance, owing to a drooping habit, and a delicate bloom which clothes their surface. From the axils of the uppermost of these leaves appear short stiff flower-stalks, each bearing three, and sometimes five flowers, extending seven inches in breadth, and the same in height. They are furnished with a firm, curved, tapering, tail-like spur, about fourteen inches long. When first open, the flower is slightly tinged with green; except the lip, which is always pure white; after a short time the green disappears, and the whole surface acquires the softest waxy texture, and perfect whiteness. In this condition they remain, preserving all their delicate beauty for more than five weeks. Even before they expand, the greenish buds, which are three inches long, have a very noble appearance.

"Of this superb plant, the largest-flowered of all the Orchids, we understand that the only specimens in the country are in the possession of Mr. Ellis and Mr. Veitch."—*Gardener's Chron.*, April 11, 1857.

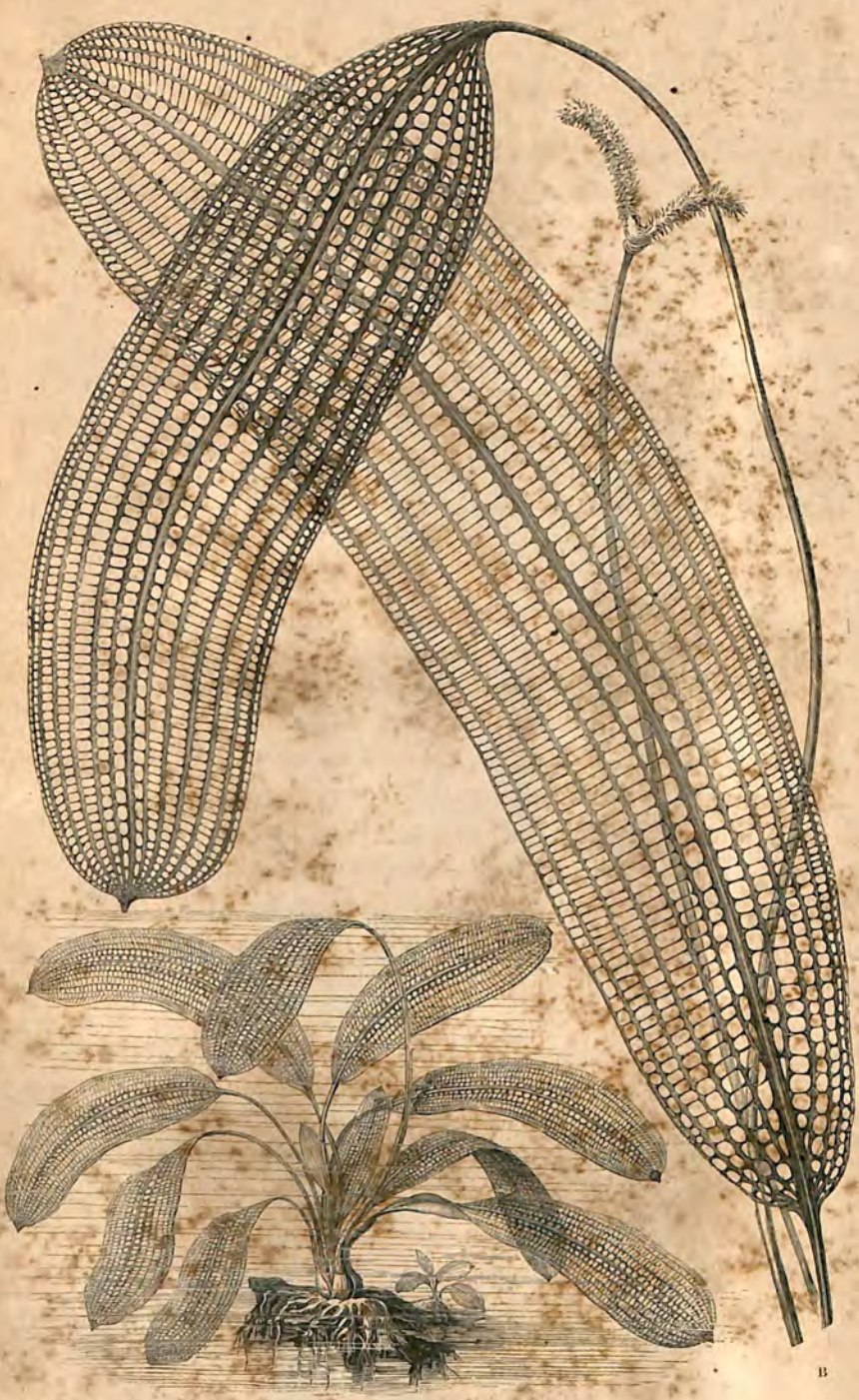
more numerous at that particular place. At length he brought me a fine lot of plants in excellent condition, and I was glad to reward him for his trouble, and to take them immediately under my own charge.

The natives describe this plant as growing in running streams. The root or rhizome is about the size of a man's thumb in thickness, and six or nine inches long, often branching in different directions like the roots of the ginger or turmeric, but in one continuous growth, not a succession of distinct formations attached at the termination of one and the commencement of another. The root is composed of a white fleshy substance apparently without large or tough fibres, and is covered with a somewhat thick light brown skin. I was informed that it also grew in places which were dry at certain seasons of the year; that the leaves then died down, but the root, buried in the mud, retained its vitality, and, when the water returned, fresh leaves burst forth. The natives spoke of it as tenacious of life, and said that wherever the earth around even the smallest portion of it remained moist, that portion would put forth leaves when again covered with water. This plant is not only extremely curious, but also very valuable to the natives, who, at certain seasons of the year, gather it as an article of food, —the fleshy root, when cooked, yielding a farinaceous substance resembling the yam. Hence its native name, *ouvirandrano*, literally, yam of the water,—*ouvi* in the Malagasy and Polynesian languages signifying yam, and *rano* in the former signifying water.

The ouvirandra is not only a rare and curious, but a singularly beautiful plant, both in structure and colour. From the several crowns of the branching root growing often a foot or more deep in the water, a number of graceful leaves, nine or ten inches long, and two or three inches wide, spread out horizontally just beneath the surface of the water. The flower-stalks rise from the centre of the leaves, and the

branching or forked flower is curious; but the structure of the leaf is peculiarly so, and seems like a living fibrous skeleton rather than an entire leaf. The longitudinal fibres extend in curved lines along its entire length, and are united by thread-like fibres or veins, crossing them at right angles from side to side, at a short distance from each other. The whole leaf looks as if composed of fine tendrils, wrought after a most regular pattern, so as to resemble a piece of bright green lace or open needlework. Each leaf rises from the crown on the root like a short delicate-looking pale green or yellow fibre, gradually unfolding its feathery-looking sides, and increasing its size as it spreads beneath the water. The leaves in their several stages of growth pass through almost every gradation of colour, from a pale yellow to a dark olive green, becoming brown or even black before they finally decay; air bubbles of considerable size frequently appearing under the full-formed and healthy leaves. It is scarcely possible to imagine any object of the kind more attractive and beautiful than a full-grown specimen of this plant, with its dark green leaves forming the limit of a circle two or three feet in diameter, and in the transparent water within that circle presenting leaves in every stage of development, both as to colour and size. Nor is it the least curious to notice that these slender and fragile structures, apparently not more substantial than the gossamer and flexible as a feather, still possess a tenacity and wiriness which allow the delicate leaf to be raised by the hand to the surface of the water without injury.

I succeeded in conveying this plant safely to Mauritius, where it was preserved for more than a year, and seemed to thrive best in running water at a temperature of about 74°. I was happy to present specimens of it to M. Bojer, and to Mr. Duncan, the director of the Royal Botanical Gardens at Pamplemouses. At the Cape of Good Hope Mr. M'Gibbon kindly took charge of it during my absence on a journey of nearly



B

Drawn from Nature by Mrs. Ellis

P. 45.

Ouvirandra fenestralis; or Lattice Leaf Plant.

B. Leaves and flowers of the natural size.

five months into the interior, and I willingly left a plant in the botanic gardens there. Since my return to England, I have had much satisfaction in presenting specimens of this rare plant to the Royal Gardens at Kew, to the gardens of the Horticultural Society at Chiswick, and to those at Regent's Park, and to the Crystal Palace.

The plants at these places, especially those at Kew, appear to thrive remarkably well, the leaves being equal in size and beauty to any which I saw in Madagascar. Among a few comparatively small plants which I grew in a glass milk-pan, with but a small depth of earth, one flowered during the past summer. The seed ripened quickly, and fell upon the earth at the bottom of the pan, where it soon germinated, and in the same pan with the parent plant seven or eight young seedling plants are growing with pale green leaves half an inch long. The length of the leaf-stalks seems to be regulated by the depth of the water; when this is shallow these are short, as seen in the annexed engraving, but when the water is deep the stalks are long, as represented by the single leaf on the side. The leaves are always just beneath the surface, but the flower-stem rises above the water. Sir W. J. Hooker published a minute scientific description of the ouvirandra, and a figure of the plant, in the "Botanical Journal," very soon after the plant had been brought to England.

Fifteen days after our letters had been sent to the capital of Madagascar, we heard that answers had been received. On the following morning, having been invited to receive communications from the officers of the government, the captain of our vessel, Mr. Cameron, and myself, went to M. De Lastelle's, where we met the chief judge, the harbour master, the chief of the customs, and other officers, and partook of a most sumptuous breakfast provided by our host. After breakfast the chief judge delivered to the captain the answers of the queen to the memorial of the merchants at Mauritius, for

which he required a receipt. He also gave us the replies to our own communications. Having formally delivered the letters, the judge and officers retired, and shortly afterwards we proceeded to the beach where Mr. Cameron read the letters from the government. They were courteous and kindly expressed, but stated that there was much public business of the queen's on hand which required considerable time to finish, and recommended us to return across the water lest we should be overtaken with sickness.*

There was in this answer no direct refusal of permission, but a declaration that the parties were much occupied, and a recommendation to us to leave the island. We could not but feel regret at being obliged to return without visiting the capital and remaining longer amongst the people, but no alternative was left, and, desiring to acquiesce in what appeared to be the intimation of the Divine will, we prepared for our departure. Our friends did not seem disappointed, but regarded the replies as more friendly and even more favourable to our object, than they had expected, considering that the edict forbidding all intercourse with foreigners was still in force, the indemnity or compensation required by the queen not having yet been paid. In the opinion of some of our friends, more good might result from our visit to the coast than if, at that particular time, we had gone to the capital.

Two days afterwards M. De Lastelle invited us again to a breakfast, which was truly sumptuous. We had much conversation relative to the fever and other diseases to which the natives are subject, and the medical properties of many of their plants. Mr. Cameron and I had shown the natives some photographic pictures which we had taken, and several of the officers looking at some we had with us on that occa-

* The Malagasy fever, so prevalent, and often fatal, on the coast at certain seasons of the year.

sion, expressed a strong desire to have their likenesses taken before we left; and as M. De Lastelle pointed out a house in his enclosure in which we could operate, we went on board for the daguerreotype apparatus, as that process could be most readily employed. When we returned to the shore there was a little difficulty, but this being overcome, the apparatus was brought on shore, and the next day Mr. Cameron took a number of daguerreotype likenesses, with which the originals were much delighted.

While thus employed we received a visit from a native of some consequence, who was described to us as being of the twelfth honour, and one of the most celebrated diviners or workers of the sikidy in the island. He was in height about the middle stature, rather broad-set than corpulent; good-looking, light tawny coloured, and seemingly about forty-five years of age. He was dressed in a pink figured shirt, over which he wore the white lamba. He also had on a broad-brimmed hat of black camlet, with a very wide band of gold lace. His name was Ratrandombolo, or "the silver house." Some of the people appeared to regard him with a certain sort of dread, and there was about him an air of great reserve and importance. The son of the late judge of the district was sitting for his portrait when he arrived. He examined the camera, and seemed astonished at the accuracy with which the figure was shown on the ground glass. He wished to have his own portrait taken for himself; but as he would not consent to a second being taken to be retained by us, his wish was not gratified, and, after looking with much seeming mystery at the miniatures already taken, he left the place.

We spent as much of our time as possible with our valued friends on shore, advising, and encouraging them in their difficult position. We also left communications and small presents for our brethren at the capital, together with a trifling amount of relief for those who were in distress; and finally,

on the evening of the 8th of August, at a late hour, took leave of our kind friends at the water's edge and proceeded to our ship, grateful for the hospitality shown us by the foreign traders, and for the good feeling and general kindness manifested by the chiefs and people.

Early on the following morning M. Duprat, a native of Italy, who had been some years on the island, but had suffered much from fever, from which he was not yet recovered, came on board, and we soon afterwards made sail towards Mauritius. Our voyage, owing to head winds, calms, the bad condition of our rigging, and other causes not unattended with danger, was unusually tedious, and from the inconveniences on board, and the conduct of the officers, it was excessively painful.

The sun's rays were generally too strong to allow us to leave our little close cabin during the daytime, and when we did so, as there was scarcely more than a few feet of clear space on deck, exercise was impossible. The only season of relief was the evening, and this pleasant time, unless prevented by rain, I always spent on deck, watching the sea and the stars; or musing on the land I had recently left, with the deeply interesting state of the people by which it was inhabited; or thinking of others more remote in my far distant and happy home; and occasionally listening to the mellow or falsetto voices of one or two of the Malagasy sailors, who sometimes beguiled the hours of the evening watch with their simple native songs.

Ever since we had expressed our apprehensions in consequence of the large quantity of rum brought on board our ship, our captain had not only seemed less anxious to make our position comfortable, but had occasionally given us unnecessary annoyance. One day the cabin boy told me he had been ordered to pour a kettle of boiling water over some choice plants which I had brought from Madagascar and was anxious

to preserve, but that he had not done so. A little attention which I had shown the poor fellow in a time of sickness had probably made him my friend, and saved my plants.

Eighteen days after leaving Madagascar we saw the lofty volcanic land of Bourbon. This island is much higher than Mauritius, more compact in form, and its scenery consequently less picturesque and beautiful. We were probably sixty miles distant when it was first seen, and though clouds rested on its higher portions, its summit and the greater part of its outline were often afterwards clearly visible. The coast of this island is much exposed in consequence of the absence of sheltering reefs and deep bays. While sailing along in sight of it, we were told by some on board with us that there were great numbers of tamarind and other fragrant trees, and that at certain seasons of the year the odours from the tamarind blossom and other flowers were wafted far over the ocean, perfuming the air, to the great enjoyment of those sailing near its coast. We were, however, beyond the reach of these odorous breezes, or the tamarind and other fragrant trees were not in blossom, for none of the perfume reached us, or we might have realised the truth of Milton's lines—

> "As when to them who sail
> Beyond the Cape of Hope, and now are past
> Mozambic, off at sea north-east winds blow
> Sabean odours from the spicy shore
> Of Araby the Blest; with such delay
> Well pleased they slack their course, and many a league
> Cheer'd with the grateful smell old Ocean smiles."

On Sunday, the 28th of August, we obtained our first sight of Mauritius, but wind and sea were against us, and two nights afterwards it blew a gale, which our ship, in its crippled condition with regard to rigging, was but ill able to bear. During the day we sailed as near the land as practicable, and at night stood out to sea. Nothing could surpass the beauty of the scenery of Mauritius as viewed from the sea. The

lofty mountains of varied form, conical or peaked with broad shoulders, on which the clouds often rested, rising above the wooded ravine, with the fertile or rocky hills and vales, and, nearer the sea, the neat white villas, generally embowered among trees, and the wide-spreading cane-fields in fresh and lively green, all combined to produce an amount of pleasure which, while we looked upon them, almost made us forget for a time the discomfort of our position. At length, after being tantalised till midnight, on the 1st of September we anchored near the bell buoy outside the harbour, and were towed into the inner harbour by a steam tug early on the following morning. We lost no time in proceeding to the shore and seeking our friends, grateful for the Divine protection and goodness we had experienced amid the perils of the deep, through which we had been so mercifully preserved.

## CHAP. III.

Compensation sent to the Queen of Madagascar. — Situation of Port Louis. — Cosmopolitan Aspect of its Inhabitants. — Designation of the Shops. — Number and splendid Appearance of the Trees and Flowers of Port Louis. — Description of the Bazaar. — Exhibition of the Society of Agriculture and Arts. — Arrival of the Survivors of the Wreck of the "Meridian." — Hospitality and Munificence of the Inhabitants of Mauritius. — Testimonial to Captain Ludlow. — Religious Services for the Seamen. — Visit to Moka. — Residence of the late Dr. Thom. — Ascent of the Pouce Mountain, and View from the Summit. — Plant Hunting in the Woods. — Return of Mr. Cameron from Madagascar. — Terms on which the Trade of Foreign Countries with Madagascar was renewed. — Letter to Foreigners from the Queen's Secretary.

THE remembrance of the wearisomeness and of the accumulated disagreeables of our voyage from Madagascar was soon obliterated by the cordial welcome and the frank and cheerful hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey, into whose pleasant family circle I was again admitted. The satisfaction arising from finding myself in such circumstances was increased by the perusal of cheering tidings from home, which had arrived during my absence. But as it was desirable that I should remain some time in Mauritius, I went to reside in the same house with Mr. and Mrs. Le Brun, where I found a comfortable home and pleasant Christian society until I embarked again for Madagascar.

The merchants of Mauritius lost no time in subscribing the required sum of 15,000 dollars, which was the amount demanded by the Queen of Madagascar before she would grant permission for the renewal of trade.

Mr. Cameron being still at Port Louis, and having, on account of his influence with the Malagasy, and his knowledge

of their language, been invited by the merchants to proceed with Mr. Mangeot, one of their own number, to Tamatave, to pay this money, and to arrange with the native authorities for the renewal of the trade, sailed from Port Louis in the "Nimble" on the 10th of October; and thus afforded an opportunity, of which advantage was readily taken, to communicate farther with our friends in Madagascar.

The harbour of Port Louis is capacious and secure. The town is situated at the head of the bay, and is enclosed on the east, the north, and the south, by mountains at no great distance from the shore. The highest of these is the Pouce, a mass of ancient volcanic rock, which rises immediately behind the town to an elevation of 2800 feet, and from this a range of volcanic mountain extends towards the sea in a south-west direction, terminating in a high steep point, on which the signal station, announcing the approach of vessels to the port, is fixed. A sort of spur of the Pouce stretches in a line towards the head of the bay, and is surmounted, at its western extremity, by the citadel which overlooks the harbour and town. Another mountain range, behind which the summit of the Peterboth is seen, extends to the north-west, and thus includes, as in a semicircle, Port Louis and its picturesque environs. The government house is situated at the upper end of a broad open space called the Place d'Armes, planted on each side with trees, and extending about 500 yards from the landing-place towards the mountains. Viewed from the harbour, the warehouses near the shore and the buildings in the centre of the town, look stately and imposing. The camp or town of coolies, with here and there the cupola or minaret of a mosque, stretches to the left, and the camp or town of Creoles extends to the right, and exhibits the painted wooden cottages of the former slaves and others in the midst of small cultivated gardens, enclosed with walls of loose stones, and extending to some distance upwards from the base of the

signal mountain. The aspect of these several localities indicates the widely different classes comprised in the population of Port Louis, and at the same time imparts an agreeable variety to the prospect.

But it is chiefly on landing that a scene peculiarly novel and striking meets the eye of a stranger from Europe. On the custom-house quay all is activity and bustle, even in the hottest part of the day. Gangs of Coolies are toiling, and sing in a low monotonous tone, as they empty the barges or lighters that lie along the edge of the wharf, and deposit their contents under large sheds on the shore. Weighers are busy at the public scales; clerks, and custom-house officers, and merchants or traders of India or Europe, Arabs, Parsees, English, French, Mauritian and Chinese, all in their distinctive costumes, may be met with there, some with the high-crowned hat and stiff angular dress of the European, others in the loose flowing white robe and turban of India or Arabia,—most of the former, and some of the latter, seeking protection from the fierce rays of the sun under large umbrellas.

On the outside of the custom-house premises numbers of muleteers with their carts may be seen during the greater part of the day waiting to be hired, while others within are loading or removing the goods on which the dues have been paid. Most of the labourers about the wharves and warehouses are either Coolies or Chinamen. The latter appear generally more robust and hardy than the former, yet both are employed in working all day under the scorching sun without appearing to suffer inconvenience. There are upwards of 10,000 Indians in Port Louis, and an equal number of ex-apprentices. In 1851, the whole population of Port Louis was about 50,000, but it has probably much increased since that time.

The same activity characterises the business parts of the

town during the early part of the day; and the inhabitants here also present an equal diversity of costume and character. Arab, Parsee, Bengalee or Chinese merchants, or traders from Muscat or Bombay, Tranquebar, Pondicherry, Madras, or Calcutta, Singapore or Canton; with English and French merchants and sailors; English military; the local police, wearing the same uniform as that of London, excepting that the tops of their hats are covered with white canvas instead of glazed oilskin, and the Indian police with their white robes and turbans, and broad blue sashes or belts; the Arabian or Indian hawkers of the produce of their respective countries, and the Creoles of Africa or Madagascar, carrying large flat baskets of vegetables or fruit on their heads, and inviting custom for their goods in tones more attractive than the cries of London; —all these, and many others, may be met with in a short walk through some parts of the town, or found gathered round a public auction, of which there are at times several in a day; and the language of all these different nations may also at times be heard, though French is perhaps the most common.

Few places, perhaps, of equally limited extent present a population so perfectly cosmopolitan as that of Port Louis. The streets of the town, which are many of them wide, cross each other at right angles, and are in some parts cooled by water-courses, and shaded by trees. The houses of the merchants and more respectable inhabitants are good, being generally spacious and substantial stone buildings, chiefly after the French style. The large stone-walled warehouses are often delightfully cool in the middle of the day. Many of the inferior dwellings are of wood, and often stand detached, even in the streets, which may probably prevent fires from proving so fearfully destructive as might otherwise be the case. The shops are of almost every imaginable kind, from the well-furnished English store to the little box-like room in which a Malabar or a Creole offers cigars or tobacco for sale. Many of the shops are well fitted up and furnished,

some with considerable pretension and display, especially those of the chemists and druggists, which, considering the size of the place, appear to be very numerous. Most of the craftsmen and skilled workmen of the place are Creoles, or ex-apprentices, with the exception of the cabinet-makers, of which a large proportion are Chinese, who are industrious and frugal; though said to be addicted to gaming. It was strange to a European to notice, in the shops of the Indians, the shopman or master seated cross-legged on the counter, with his goods piled on shelves on each side and behind him, so that he could exhibit his wares, serve his customers, and keep his accounts, without rising from his seat. The effect of climate, to which it is probable this habit is to be ascribed, would seem not confined to Asiatics. I heard a lady say she was on one occasion inquiring for a certain article, I think worsted or Berlin wool, when the shopkeeper replied he believed he had some, but it was "up there," pointing to a shelf near the ceiling, and that it was too hot for him to get the parcel down then.

In numbers of the small shops the articles are both made and sold in the same place; and in some parts, especially in the Malabar or Asiatic quarter, both these proceedings are more frequently carried on in the open air than within doors. Many of the persons of colour seem fond of giving names to their shops, and these were at times somewhat amusing. I saw written over a cigar and tobacco shop which I frequently passed, "Au petit Fashionable;" over others, "Au petite Elégance," "Au petit Cosmopolite," &c. A little tinsmith's shop, scarcely more than a couple of yards wide, and in front almost all window and door, had written over it, "Au petit Espoir." Over a confectioner's shop was written, "Au Temple des Douces." Other names were more strange and unexpected, as, "A bon Diable," and "A pauvre Diable;" "A la Sainte Famille" over a haberdasher's shop, and "A la Grâce de Dieu"

over a perfumer's or confectioner's. Malabar barbers, whose stock of implements seldom exceeded scissors, razor, and a small looking-glass, might be seen in all parts of the town, and at all hours of the day, in the open air, by the shady side of a wall, or, if the sun was vertical, under a piece of matting spread on two or three sticks fixed against a wall, shaving away at the dry or perspiring heads or faces of their customers, who watched with interest, by means of a small circular looking-glass, the progress and execution of the razor.

Almost equally amusing was the strange misappropriation of names by which the servants were sometimes designated. In the families in which I was occasionally domiciled, I was at first startled by hearing the attendants, chiefly Creoles or coloured natives of Mauritius, called by names equally suggestive of ancient grandeur or poetical interest. In one family, Aristides waited at table, Cecile was sewing woman, Virginia nurse, and Amadeo was cook's assistant. In another, Urania was house servant; while Adonis and Polydore were amongst those employed about the premises. These names, and others of a similar kind, had probably been given at the time when slavery existed; but they seemed, among the younger Creoles, to be giving place to such as Harry, Charles, Louis, and other more familiar appellations.

So long as I was the guest of Mr. Kelsey I passed through the Malabar or Coolie town every time I went in and out of Port Louis, and my attention was attracted by their habit of squatting or sitting to every kind of work. Tailors held the cloth they were stitching between their toes; shoemakers held the last or leather in the same manner; silversmiths sat on the floor to their work; and smiths had their forge and anvil on the ground. All their work seemed to be done in this posture. I once saw two men sitting down while cutting a piece of timber with a cross-cut saw. Perhaps this habit might in part account for the long thin fleshless legs and arms and

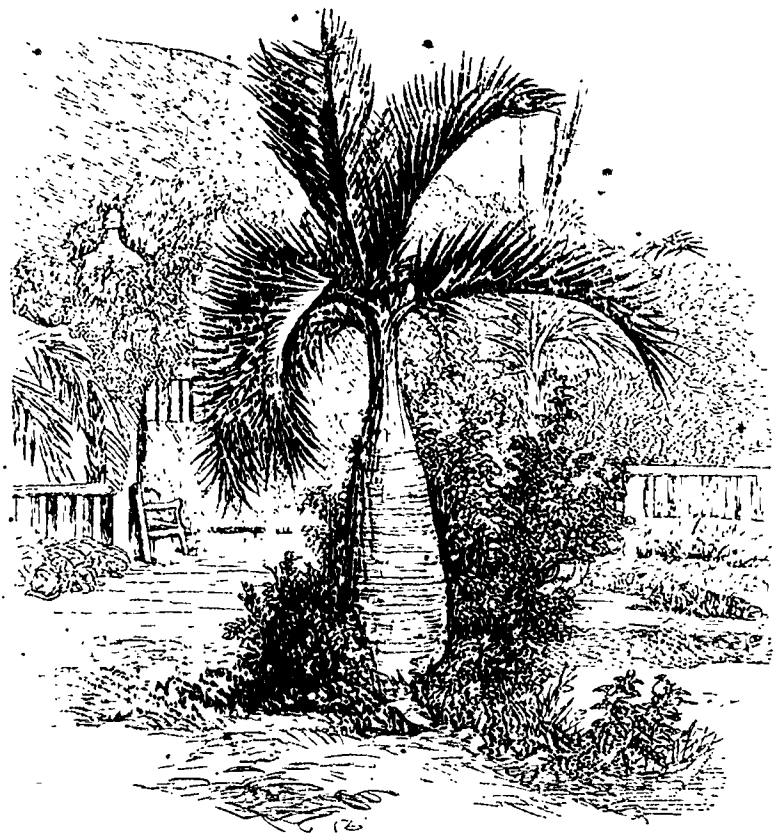
the flexible joints of the Coolies, so different from the stiff muscular limbs of the Creoles.

The habitations of the more respectable or wealthy classes in Port Louis, and almost all except those in the central and crowded parts of the town, are of stone, coloured white or yellow, and protected from the sun by verandahs or lattice-work. They stand within enclosures, opening by wide and ornamental gateways into the principal streets. These courts are planted with flowers, and shaded by the most rare and beautiful of tropical trees. Amongst these, the most umbrageous are the bread-fruit, the badamia, and the tamarind, with its lofty light-green foliage; while the most elegant are the bamboo, the cocoa-nut, the date, and other species of palms. Mingled with these and other tall-growing species, are numbers of choice flowering shrubs and trees, including ixoras and the hibiscus, with blossoms of every hue; the *Poinsettia pulcherrima*, with its large, rich, deep crimson bracts, the sang-dragon or *Pterocarpus draco*, at times a large tree, presenting one mass of bright yellow bloom. In other parts are seen the Eugenia or jambosa, with its pink myrtle-like blossom; the *Kiglia pinnata*, chandelier tree, with its purple bell-shaped flowers, resembling those of the *Cobœa scandens*; as well as the Bauhinia, and more than one species of erythrina. But conspicuous beyond all the rest is the stately and gorgeous *Poinciana regia*, compact-growing and regular in form, but retaining something of the acacia habit, rising sometimes to the height of forty or fifty feet, and, between the months of December and April, presenting, amidst its delicate pea-green pinnated leaves, one vast pyramid of bunches of bright dazzling scarlet flowers. Seen sometimes over the tops of the houses, and at others in an open space, standing forth in truly regal splendour, this is certainly one of the most magnificent of trees. Its common name is mille fleurs, or flamboyant. The Poinciana and the large beautifully yellow-flowering

Colvillea, as well as some fine and fragrant species of Dombeya, and other kinds, were introduced from Madagascar by M. Bojer, who also brought the kiglia from the coast of Africa in 1824.

Besides these and other large-growing trees, there are numbers of gay shrubs and flowers, either indigenous, or imported from India, Java, and the adjacent isles, from South America, Africa, and Madagascar, as well as from Australia and Europe. The double and single blossomed oleander, *Nereum splendens*, the bright pink-leaved dracæna, are grown in almost every garden; and near one of the public roads I sometimes stopped to look at a splendid Braughmansia, growing, not as we see it in England, in spacious and tasteful conservatories, but by the side of a ditch that drained part of the town, with numbers of its large white trumpet-shaped flowers hanging in clusters about the windows of a printing office, and perhaps cheering, by the beauty of their form and colour, the labours of the workmen within. The rich, delicate, and fragrant *Stephanotus floribunda*, with which the daughters of our highest aristocracy have garlanded their brows on the bridal morning, here climbs up the lattice-work of the verandahs, and contends for space with the scarlet passion-flower or the pink, waxy, and porcelain or gem-like flowers of the *Hoya carnosa* or the yellow-flowering *Allamanda cathartica*. The beautiful *Dalbergia scandens* frequently covered the walls; and the *Crypta stygia*, a purple-flowered creeper from Madagascar, occasionally overspread the largest trees. The *Lantana aurantiaca* in some places forms hedges; and elegantly-growing cactuses, presenting at times long masses of bright yellow flowers, are cut off the tops and sides of the walls with a bill-hook or sickle. To all these, roses from England have been recently added, and many of the sorts, especially the Bourbon and tea-scented Chinas, thrive remarkably well, though the colour of the flowers is paler, and the fragrance fainter than when grown in England.

The inhabitants of Mauritius evidently possess a taste for flowers, and in addition to those indigenous to the island, the four quarters of the world seem in this respect to have contributed to their gratification. The greater part of Port Louis is supplied with running water, which must be invaluable to the gardens. The trees and flowers of the tropics, as well as those



AFRICAN PALM TREE.

of more temperate climes, appear to thrive well; and while they produce on the mind of the stranger some of the most agreeable impressions, he receives much also in the cool refreshing shade of their dark, dense foliage, and the variety of colour and fra-

grance of the flowers prove a perpetual source of enjoyment to the inhabitants such as few other places can supply.

I was glad to be able to add to my portfolio photographs of a number of these rich and beautiful plants; the engraving on the preceding page exhibits a rare and graceful plant of the palm species from Africa, and growing most luxuriantly in the garden of a French gentleman at Port Louis. The leaf resembles that of the cocoa-nut, but the stalks are united at the crown of the plant as in the palmiste or areca, while the rings round the enlarged cylindrical stem resemble those of the latter. It was growing in the midst of pomegranates and other plants in flower, and was the only specimen of the kind that I met with in Mauritius or Madagascar.

Soon after I had become a resident at Port Louis, I accompanied M. Le Brun at an early hour one morning to the the bazaar or market, held not far from the landing-place. This market, which occupies two large squares, is well fitted up, and is covered in with the exception of a wide thoroughfare through the centre of each square. In the eastern bazaar were arranged, in separate localities, fancy birds in cages, with poultry, including fowls, ducks, geese, and turkeys; different kinds of vegetables, many European as well as tropical; an abundant supply of good potatoes, with cabbages, beans, fine stone turnips, onions, garlick, tomatoes, and capsicums or chilis, yams, manioc, bananas, tamarinds, custard apples, and pine apples. Then there were cocoa nuts, pistache nuts, areca nuts, betel leaf, and many other vegetable productions new to me, all spread out upon the ground, with the kinds of fruit then in season. Besides these, there were seeds and grains in almost endless variety, lentils, rice, barley, millet, maize, French beans, turmeric, saffron, and numerous kinds of Indian grain. The seed trade appeared to be entirely in the hands of the Coolies or Indians: each seller sat cross-legged, frequently perched on a low stool, and surrounded by

his measures, in the midst of bags and baskets of seeds and grain, spread around him on the ground to the number of twenty or more different kinds. In the same part of the market were exhibited basket-ware, coopers' work; furniture, such as sofas, chairs, tables, bedsteads, and chests; besides stalls with cutlery, haberdashery, jewellery and perfumes.

On the opposite side of the street was the market for meat, fish, and bread, all under shelter, and well arranged. The fish, including oysters, lobsters, crabs, and prawns, was tolerably abundant, but generally small; the meat inferior and dear,—the best kinds of beef, though very coarse, being, in consequence of the stoppage of the trade with Madagascar, upwards of 1*s.*, and sometimes as high as 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb. The pork butchers seemed to be all Chinese, and the venders of other kinds of meat were generally Creoles. Masters of respectable houses might occasionally be seen in the bazaar at an early hour; but it was chiefly thronged with the head servants or cooks of the chief families of the place, purchasing, in the cool of the morning, the supplies required for the day, as no meat would keep till the morrow.

There are several useful associations in Mauritius, and amongst them a society for the promotion of agriculture, arts, and sciences. At the annual exhibition of this society, which was held in the bazaar on the 22nd of September, I was highly gratified at the splendid collection of tropical and European fruits and other productions of the island. Amongst these were the rich, luscious-looking mango of India, the Litchi of China, the custard apple of South America; while the strawberry and raspberry of Europe might be seen on the same table. The exhibition comprised works of manufacture and art, including painting and ladies' needle-work, machinery and carriages, live stock and poultry. Amongst the former were some delicate fabrications in cocoa-nut leaf from Sechelles; of the latter, some Japanese, Cochin China, and Mo-

zambique fowls, each distinct specimen attracting my notice. But the collection was richest in vegetable productions. Many of the European vegetables were large and well grown. Among these was a fine single plant of *green curled kale*, planted in a tub painted green, as we grow camellias or oranges in conservatories. It must have had much care bestowed upon it, perhaps by some exile from Caledonia; for not a leaf was yellow, but as green, and fresh, and as crisped round the edges as in any northern garden. The yams were in great variety, and very fine, as were also the samples of coffee and arrowroot, but especially the sugars; while the large bundles of truly gigantic cane, eighteen or twenty feet high, were truly astonishing. Sugar is now the staple produce of Mauritius; and it is not easy to imagine more magnificent samples of canes or sugars than were exhibited on this occasion. The attention given to the cultivation of sugar will not appear surprising when it is remembered that from this little island more than 220 millions of lbs. of this article are exported every year; a quantity equal to the cargoes of 300 [illegible] each.

Amongst the many collections of flowers and groups of [illegible] a flowering pyramid of China asters was commendably exhibited for the benefit of the poor, and it afterwards realized 100 dollars. One of the most gorgeous plants was *Alpinia mosaica*, from the royal gardens at Pamplemouses, on which the bunch or cone of scarlet flowers rose on a stalk eight or ten feet from the ground. There was a collection exhibited by Mr. Duncan of fifty sorts of roses and some fragrant and beautiful violets; but one of the groups most suggestive to me consisted of three small plants, well grown,—one of them a common English flower, exhibited by an amateur florist, a Hindoo gentleman from Calcutta employed in one of the government offices. The card on this modest collection indicated that the judges had awarded to

its owner a prize, and he perhaps felt as rich, and found as much satisfaction in the award, as an English amateur would do who had successfully exhibited in London a saccolabium or a vanda from Nepal or Calcutta. This exhibition was quite a fête day for the higher classes. A band attended. The acting Governor, General Sutherland, and his lady, together with his suite, came during the afternoon; a number of military and naval officers were present; and for some time the several avenues around the flowers—the most attractive objects—were literally thronged with company, presenting, in this respect, on a smaller scale, a similar scene to the gatherings on an English exhibition day at Chiswick or the Regent's Park.

The Sechelles, from which some of the most beautiful fabrications exhibited had been brought, comprise a number of low islands to the northward of Mauritius, which often prove dangerous to vessels navigating that part of the Indian Ocean. Two wrecks had recently occurred amongst them; and on the 26th of September the shipwrecked crew and passengers of an English vessel arrived at Port Louis under circumstances which excited very deep and general sympathy. The "Meridian," a fine new ship of nearly 600 tons' burden, with a valuable cargo, and eighty-four passengers, making, with the crew, 108 souls, sailed from England on the 4th of June, and on the evening of the 24th of August struck on the rocks on the south-west point of Amsterdam, the smallest of two solitary, uninhabited, and rocky islands, situated in the Southern Ocean, midway between the Cape of Good Hope and New Holland. On the first shock the captain had rushed on deck, and was almost immediately washed overboard and drowned, as were also the cook and one passenger. The force of the sea was so great, that soon after midnight the mainmast fell over the side of the vessel, the upper end reaching to the shore. About the same time the strongly built new

ship broke in two at the after hatchway, and by daylight a small part of the forecastle was all that remained visible of the fore part of the ship. The officers and crew and some of the passengers had sought refuge in the rigging. The rest of the passengers, including the women and children, assisted and encouraged by the second and third officers, and one of the seamen, remained in great peril from the floods of water that poured down into their cabins and drove them to the poop. Here they continued in a state of fearful uncertainty until about six o'clock on the following morning, when, assisted by the two officers and the sailor already mentioned, they passed along by the mast, as by a bridge or pathway from the wreck to the shore. Here they found themselves upon a mass of fragments of rugged volcanic rock, extending from forty to one hundred yards, and terminating in a steep inaccessible precipice of rock two or three hundred feet high. For the first two nights and days all remained in this exposed situation, with only the clothes they happened to have on; but a bale of flannel and woollen shirts being washed on [illegible] with a more ample supply of clothing. [illegible] collected amongst the fragments of rock a small quantity of damaged provisions, on which they might have [illegible] for a few days. For the first two days a [illegible] was served out to each one, but afterwards their [illegible] was limited to half a biscuit, and, so long as they lasted, a herring a day. On the third day they removed to a spot nearly a mile distant from the place of their wreck, where, an ascent to the summit of the cliff being found, a rude encampment was formed on the heights. A pole was then erected, and a couple of red shirts and some white flannel hoisted as a signal of distress. This, on the following morning, was seen by an American whaler cruising off the island, but who was unable for some time, on account of the weather, to hold any communication with the shipwrecked

party. At length, after much suffering, on the 5th of September, when the scanty provisions would scarcely have sufficed for another day, and when many had become too weak to walk to the nearest place where water could be found, a ship previously seen reappeared, and sent a boat to the shore. This vessel proved to be the "Monmouth," American whaler, commanded by Captain Ludlow, who, with the greatest promptness and kindness, rescued the whole party from a most appalling death, and brought them to Mauritius, the nearest port, which they reached in three weeks after leaving the scene of their fearful disaster.

The government immediately appropriated to the use of the shipwrecked company the houses at the quarantine station; and took measures to provide for their wants. The inhabitants of Port Louis manifested a prompt and generous sympathy, not less honourable to themselves than it must have proved cheering to the destitute strangers. In company with Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey, I visited them soon after their arrival, and found amongst those with whom I conversed a deep feeling of devout gratitude to God for their wonderful and almost miraculous escape from death in one of its most appalling forms—that of starvation. Besides this, were feelings of inexpressible thankfulness to Captain Ludlow, his officers and crew, by whose humane and intrepid exertions they had been rescued; while his subsequent conduct, his sympathy and ceaseless attention to their comfort, had sweetened the bitterness of their cup, and reinspired them with confidence and hope. Supplies of clothing were readily provided by the inhabitants of Port Louis. On the day of their landing, and as soon as their destitute circumstances were known, ladies in their carriages repaired to the place with packages of women's and children's apparel. Gentlemen sent the contents of their wardrobes, or purchased and forwarded such articles as seemed most needed and suitable. The Rev. Mr. Toller, a Baptist

minister, with his wife and family, were soon removed to the hospitable home of Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey. Some of their companions were invited to the habitations of other residents in Port Louis, and the rest remained at the quarantine.

At a public meeting which the passengers held a few days afterwards, to express their sense of the generous conduct of the officers and crew of the American ship, and to provide some suitable memorial to be presented to Captain Ludlow, I was surprised to meet a gentleman whom I had known in England, and whom I had last met at a bridal party under very different circumstances from those which now brought us together. On a subsequent visit from this gentleman, I learned that one of the passengers, a young man with whose relations I was acquainted in England, had been so crippled by the wreck as to be unable to move, and had lain one whole night upon the rocks, where the surf washed over him. His companions were too weak to carry him; the sailors of his own ship had left him to die; but Captain Ludlow had sent four strong seamen to bring him over to the landing-place, declaring he would not leave the coast while a soul remained on the island. This young man, I was informed, was in the hospital. I lost no time in visiting him there; and he was greatly delighted to meet with some one who knew his family and friends.

The noble conduct of Captain Ludlow secured for him the esteem and gratitude of the entire community. The governor acknowledged his gallant and disinterested efforts on behalf of British subjects, and the Chamber of Commerce publicly did the same in the most handsome and appropriate manner, accompanying the expression of their admiration of his generous and humane behaviour, and that of his officers and crew, with the present of a piece of plate, of the value of 120*l.*, to be procured in London, as a memorial of their deep sense of his heroic conduct and distinguished worth.

The inhabitants of Mauritius did not limit their kind offices towards the shipwrecked strangers to the supply of their more immediate wants. A subscription was set on foot by the inhabitants of the island, and the magnificent sum of 1200*l.* was raised and distributed amongst the passengers, who were sent on to Sydney, their original destination, by the government.

There were many English and American seamen visiting the port at this season, and, as there were no religious services amongst them on the Sabbath, I made application to the harbour master, Captain Russell, for permission to have public worship and preaching for sailors every Sunday in the port office. Permission to occupy it for this purpose was very readily granted by the governor. The requisite fittings were provided, and at times a considerable number of captains, officers, and seamen, from the vessels in the harbour, attended. I continued these services every Sabbath morning until the season when unfavourable weather is always expected, and few vessels came or remained in the harbour.

Towards the close of the month of October in this year I visited Moka, an inland district about nine or ten miles from Port Louis. The morning we set out for this purpose was fine, and we started early, in order to secure the pleasant coolness of that part of the day. The road was hilly, and, though walking up the hills proved very fatiguing, we were amply repaid by the beauty of the scenery and the many objects of novelty and interest which we passed. In some places stately groves or avenues of mango trees led from the road to a large and respectable house; at others, the rudely thatched hut of the Indian or of the Creole vender of fruit or beverage stood under the shade of a tamarind tree by the side of the dusty road. In some places tall bamboos grew most luxuriantly on both sides of the road, and, uniting their

slender, elastic, and gracefully foliaged stems at the top, formed a naturally pointed arch of peculiar elegance and beauty. At other times the sides of the road were covered for a considerable distance with the agave, or American aloe, of gigantic size, and in every stage of progress towards flowering, in some instances interspersed with the more slender and graceful forms of the Fourcræa and other smaller species. On our right the sugar plantations, covered with tall, green, waving canes, stretched away four or five miles towards the sea; and on our left, at the distance of from 300 yards to a mile, the dark brown sterile or wooded mountains towered, often in fantastic forms, high up into the bright blue sky. The object of this visit was to be present at the anniversary of the Protestant chapel here, of which the Rev. P. Le Brun, son of my worthy host at Port Louis, was the minister.

Soon after ten we walked to the chapel of this rural district. It is a neat substantial stone building, standing near the road, on land originally purchased by the London Missionary Society for the use of the Christian refugees from Madagascar, several of whom, including Rafaravavy, at one time resided here. The chapel, which will hold three or four hundred persons, was filled with coloured people, respectably, and in some instances gaily, dressed. They listened with attention to a plain, affectionate, and instructive sermon from M. Le Brun, Senior. There was a large gathering of singers, and the simple melody of one of the Swiss tunes seemed alike agreeable and appropriate. The service closed soon after noon; and when we left the building it was truly gratifying to witness the air of contentment and kindly feeling which marked the cheerful countenances and cordial salutations of the crowds outside, who had met together on this occasion from the adjacent country and more distant parts. It was also particularly pleasing to observe the grateful esteem and

satisfaction with which the kind, faithful, and venerable minister to whom they had been listening was welcomed and greeted, as he made his way through the throng to the residence of his son. He had been their instructor and their sympathising friend in their dark days of coerced and unrequited toil; and now, in their happier state of freedom, he was deservedly recognised as still their friend, not less entitled to their confidence and love in his efforts for their emancipation from moral and spiritual bondage more oppressive and disastrous than the most galling personal slavery.

During the afternoon I strolled along the banks of the deep clear river which, rising amongst the adjacent mountains, flows through the mission ground. Here I amused myself with gathering ferns, and admiring the picturesque and shady little nooks and corners of rich and varied beauty which the margin of the stream very frequently presented. Down to the water's edge the ground was covered with large forest trees or thick underwood, amongst which passion flower and other creepers appeared growing in great luxuriance. Some varieties of tree-fern were conspicuous here, especially one very beautiful species, apparently the *Cyathea excelsa*. The bright pink-leaved dracæna appeared here and there; and the green and red-leaved arum or caladium, so attractive amongst our stove plants in England, was often seen growing in wild and luxuriant beauty along the margin of the water. In this neighbourhood I saw some gorgeous specimens of *Hibiscus mutabilis*, with large hollyhock-shaped flowers, deep rose colour in the centre, and lighter round the edges; also a number of plants of the *Hedychium flavescens*, a fragrant yellow-flowering plant, resembling the yucca; but as there had evidently been a house near the place where these were growing, they might probably be regarded as indicating a spot, and by no means the only one I met with in the island,—

"Where once the garden smiled,
And still where many a garden flower grows wild."

In the evening we returned to Port Louis, pleased with the events of the day, and delighted with the rich and glowing effect of the tropical landscape as it lay before us burnished with the golden light of the setting sun.

Besides the kindness of Mr. Kelsey, who lived about two miles distant from the town, I received much attention from Major-General Sutherland, commander-in-chief of the forces, &c., and from Dr. A. Thom, chief of the medical department. With the latter gentleman and his family I spent some pleasant hours; and it was always refreshing to walk up to the extremity of the Champ de Lort, where, on the edge of the ravine leading to the Pouce, his house was situated. I was much struck the first evening, when I walked up to join a dinner party at his house, with the beautiful effect of the large glass lamps suspended under the verandahs or in the halls of the dwellings by the side of the broad open road, and sending their rays through the foliage of the gardens in front. This effect was particularly striking when passing through the garden of my host, and entering at once from the verandah to the lighted drawing-room, the doors and windows of which were all open so as to admit the welcome evening air, and to diffuse the light of the room amongst the surrounding shrubs and flowers; while the impression was deepened on having the folding doors leading to the dining-room opened by two Bengalees in their white turbans and long flowing white robes. There was something so Oriental in the whole that, though commonplace enough to the residents of India on the island, it was novel and interesting to a stranger. I passed the night at the residence of Dr. Thom, and slept in a sort of summer-house, or small single-roomed building in the garden, called a pavilion, situated a few yards from the dwelling, and used

by my host as a museum and library. Detached buildings of this kind, but of various dimensions, are built in the gardens of most of the houses of any pretension, and are exceedingly pleasant and convenient, especially where the family is large.

When walking in the garden with Dr. Thom on the following morning, I was delighted to see the *Achimenes picta* and the velvet-leaved Gesneria growing luxuriantly, while beautiful purple or claret-coloured ipomæas exhibited all the elegance of form for which flowers of the convolvulus kind are distinguished. I observed also the *Stephanotus floribunda* and two varieties of bright scarlet quamoclit, with the *Tecoma jasminiflora*, also in flower, and trailing luxuriantly over the trellis-work. Around the posts of the verandah the perfumed vanilla, and within the garden Poinsettias, dracænas, and roses were mingled with the modest-looking Thumbergia, which is quite a weed here, the ground being in some parts literally covered with its different varieties.

The residence of my friends was considered cool and healthy, and the mountain scenery on one side, and the fertile valley on the other, covered with numerous palms and tropical shrubs, rendered it exceedingly beautiful. Nothing could exceed in luxuriant growth the different species of the aloe tribe, especially the common American aloe which grew along the banks, by the side of the road, or on the adjacent plain. Many of the old flower-stalks, upwards of twenty feet high, were still standing, while younger stems, in every stage of growth, from the scarcely apparent stalk to those bearing freshly opened flowers, presented themselves in different directions.

In the pleasant hours which on different occasions it was my privilege to spend with Dr. Thom and his family, I found him always an agreeable and intelligent companion, not

only eminent in his profession, but having extended his inquiries to other departments of knowledge. Meteorology had engaged much of his attention, and his work on the Law of Storms is regarded as a valuable contribution to that important branch of nautical science. Loss of health obliged him during the following year to leave Mauritius with his family for England, where his useful life terminated very peacefully soon after his arrival.

The 9th of November, the Prince of Wales's birthday, was observed as a public holiday in Port Louis, and I accompanied my two young friends, Lieutenant, now Captain, Gordon and Mr. Larkworthy, whom I often met at Dr. Thom's, on an excursion to the Pouce, a lofty mountain with a sort of thumb-shaped summit, which rises immediately behind Port Louis. We set out very early in order to secure the advantage of the coolness of the morning. Some natives carried our provisions: I took a large tin case for specimens of plants, and my companions each a portfolio for sketching. On leaving the town, we passed along a path that reminded me somewhat of excursions among the Pyrenees. After a time we entered upon the woody base of the mountain, when the road became more steep, but not difficult, affording occasionally good halting-places, with openings in the trees through which we obtained most charming views of the rich valley, with its villas, cottages, and gardens, the citadel, the town, the port, and the batteries which guard its entrance, the lines of stately shipping ranged along the sides of the harbour, with the wide blue ocean stretching far away beyond; on the other side of our path, the fine, bold, steep piles of dark ferruginous volcanic rock, diversified along its different strata by tufts of grass and stunted shrubs, rose several hundred feet above our path. Amongst these rocks in several places the monkeys which inhabit the mountain could be seen springing from branch to branch with great

agility and speed. The scene was also enlivened by the elegant tropic bird occasionally sailing along in the clear and cloudless sky over our heads.

At different parts of our route we met companies of the inhabitants of Moka, carrying on their heads loads of vegetables, fruit, and flowers, of which latter article roses formed the staple, for sale at Port Louis. They appeared to descend with considerable speed and without much fatigue, notwithstanding their heavy loads. The men who accompanied us begged sugar-cane of their friends in passing, and we purchased some bananas to add to our stores. About half-past seven, we reached what is called the shoulder of the mountain, where the path we had ascended crosses the ridge, and descends to the cultivated plains on the opposite side. Finding here a small stream of clear water, we proposed to halt and take our breakfast. We first chose an open spot commanding a view of the valley below and the ocean beyond; but the heat of the sun obliged us to seek a situation where the brush-wood afforded some protection from his rays. While breakfast was preparing and my companions were sketching, I walked to the other side of the pass, and felt amply rewarded by the extensive view I obtained of Moka, Plaines Wilhelms, and perhaps not less so by the pleasure of finding on the trunks of the trees some orchids, the first I had ever seen growing in their natural state.

When our breakfast was ready we sat down together; a chapter of the Bible was read in French for the benefit of our attendants, and then we all knelt on the grass on the mountain side and offered our thanksgivings and prayers to the Author of all our mercies. Soon after breakfast we resumed our journey towards the summit. For some time our way lay through a thickly wooded part of the mountain, and we began with great enthusiasm to look for new plants. I found so many things to examine and compare, that my

tin case was soon filled. Orchids were my chief objects of search, and though I saw but a few small ones, and only one which at first I thought was a calanthe, but afterwards found to be a Bletia; yet I found myself amidst so many new and beautiful plants of other species, that I knew not which way to turn; I was almost bewildered, and my companions seemed to find as much enjoyment as myself. My attention was first attracted by two new kinds of dracænas,—one, *Dracæna Mauriciensis*, peculiar to the island, and the other, *D. tessellata*. Then there were new and elegant ferns in great perfection. But one of my companions soon surpassed all our discoveries by finding amongst the ferns, and near the ground, on the stem of a tree which was thicker than my arm, six or eight thick, leathery, fleshy flowers, and a great many buds about the size and shape of a fig. Some of the buds just opening appeared like a wine-glass with a vandyck rim, and others, more open, appeared like the most beautiful Anœctochilus, the flower five or six inches across, and presenting a dark-green velvety ground, with pink and lilac spots; and until I satisfied myself that it was the actual blossom of the tree itself, I thought it was really an Anœctochilus. We marked the place, and charged the natives to take especial notice, so that we might find it again on our descent. However, we soon saw many others, and became satisfied that we had only met with a curiosity without making a discovery. I brought specimens of this flower to M. Bojer, who said it was a most curious plant, the *Mithridatea tamburissa*; and that after the open flower was fertilised it closed up again, the seams all united, and it swelled into a fruit as large as a small gourd or pumpkin, filled with bright red berries like a pomegranate. He said it was vulgarly called monkey apple.

We kept on our way, making to ourselves new discoveries and perpetually startled by new wonders, until about eleven,

when we emerged from our cover, and attempted the bare steep side of the summit. In less than half an hour this was gained, and we found ourselves upon a flattish space about four feet wide and twelve or fourteen feet long. Here we sat down, 2847 feet above the sea, the whole island spread out like a map beneath us, its fertile central plains, and its mountains rising in clusters at unequal distances from the coast all around. The broad blue waters of the apparently boundless ocean, seen through the openings between the mountains and reflecting the rays of a vertical sun, presented one of the most grand and magnificent panoramas it is possible to imagine. My companions, however, were soon sufficiently self-possessed to commence sketching some of the adjacent clusters of mountains. It was enough for me to recline on the coarse grass, and, resting my elbow on a projecting piece of rock, to gaze in silence upon the wonderful and magnificent spectacle before me. By the operation of what tremendous forces had these vast masses of mountain and plain been placed in the positions they now occupied! how many ages had been requisite to invest these mountains and plains with the aspect they now wore! and through how many ages had they presented the same natural aspects unseen by any human eye! for when the island was discovered, only 350 years ago, no traces of its ever having been inhabited were found. And then how extreme had been the vicissitudes of human experience within its borders! what suffering and misery had been endured amidst all their natural loveliness during the existence of slavery, with the wretchedness or wrong connected with which, legend or tradition associates some of the most striking natural objects in the island. How striking too the contrast betwixt the solitude of the past, and the activity, energy, and busy population of the present! And then, what may be its future? But my companions had finished their sketches, and we began to

descend. On entering the wood, we collected specimens of plants and ferns at the different points we had marked on our way up; and by the time we had reached the shoulder of the mountain, the men were pretty well loaded. Amongst the ferns were beautiful specimens of *Asplenium macrophyllum* and *Adiantum pallens*. A few clouds had gathered round the summit of the mountain, or the heat would have been severe. As it was, we were glad to seek the thickest shade for rest, while the men prepared our dinner.

Having despatched our repast, with a refreshing cup of tea, one of my companions returned direct to the town, and the other and myself penetrated the wood along the base of the mountain in search of plants. A healthy *Angræcum elatum* in flower, and a fine specimen of the calanthe-looking plant were among the first we found. The bed of the ravine was filled up with masses of rock covered with trees and overgrown with creepers and ferns. Such superb specimens I had never dreamed of. A frond of *Asplenium nidus* was between five and six feet long, and eight inches across, covered on the under side with the most beautiful fructification. One head of graceful *Lomaria circinata* I could not help bringing away with me, for it was covered with seed; as were some other beautiful kinds, which I hope to reproduce from the seed thus secured. We saw but few flowering plants here. The fragrant erythrospermum and the amaranthus-like *Gnaphalium multicaule*, and others in flower, were only seen on the higher parts of the mountains. Orchids, however, were still the chief objects of our search, and we were soon separated by the masses of rock intervening between the objects to which we were attracted in different directions; so that we hailed each other sometimes from a considerable distance, as, one after another, some apparently new form of orchid presented itself to view; and to be actually amongst plants of this rare and beautiful kind, grow-

ing in their natural state amidst all the novel forms and rich and wild luxuriance of tropical vegetation, was to me a source of extreme delight; and my companion seemed scarcely less gratified than myself.

The men who accompanied us had been so loaded on the higher parts of the mountain that they declined following us into the ravine; and we at first satisfied ourselves with noticing the spots where we found anything attractive, and promising ourselves a future visit; but, almost unconsciously, we kept accumulating choice bits, or bunches too precious to be left, and then tying them together with tough fibrous creepers, until we had each amassed more than we could possibly carry through the interlaced thicket to the road, which, after repeatedly reducing our bundles, we at length found, and reached home late in the evening, fatigued, but refreshed and invigorated for accustomed duty by the pleasant day's excursion, and highly gratified with the new wonders and beauties of the Creator's works which we had beheld.

As the month of November advanced the people of Mauritius became anxious for tidings from Madagascar, and on the 19th of this month the "Nimble" arrived, with Messrs. Cameron and Mangeot from Tamatave, where they had accomplished the object of their visit, having paid the sum required by the queen as compensation for the injury inflicted on the country, and secured the re-opening of the trade on the same footing as that on which it had been carried on before the attack of the French and English vessels. Traffic was now to be free to people of all nations; prices were to be fixed between buyer and seller; ten per cent. duty was to be levied on all exports and imports; and no natives of Madagascar were to be taken out of the country.

After communicating with the authorities at Tamatave, Messrs. Cameron and Mangeot had addressed a letter to the secretary of the government at the capital, and also to the

queen of Madagascar, stating the object of their visit, and that they had brought the sum of money required as a preliminary to the restoration of the trade. From the secretary an official letter was received, and on the terms therein specified, the money was paid, and the *Hasina*, or customary offering to the sovereign, given and received, in token of the amity existing between the respective parties.

The following is the secretary's letter:—

"Antannarivo, 23 Asoratany, 1854, 23rd October, 1853.

"To Messrs. J. CAMERON and A. MANGEOT, and the people who sent them with this payment for the offence committed by William Kelly, and Romain Desfosses, and their companions in three ships.

"I have to inform you that I have told our superior officers, and that our superior officers have told our queen respecting the 15,000 dollars proposed to be paid by you for (or on account of) the offence of Romain Desfosses, and William Kelly, and their companions in three ships, you having declared that this payment gives you no claim either on the land nor on the kingdom.

"Now in regard to the 15,000 dollars, our superior officers have directed that the money be received, so we will receive it, and the trade will be opened.

"And thus will the trade be opened. As the custom duties do not belong to others (or to subjects), but to the Queen of Madagascar, so we will take the custom duties both on imports and exports as formerly—for we change not.

"And in regard to the exportation of slaves beyond the sea, Radama disliked that practice, and our queen has made no alteration; therefore we cannot export slaves beyond the sea.

"And this also has to be told to you. A certain European, a Frenchman, has taken possession of a place at Ibaly, as a port for ships, where he is residing, and erecting a house and a magazine. Our superior officers have therefore sent to

drive him away beyond sea. We shall not kill him, but his property shall be taken as our spoil, for he has taken possession of a port. But though we have said we shall not kill him, yet, if he kills any of the soldiers, the soldiers will kill him. And this is told to you lest you should say,—Why, after trade is opened, do you again destroy the property of Europeans?

"And this also has to be told to you. If any European shall land at any place within the boundary of Madagascar, where there are not soldiers stationed, and take possession of that place as a port, such conduct will be an offence, and his property will be taken as our spoil, and he himself will be driven away beyond the sea.

"And this also has to be told to you, that, as each sovereign has established the law of the land, whether it be our sovereign or your sovereign, so in our land the things we do not sell are not to be shipped upon the sea; and in regard to the things you do not sell, you of course need not bring them for sale.

"Farewell, health, &c. to you,

"Saith

"RAINIKIETAKA,

"13 Honour, Officer of the Palace.'

The event so earnestly desired by many of the people of Madagascar was announced by the firing of cannons from the fort. A public dinner was given to Messrs. Cameron and Mangeot, and other Europeans in the island, and general rejoicing was manifested by the inhabitants. The "Nimble" had brought back to Mauritius a cargo of ninety-three oxen, in proof that the trade was really open; and three French vessels from Bourbon, which had been waiting for the conclusion of the negotiations between the merchants of Mauritius and the native government, immediately took on board cargoes of cattle for that island.

## CHAP. IV.

Visit to the Governor at Reduit.—Luxuriance of Tropical Vegetation.—Plants and Flowers from Europe and Asia. — Arrival of a Missionary from India.— Proposed Efforts for the religious Instruction of the Coolies. — Efforts on behalf of the Creole Population of Grande Rivière. — Photography in the Tropics. — Visit to Mr. Chéron at Plaines Wilhelms. — Fête of the Children in the School. — Sugar Works on the Estate. — Place of Worship for the Malagasy. — Excursion to the Country. — Spice Plantations at Grande Donjon. — Preparations for the Feast of the New Year. — Permission given to bury the Skulls of English and Frenchmen fixed on Poles at Tamatave.— Visit to Beau Bassin and Wolmar. — Magnificent Species of Artocarpus. — Effects of frequent Hurricanes.— Heat of the Weather. — Preparation for a Hurricane. — Visit to the Royal Gardens at Pamplemouses. — Splendid Avenue of Palms. — Missionary Stations in the Country. — Missionary Anniversary at Port Louis. — The Cemetery. — Fearful Ravages of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Departure for Madagascar.

The Governor of Mauritius, Sir J. M. Higginson, had, since my return, requested to be furnished with a statement of the more general results of our visit, and I went about this time to spend two or three days with him at Reduit, his country residence on the borders of Plaines Wilhelms, and about seven miles from Port Louis. On arriving I received a very cordial welcome, and at dinner in the evening I met Mr. and Mrs. Rawson, Mr. Kerr, and Mr. Tupper. Mr. Rawson, whose hospitality I had already experienced at Cerné, his charming residence on the northern border of Plaines Wilhelms, was the treasurer of the colony, and Mr. Kerr the auditor-general. Mr. Tupper, an invalid clergyman, travelling for his health, was brother to the author of "Proverbial Philosophy" and other well-known publications. The evening passed very pleasantly, conversation being occasionally enlivened by music and singing. The temperature of the rooms was delightful. Reduit

seemed to me nearly ten degrees cooler than Port Louis. I had much conversation with the governor on the state of education in the island, and at a late hour retired to rest. It was to me a novel spectacle to see large tiger skins hanging over the banisters of the stairs leading to the sleeping rooms, looking as if but recently taken from the bodies of their owners, and showing the holes of the bullets by which they had been killed. The governor had formerly resided in India, and I supposed these were trophies of the wild sports of the East.

Early the next morning I walked over the extensive domain of Reduit, visiting portions which I had been unable to reach on the previous evening. The house, which stands upon a gradual slope extending from the elevated plain to the sea, is spacious but low. The centre, both of the front and the back of the house, is protected from the sun by broad corridors, and the ends are shaded by verandahs and trellis-work overgrown with passion-flowers and other creeping plants. On the side of the house towards the sea was a flower garden, and at the northern end a lawn bordered with shrubs and enlivened by flower beds cut out in the turf. At Reduit, as well as Cerné, I found several familiar plants, and their unexpected appearance seemed like meeting with old friends. Among the roses, a small flowering noisette was in full bloom. Devoniensis appeared with long slender shoots and thin-petalled pale flowers. Fuchsias, recently introduced from the Cape, œnotheras, achimenes, gloxinias, and heliotropes, mignonette, and violets, were growing side by side with *Allamanda Schottii*. *Russelia juncia*, Poinsettia, Gardenia, and other plants requiring artificial heat in England, all flourished luxuriantly in the open air. A beautiful aleurites grew near the end of the house, and beside it a fine large *Ablutans striata* with large, dark-orange flowers, having deep, clear, claret-coloured pencilled markings. Wherever

I meet with home flowers, I always expect to find strong home feelings, and rejoice in this means of perpetually reviving them.

In an artificial stone basin were a number of arums, resembling *Arum costatum*. The fleshy root stood a foot or more out of the water, and the large, strong-ribbed, shining green leaves, seemed to be eight or ten feet high. I frequently saw the same species growing wild in the swampy parts of Madagascar. There were also, near the same place, an india rubber tree, and some splendid *Artocarpus integrifolia* or jack trees, with their immense oval fruit of a greenish-yellow, hanging, not amidst the spreading branches, but on a small short stem growing from the trunk or from the large branches of the tree. In the kitchen garden, which was extensive, the common China rose, or rose Edward, formed complete hedges along some of the walks. Peas, French beans, and other European vegetables, were growing well here, though not so luxuriantly as at Cerné; but of strawberries there were large beds apparently going out of bearing. Beyond this garden, at some distance in the same direction, were ponds supplied with water fowl, and farther on the maize and banana plantations, with the huts of the Creoles and other labourers.

Leaving these, I walked over the grounds, which were extensive and varied, affording occasionally, where the trees and brushwood had been cleared away, on one hand, a view of the ocean with the small white sails of the coasting vessels glittering in the morning sun, on the other, of the mountains of Moka, and those extending from the Pouce to within about a mile from the grounds.

A deep, rocky, and steep ravine bounded the domain on the north, and added greatly to the variety and beauty of the scenery. At the bottom of this ravine a rapid stream sparkled along its course from the mountains of Moka to the sea. Notwithstanding the stony nature of the sides of the ravine,

they were covered with the richest verdure, amongst which hung garlands of graceful creepers, while arums often lined the borders of the stream, altogether affording most enticing bits of scenery, heightened in effect by the mimic cascades or waterfalls which foamed along amongst the fragments of rock and stone. Near this scene I came, in the course of my walk, upon a sort of lady's garden concealed by evergreens and flowering shrubs, and containing a choice collection of plants, many of them in flower, especially the passion-flowers of nearly every hue, and the rich crimson *Poivrea coccinea*, almost dazzling in the bright rays of the morning sun.

In the vicinity of the house, on both sides, were a number of remarkable trees. A fine spreading banyan, not the largest I had seen, but one of the most perfect specimens of a young tree, attracted my attention, as well as a beautiful Indian acacia on the opposite side of the house, while the groups of magnificent sago trees were alike singular and beautiful.

On returning, I was glad to unite in the morning worship of the family, which was conducted with great propriety and seriousness. At the breakfast, which immediately followed, the large dish of freshly gathered strawberries, with which the repast concluded, reminded me, in a very agreeable manner, as did many circumstances and scenes in Mauritius, of similar enjoyments formerly shared while residing at the foot of the Pyrenees in France.

As the governor went on the same day to Port Louis to preside at the Legislative Council, I was glad to take a seat on the box of his carriage; and the day being rather cooler than usual, there was something quite inspiriting—reviving recollections of stage-coach days in England—in setting off behind four well-bred and well-appointed horses, in high spirits, and seeming as if they liked to hear the music of their hoofs pattering in concert as they trotted along the smooth macadamised road.

A short time previous to this visit, Mr. Hardy, a Wesleyan missionary, had arrived from Madras with his wife and family on his way to the Cape for the recovery of his health. On reaching Mauritius he was too ill to proceed, and was brought on shore with but slight hopes of his recovery. I visited him on the day of his arrival, and frequently afterwards, and was much pleased to observe his gradual recovery. A few days after my return from Reduit I attended a conference of friends whom he had invited to advise with him as to the desirableness of his remaining in Mauritius, and devoting his efforts to the religious instruction of the Coolies, or Indian labourers in the island. Some of the planters and other Christian residents had often expressed their deep regret on account of the want of every means of religious improvement for these labourers, of whom there were 90,000 in Mauritius. An attempt which had been made to teach some of their children English, had proved abortive; but the want was felt to be so pressing, the number to whom access could be obtained so considerable, and the hope so encouraging of securing native agents either as schoolmasters, Scripture-readers, or colporteurs and Bible distributors, that Mr. Hardy was recommended to remain at Mauritius with his family, until he could receive the instructions of his society in England. Mr. Hardy remained some months in Port Louis, distributing the Scriptures, and preaching in his own hired house to such as came to hear him; and, though not without individual instances of beneficial results, yet, as he did not receive instructions from England to remain, he subsequently proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, and finally to Australia.

I still continued to preach every Sunday to small but attentive congregations of seamen and others at the Port Office. In the afternoon I attended the French service at M. Le Brun's; and as some members of Mr. Kelsey's house-

hold did not understand French, we usually had a short English service with the European portion of the family, Mr. Kelsey holding his usual daily service with the domestics about the premises in French.

Until within a few months of our arrival, Mr. Kelsey and his family had resided at Grande Rivière, about two miles from Port Louis, in a southerly direction. While here they had endeavoured to be useful among the Creole population of the place, and were greatly encouraged by the assistance of a pious woman of colour, a domestic in their own family, who first began by instructing her fellow-servants, then extended her efforts to others, and then engaged a room for the purpose of religious worship. Messrs. Le Brun visited the place every Sunday afternoon, and once in the week besides. The numbers attending became so numerous, as to render it necessary to add another room by taking down a partition, and finally a third, all of which were at this time well filled with serious and attentive hearers. Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey had generously defrayed the expense of the place, and rejoiced in the benefit which the people of colour at Grande Rivière enjoyed in the faithful preaching of the Gospel amongst them.

Early in the month of December, I accompanied M. Le Brun, senior, to the celebration of the anniversary of their labours here. About seventy persons were present, who listened with seriousness and apparently devout attention to a plain and affectionate discourse from the venerable pastor. I was not surprised at the satisfaction his arrival seemed to afford when I remembered his labours for their benefit, which had often excited my sincere admiration, when I had seen him, after preaching to a large congregation in Port Louis, and allowing only a very short interval for rest, set off for a walk of two miles in the middle of the day, the thermometer standing perhaps at 84° or 86°, for the

purpose of preaching the Gospel to a few poor labourers and other people of colour gathered together in a hired room. The recollection of this explained to me the cordial greeting which he and his son received after the interesting services were over.

Grande Rivière is an important suburb of Port Louis, the residence of several merchants and others whose places of business are in the port. A number of Creoles reside here in the capacity of servants, mechanics, or small shop-keepers; and it was gratifying to see any efforts made for their moral and spiritual benefit, especially as those efforts appeared to be attended with evidence that good was done. As an instance of this, I must mention that about a month after the anniversary, my friend M. Le Brun, senior, was agreeably surprised one morning by a coloured man coming to him and informing him that he and another man had made up their minds to build at Grande Rivière a substantial stone chapel, fifty feet long and twenty or twenty-five feet wide; that he possessed a piece of ground in an eligible place, which he would give for the purpose; and that when the chapel was finished he would at once give him possession of it. When I left for my second visit to Madagascar, the ground was marked out, and preparations for a commencement made. Before I finally left the colony the chapel was finished, and was filled with hearers every Sunday.

Besides my interest in the religious improvement of the people, other objects sometimes led me to Grande Rivière. Soon after my arrival at Mauritius, I had made the acquaintance of Dr. Powell, who had charge of the Lunatic Asylum at Grande Rivière and resided there. He was familiar with chemistry, and had recently commenced the practice of photography. As I had brought out the requisite apparatus, and had attempted to take some of the more striking views in the neighbourhood, as well as portraits of individuals, especially such as were good specimens of the different races

to be found in Port Louis; and as I had often experienced disappointment in the results, arising from causes which, under conditions of light and of atmosphere so different from those of England, it was not easy at first either to comprehend or rectify, I was glad to have occasional recourse to Dr. Powell, in order that we might compare notes and help each other out of difficulties.

My difficulties arose from diversified causes. Some of them were subsequently removed, others still remained, either owing to my defective knowledge of the subject, or inability to procure the appropriate remedies. I had taken out a considerable quantity of carefully packed waxed and iodised paper, under the generally inculcated belief that it would keep good for any length of time in any climate; but I found it useless.

Yet, notwithstanding all my difficulties, I succeeded in obtaining valuable memorials of my visit in a number of correct representations of some of the most rare and beautiful natural objects which I met with, both in Mauritius and Madagascar,— among those obtained here were views of the town, harbour, and shipping from the battery hill, together with some attractive portions of the suburbs and adjacent mountains,—and to these I was able to add portraits of some of the most important classes of the people. Nothing surprised me more than the striking contrasts which the physical organisation of the natives from Madagascar presented, comprising apparently specimens of pure African races, with the Malayan or Polynesian; and presenting amongst the Hovas, or people inhabiting the central portion of the island, a remarkable resemblance to the European conformation of head and features.

During the hottest summer months few people remain in Port Louis who can avoid it, and as there could be no communication with Madagascar during the first three months of

the year, and consequently nothing requiring my particular attention at the port, I was glad to avail myself of every opportunity that offered for visiting the country districts. On the 13th of December I accompanied M. Le Brun to Plaines Wilhelms, to attend the anniversary services of the opening of the chapel and school at M. Chéron's. We left Port Louis early, and on our way passed numerous carts loaded with sugar or timber, generally drawn by mules, and driven by Coolies. The loads seemed to me heavy, but the animals drawing them were in good condition, and did not appear overworked. M. Le Brun more than once remarked on the different mode of transporting timber, sugar, and other produce now, as compared with that employed during many years after his arrival in the colony in 1814. There were then few beasts of draught or burden in the island. Travellers were carried from place to place in a sort of palanquin on men's shoulders. Carts, from whatever distance they came, with whatever they were loaded, whether with timber, stones, or anything else, were all drawn by slaves, attended by their drivers, twenty slaves being sometimes yoked to one cart. They usually travelled in the night, as they were able to draw the same load a much greater distance then than during the oppressive heat of the day.

Our road lay through a succession of extensive sugar plantations, and we reached our destination, a distance of ten or eleven miles from Port Louis, before 9 o'clock. Here I was cordially welcomed by M. Chéron, and found a small pavilion consisting of two rooms appropriated to my use. After a cup of coffee we proceeded to the premises which M. Chéron has, with great liberality and desire for the welfare of those around him, appropriated to religious purposes. The chapel is a neat stone building, with a paved stone floor, and a metal roof, surmounted by a cupola and bell. The building is plainly fitted up, and will hold 200 persons. At a short

distance a comfortable house, comprising five or six rooms, has been built for the residence of a missionary, and in the yard attached to the house is a stone kitchen. I looked over the residence, which for its small size is well arranged. M. Chéron had written to England for a missionary to be sent to this station, and expressed himself ready to contribute liberally towards his support.

Soon after we had assembled in the chapel, the scholars, most of them coloured children, but dressed in white, were marched from the school to the chapel. The master stood behind a table, on which a number of books very tastefully bound were placed. The parents of the children and the visitors sat around. A number of little girls and boys recited pieces of poetry, or dialogue, in French. The venerable pastor, M. Le Brun, offered up prayer on their behalf, and gave a short address. The master read a paper on the advantages and responsibilities of education, after which the most successful and well-behaved scholars were called one by one to the table to receive their prizes. When the master had announced the ground of the award, one of the visitors gave the book appropriated to the successful scholar, at the same time placing a garland of flowers, consisting chiefly of roses, upon the head of the delighted child. By this arrangement it sometimes happened that a father, mother, or grandmother rewarded and crowned their own little child. It was the first time I had witnessed anything of the kind, and I could not but regard this simple and graceful performance as an agreeable means of enhancing the gratification of both parties.

At the close of the examination, the anniversary service in the chapel commenced, and M. Le Brun preached a plain, instructive, and useful sermon to an attentive congregation. The chapel was full, a number of friends having come from a distance. At the conclusion of the service the children

were regaled with a sort of sweetened drink, or syrup, and we returned to M. Chéron's, where a company of between twenty and thirty sat down to what was designated a *déjeuner*, but in reality a substantial dinner, under the broad verandah outside the house.

M. Chéron is a person of colour, and a man of great force of character, as well as energy and intelligence; a respectable and prosperous planter, owning more than one estate, and employing 356 Indian labourers. He is a member of the church under the pastoral care of M. Le Brun, in Port Louis, and a zealous and efficient coadjutor in the promotion of measures for the instruction and spiritual benefit of the people in the district in which he resides, and where he is held in high and deserved estimation.

Towards evening I walked with M. Chéron over part of his plantation, admiring the view of rich and varied landscape of cane-fields and mountains, which successive elevations afforded; and almost astonished at the size attained by the canes, which in some places were twelve or fifteen feet high.

Soon after nine the next morning I joined the family assembly in the great house. It was quite a patriarchal gathering. Besides M. and Mme. Chéron, and their oldest son and daughter in the prime of youthful life, the father and mother of the former Mme. Chéron, and one of her sisters, were permanent members of the household. Then there was another sister, a widow, and several daughters, besides others more or less related to the hospitable host. All appeared to constitute one harmonious family. The breakfast-table was spread at one end of a large verandah, perhaps eight feet wide, and extending the whole length of the house. The viands were abundant, rice being the substitute for bread, and, as a guest, I was provided with tea.

In the forenoon I accompanied M. Chéron to his sugar-works, where the new processes of preparing the sugar by

vacuum pans were in operation, by which means some thousand pounds of sugar, finely crystallised and beautifully white, were produced every day. On returning I found several of the scholars who had been successful at the examination waiting for the fulfilment of a promise I had made them on the previous day, of taking their likenesses, and with some I succeeded, apparently much to their satisfaction. In my evening walk I was much amused to see the various pursuits carried on in different parts of the establishment, rendering it altogether very much like a village. By the road side was a shop kept by one of M. Chéron's relatives, in which clothing, cutlery, crockeryware, and groceries were sold. There were also, in other parts of the premises, a carpenter's shop, a smith's, a wheelwright's, and a cooper's. Later in the evening, my photographs and stereoscope seemed to afford the different members of the family great entertainment, and M. Chéron contributed much valuable information relative to the former state of the neighbourhood.

A few days after my return from Plaines Wilhelms, I accompanied M. Le Brun to the opening of a new place for religious instruction amongst the Malagasy residing in the camp or suburb, along the foot of the signal hill. Many of the former slaves in the island were natives of Madagascar, or the descendants of such. A number of the Malagasy still retain their native language, and to this number additions are made of those who from time to time have reached the colony in search of employment, and it was thought desirable to provide a place in the midst of their own location in which religious instruction might be given to the adults, in addition to that already provided for their children. With this view the building now appropriated to religious worship had been provided. The services here on the Sabbath and week days are still continued.

The day after the house for Malagasy worship was opened,

viz., the 24th of December, the air was unusually oppressive, and there were indications of an approaching hurricane. The ships in the harbour lowered their upper masts and yards, but towards evening the atmosphere became more settled, and the next day, which was Sunday, and also Christmas Day, though hot, was remarkably fine. I went out to Mr. Kelsey's, into whose family circle I was admitted as one of their Christmas party. Between nine and ten I returned, greatly enjoying my walk. The mild, soft, fragrant atmosphere, and the bright starlight of a cloudless sky, render the evenings here unspeakably refreshing and pleasant, after the fierce burning heat of the day.

My friend, Mr. Kelsey, having arranged to take his usual New Year's holiday on the 31st of December, and having kindly included me in the family party, I was glad to obtain a seat on the box of their carriage as we drove away from Latanier, his residence, soon after six o'clock. It was Saturday, market day, and for some time I could do little more than gaze at the diversified forms, faces, costumes, and vehicles which thronged the road leading to Port Louis. Amongst these were Indians in their holiday dresses of white and scarlet; others heavily laden with large baskets full of bananas, mangoes, pine apples, or peaches, on their heads; and numbers of Chinese literally bending under the weight of their load of fruit or vegetables, with perhaps half a dozen fowls tied at the top. The Indians and Africans carry their loads on their heads, but the Chinese carry theirs at the ends of an elastic stick borne across the shoulders. These, in an almost uninterrupted stream, occupied the sides of the road, while the centre was traversed by a constant succession of large carts loaded with sugar, and drawn by mules or bullocks; besides which were the cabriolets and gigs of the planters or merchants.

After proceeding for some miles in a southerly direction

parallel to the coast, we turned towards the interior, and passed through a rich and picturesque part of the island, different in some respects from the Moka, and Plaines Wilhelms side, but equally beautiful. Our road, bordered by large tamarind and other fine trees, amongst which was the flamboyant, or *Poinciana regia*, now in full bloom, lay through a valley to the northward of Mountain Long, and presented on either hand plantations of cane or manioc, with the huts of Creoles or Coolies, and the dwellings of planters. More distant, the Bay of Tombs lay in placid repose on the one hand, and the lofty and singularly formed mountain of the Peter Botte on the other.

The cool morning air, the novel aspects of the scenery, both of mountain and plain, combined to render the journey interesting and pleasant, and I was musing on the profusion with which the beneficent Creator had diffused over the face of nature forms of purity and beauty almost in lavish exuberance, when I noticed, at a short distance from the road, an Indian woman sitting on the ground amongst the flowers of a species of jessamine, growing unenclosed by any fence round the door of her straw hut. She held a bunch of the sweet flowers in her hand, apparently enjoying their fragrance, for she took no notice of our passing; and was perhaps, in thought, far away amongst the flowers with which she had been familiar in her native country.

After passing for some distance along a steep descent, we reached a stream of water, and alighted; as our carriage could proceed no farther. After crossing the brook, we ascended by a steep and somewhat circuitous route, until, after walking about three-quarters of a mile, we reached the Grande Donjon, the residence of Mr. Kittery, an Indian gentleman. The house with this remarkable name stands on a steep pile of basaltic or volcanic rock, rising almost perpendicularly from the adjacent valley. The proprietor of the

place, in Indian costume, met us as we approached, and gave us a cordial welcome, which was repeated by his wife, a Mauritian lady of French parentage; and after our walk we were glad to rest ourselves in some large cane arm-chairs, standing about under the trees in front of the house. While seated here refreshing ourselves with a cup of tea and its accompaniments, which Mrs. Kelsey's forethought had provided, a servant brought us a large basket full of pine apples, and soon afterwards quite a hamper full of ripe peaches, which made an agreeable addition to our breakfast. I then explored the garden in front of the house, which was almost enclosed on three sides with roses in full bloom. The pretty little noisette rose, *félicité perpétuelle*, was conspicuous amongst them, as was another, like Devoniensis, only paler. In this mountain garden I found the *Clerodendron falcata* in splendid bloom, with blue hydrangeas, China asters, ageratum, kaliopsis, *Lilium longiflora*, Brompton stocks, verbenas, heliotropes, and many other familiar plants.

Beyond the garden to the west was a terrace, also bordered with roses, which commanded a fine view of the valley along which we had travelled, with the stream winding its way to the sea, the woods, plantations, and dwellings spread over the plain, and the wide ocean beyond. Our host next led us through his plantation of fruits and spices. The latter consisted chiefly of cloves. During the early part of the French occupation of Mauritius great attention was given to the introduction and culture of spices; and though the changes that have since taken place in the commercial intercourse with the spice-growing islands of the East have rendered their production in Mauritius less important and profitable, a few plantations are still to be seen. The trees, about twenty feet high, were many of them in full blossom. The parasite vanilla was here cultivated as an article of commerce, for the sake of the perfume it supplies. Passing down the mountain side

through a thick grove of mango trees, we visited some chalybeate springs, where the ferruginous colour of the rock and soil around indicated the abundance of iron in the spring. Soon after three in the afternoon, we returned from our walk, and found a very acceptable tiffin or luncheon awaiting us, in which the greatest rarity to me was a fruit called Barbadoes cherry. About four we took our leave, much gratified by the intelligence and urbanity of our host.

It was the eve of New Year's Day, a season of general festivity here, and of this we soon perceived various indications. As we travelled along, I could not help noticing the activity with which coloured butchers, male and female, were cutting up large pigs and other animals, generally suspended from the branch of a large tamarind tree, by the road side; while crowds were gathered round, either admiring the animal, or waiting for a portion of it. We also met many a toil-worn beast, horse, donkey, or mule, drawing out a whole Creole family, father, mother, children, and servant, to some country cousin's, for the coming holiday.

Some of the Indian huts were already ornamented in honour of the new year, with strings of flowers hung along the front of the verandahs,—for almost every hut, however small, can boast a verandah. In one place, I saw an Indian under a tree with a number of strings of flowers for sale. The flowers seemed to be the orange-coloured *Allamanda Schottii*, and a fragrant plumaria, very abundant just now. Several parties were examining the flowers; and the vender was stretching out his arms just as we were passing by, so as to show one of his wreaths to the best advantage. But the most gratifying of all these sights to me were the New Year's gifts, which nearly every one seemed to be carrying home. Some miles before we reached Port Louis, we passed young or middle-aged Creole men and women bearing on their heads the baskets in which, in the morning, they had carried their fruit,

vegetables, or poultry for sale, and in almost every one of these baskets a child's toy was to be seen. Sometimes the leg of a wooden horse, a painted waggon, a drum, or the long tin barrel of a painted gun would protrude from beneath a handkerchief, or other loose wrapper. Besides these there were dressed dolls without number in the carriages, as well as in the baskets of the pedestrians; and it spoke well for the social affections of the labouring classes, that their little ones received so large a share of consideration. Indeed it struck me that the people generally appeared fond of their children, and, were it not for the influence exerted to dissuade the parents from sending them to the government schools, the advancement of the whole race would be much more rapid than it is.

I reached home about seven in the evening, and in the review of the year thus brought to its close felt abundant cause for grateful acknowledgment of Divine goodness.

The first day of 1854 was a Sabbath day. The chapel in which M. Le Brun preached on this day was densely crowded. The seats along the aisles were filled; and numbers sat on the pulpit stairs. There was also a larger attendance than usual at the Port office, and the attendance at the communion service in the afternoon was numerous, many appearing to be deeply impressed with the solemnity of the occasion.

After preaching in the forenoon I visited the hospital, and, on returning home, found the thermometer standing at 88° in the coolest part of the house. Sometimes it was higher than this, but I scarcely ever felt more oppressed by the heat than on this day. The air seemed to scorch the nostrils and lips in breathing. A strange contrast, I found afterwards, was presented by my account of the temperature, and that which my friends in England experienced on the same day.

A somewhat curious, but official, transaction which took place about this time may serve to show the wide difference which exists between the political or diplomatic negotiations of one country and those of another. Anxious to evince their entire cordiality in the friendly relations recently established, the government of Madagascar sent to the governor of Mauritius informing him that as the trade was reopened they wished to be friendly with all; and he was therefore at liberty, if he chose, to send for the skulls of his countrymen and of the French that were fixed on poles at Tamatave, and to have them buried in such manner as he preferred. Accordingly a non-commissioned officer was soon afterwards sent to Tamatave for this purpose. But on arriving he found that the skulls had been previously removed by the French, and buried at the Isle of St. Mary's.

At the close of the first week in January, I had the pleasure of welcoming to Mauritius Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy, who, after a visit to England for the sake of health, were on their way to Benares, in India, as missionaries. They were hospitably entertained at Mr. Kelsey's, as were also Mr. and Mrs. Hall, who subsequently arrived on their way to their important field of missionary labour at Madras, and who, after a very brief but pleasant season of intercourse, resumed their voyage.

The weather was now becoming increasingly oppressive, the thermometer in the shade averaging 90° and upwards, and I was glad towards the close of the month to repeat my visit to Beau Bassin, the residence of Mr. Brownrigg, situated on Plaines Wilhelms, about six miles from Port Louis. My welcome, as on a former occasion, was most cordial. The comfortable pavilion which I had before occupied was again appropriated to my use; and besides the refreshing coolness of the air, as compared with that of Port Louis, I

enjoyed the pleasure of feeling that I was no longer a stranger in the place.

Beau Bassin derives its name from its good supply of water, contained in several capacious, and somewhat ornamental tanks or large reservoirs. The house, though not modern, is cool, spacious, and convenient. The number of pavilions in front, and of native huts in the rear, with cow-sheds, stables, and coach-houses, give the establishment almost the appearance of a village. The plantation itself is said to be large; but around the house were extensive mango groves, with coffee and banana growing beneath the trees, and an excellent kitchen-garden, amongst the curiosities of which was an apple-tree in blossom which had frequently borne excellent fruit. Several young trees, off-shoots from the parent tree, were growing around. In front of the house were a number of flower-beds of varied form and size, one of the largest being surrounded with roses. The large clerodendron, apparently falcata, was the most abundant amongst the plants. Of these there were hundreds, some large bushy plants exhibiting with great effect their tall spikes of dazzling red flowers. Mingled with these was the *Larpenta capensis*, and the purple lantana climbing over the verandah and trellis-work which shaded the rooms adjoining the dwelling. I obtained a pleasant memorial of my visit in some photographic views of the house, and several portions of the gardens, as well as of a number of rare and well-grown trees. Among the latter was a luxuriant-growing *Artocarpus integrifolia* or Jack tree, with a number of enormous fruit hanging nearly ripe from different parts of the trunk and larger branches. This is a species of bread-fruit, and though the flavour is strong, the pulp is eaten by the Creoles; and the seeds, which are large and contain a fleshy kernel, are said, when baked or roasted, to be quite palatable. When I had fixed my camera, I asked one or

two of the Coolies to stand near the tree, to show the size of the fruit as compared with the Indian's head.

ARTOCARPUS INTEGRIFOLIA, OR JACK TREE.

I accompanied Mr. Brownrigg to Wolmar, one of the estates under his charge at Black River, about ten miles from Beau Bassin. I greatly enjoyed the ride, as the road lay through a part of the country in a high state of cultivation, occasionally presenting new combinations of wooded and mountainous scenery. On our way I saw a beautiful tree of the yellow-flowering Colvillea in blossom. This tree was introduced by M. Bojer from Madagascar. Although a

noble tree. It is [illegible] than the *Poinciana regia*. The estate of Wolmar comprises about 1200 acres, and yields excellent canes. The works are furnished with vacuum pans, and some of the most recent improvements. I here saw for the first time, in its different stages, the whole process of sugar making, from the grinding of the cane to the final drying of the crystallised sugar. On this estate, which is low, and near the sea, there were some of the largest trees I had seen in the island, especially the Badamia. I noticed here, what I had also observed elsewhere, that whatever might be the size of the trunks of the trees, most of the large branches appeared to have been broken off at a short distance from the main stem, while the indentations and seams in different parts of the trunk itself indicated that a great arm of the tree had been violently broken off or torn out, leaving in these fractured limbs and scarred trunks a memorial of the force of the hurricanes which occasionally sweep across the island.

The sky became overcast towards the end of the week, the wind tempestuous, and the rapid fall of the barometer indicated the approach of a hurricane. Guns as signals of distress were heard during the Saturday night; and on Sunday, the 29th of January, when Mr. W. Brownrigg kindly drove me into Port Louis that I might discharge my Sabbath duties, I found but a small assemblage, all the ships that could leave having put to sea. In the morning a Dutch vessel came in dismasted and otherwise injured. During the day, I also received letters from Madagascar, a vessel having arrived in the unusually short time of four days from Tamatave. Returning to Plaines Wilhelms in the cool of the evening was exceedingly pleasant; on the following day, however, the rain came down in sheets, and the plain was flooded. But whenever thus confined to the house, I usually found my way to the well-furnished library; and, notwithstanding the unsettled state of the weather, time passed very pleasantly

at Beau Bassin; for I felt it a privilege to become acquainted with so excellent a specimen of the colonial life of an English family.

It was the custom of Mrs. Brownrigg and her mother to spend an hour or more in teaching in a school, which had been established for educating the children of the labourers on the estate, and others in the neighbourhood. The schoolmaster had lately died, and, until another could be obtained, these benevolent ladies, notwithstanding the heat of the weather and the unavoidable fatigue, daily occupied themselves in this manner. The school was well furnished, and some of the children had made good progress. The Indian children were by far the most apt, but the Creoles were more docile.

Besides the members of this hospitable family, I had here the pleasure of meeting with several agreeable and intelligent friends, amongst them, Mr. Beke, whom I afterwards visited at his own residence, receiving from him many attentions, and learning much of Abyssinia and Arabia, in which countries he had been a distinguished and observant traveller.

The weather in Mauritius is usually unsettled during the first three months of the year; and it is at this season that hurricanes occur in these regions. On the 11th of February, having heard a gun fired from the fort, which I understood was a signal for all vessels to take down their upper masts and yards, while at the same time the flag was flying at the port office to warn all vessels outside to put out to sea, I hastened to the post office with my letters, deeming it probable that the packet might sail earlier than the appointed hour, in order to avoid the storm; and on going afterwards to the landing place I saw the flag with a blue cross flying at the port office, indicating that a gale or hurricane might be expected. The barometer had been sinking all day. The sky was dark, the rain frequent, the scud was flying in wild con-



32921

fusion, and the wind increasing every hour. I found the Calcutta steam packet, instead of departing, had taken down her upper yards. All the small vessels had been removed from the sides of the wharves where they were usually moored, the boats all drawn up, all the bags of sugar or other merchandise removed from the sheds near the quays; and on board all the vessels the utmost activity appeared, heightened by the shouting or the songs of the sailors of different nations as they were sending down their yards, and many of them their top-gallant masts; while the ships near the edge of the harbour were taking up their anchors and running out to sea to avoid being driven on shore.

Amongst the preparations on shore, I noticed that many of the straggling branches of trees in the public gardens had been cut off, so as to afford the wind less hold of them. The ground was already strewn with the small branches and green leaves cut from the trees by the blast. It was very dark all the rest of the afternoon, and the wind and rain continued to increase. As I walked home through the company's garden the watercourse was full, and the usually small stream was flowing along, a rapid, turbid, mountain torrent. On looking towards the Pouce and adjacent mountains, I counted nine different cascades rushing from the hollows amongst the ridges, and pouring in foam and spray down the mountain sides, where at other times no stream could be seen. M. Le Brun sent to his son to have the house in which he lived carefully fastened, and every loose shutter or board nailed up. Our residence, as well as most of the houses, was furnished with strong, heavy, outside shutters, called *hurricane shutters*. It had extra doors of the same kind, and these were all well secured. In every direction, during the rest of the evening, nothing was heard but the hammering of heavy iron bolts or bars and the nailing up of doors and shutters. The yard or

cross piece attached to the signal post was lowered, and every precaution for security adopted.

The wind, blowing from the northward and eastward, continued to increase with violent and fearful gusts until about two o'clock in the morning, when it changed and blew from an opposite direction, but with less violence, until daylight. The rain then ceased, and by eight or nine o'clock we had the pleasure of beholding the sun break through the clouds. Our yard was strewn with branches of trees, and on the sides of the trees exposed to the wind the long pendant boughs not absolutely broken off were bent inwards or upwards by the force of the gale. In walking down to the port office, although I did not see any houses unroofed, I was struck with the devastation amongst the trees. Almost every tree was bent towards the south west, and one banyan tree in the Place d'Armes was torn up by the roots and lay prostrate on the ground. There was a heavy swell rolling into the harbour but no damage amongst the ships, which, with their yards and masts on deck, looked more like hulks than the tall vessels they had appeared a few days before. Some of them had four anchors out. Scarcely a boat was seen stirring in the bay during the whole day, and the attendance of seamen on the usual religious service at the port office was exceedingly small.

In the afternoon, when I accompanied Mr. Kelsey and his family to their residence, I was surprised as we passed through the streets to see bars and boards nailed across so many of the doors and windows of the different buildings, while others were buttressed or propped up with strong pieces of timber. It is said that if the wind during a hurricane loosens a door or shutter, and finds entrance to a building, it tears off the roof altogether, and scatters it in fragments around. On visiting the ships afterwards, I learned that the sailors on

board all the ships were at work until two, and on some until four in the morning, making everything secure, and that the wind, though not in this instance amounting to a hurricane, was at times so strong as to lay some of the ships quite on their sides.

Notwithstanding the heavy rains, which were now frequent, I was glad whenever I could to get away to the country or mountain districts; and soon after this time I visited the Royal Gardens at Pamplemouses, seven or eight miles in a northerly direction from Port Louis. I had more than once visited them before, when I had been highly gratified by the kind attentions of Mr. Duncan, the director, and the members of his family, from whom I again received a frank and hearty welcome, with the offer of such accommodation as they could furnish for my photographic operations.

So far as natural objects were concerned, no place in Mauritius was to me so attractive as the Royal Gardens at Pamplemouses. They cover about fifty acres of most excellent ground, and are well supplied with water. They appear to have been originally laid out on a truly magnificent scale. Long walks or avenues, with stone seats at intervals on both sides, are bordered with the most rare and valuable trees of both hemispheres, interspersed with an almost endless variety of shrubs and flowers. Many improvements in the arrangement of some portions of the grounds were in progress; and the whole seemed to be kept in as good order as the number of labourers assigned to them were capable of maintaining. Many of the useful trees and plants of Europe may be found here; and the number of choice roses recently introduced by Mr. Duncan adds greatly to the charm and variety of the attractions of the place. But the gardens are especially rich in the productions of China, India, and the Asiatic Archipelago. Some of the most choice specimens are from Java and the adjacent islands, while there are others from the continent

of Africa, as well as from Australia and South America. There is one noble avenue of palmistes, or palms; it is at least four hundred yards in length, and for extent and beauty is probably unequalled in any other part of the globe. The trees are remarkably regular on both sides, presenting few openings or chasms. The tallest are forty or fifty feet high, and have probably been growing where they now stand for nearly a century. The young trees, more recently planted, nearer the centre of the walk, cover the lower parts of the trunks of the palms, and add greatly to the graceful beauty of the vista, along which the lines of lofty waving plumes extend. The long lines of tall and stately trunks, crowned with these plumes, and stretching along like an almost interminable colonnade, present one of the most singular and magnificent spectacles which it is possible to imagine.

"Almost every variety of the palm species, or form of growth, is to be found in these gardens, and I was much struck with the graceful slender forms of some beautiful arecas. There were also fine specimens of the *Latania rubra*, or fan-leaved palm, and the singular leaved *Caryota urens*, the rofia tree, the traveller's tree, and *Dombeya cuspidata*, the last three from Madagascar, as were also many of the rare and curious plants in different parts of the grounds. There were some large trees of Adansonia, and hibiscus with flowers of almost every hue, growing luxuriantly, and requiring scarcely any other care than to be kept within bounds by the pruning knife.

With regard to the vegetation generally, not only in the garden, but other parts of the island, I was often struck with the almost incredible strength and rapidity of growth in the shoots or branches of some kinds of trees, which frequently attained ten or twelve feet in length, besides producing smaller lateral branches, in a single season.

Australian trees were not so numerous, perhaps, as might have been expected, though there was a tolerably well grown

Norfolk Island pine growing in a conspicuous situation. Cinnamons of almost every kind, pimento, and other spices, with the camphor tree, gum copal, india-rubber, tangena, and other trees, were growing as freely as in their native forests. There were also some specimens of teak from India, and bread-fruit trees from the South Sea Islands.

The genius of St. Pierre has rendered the whole of this neighbourhood a sort of classic region. The wreck of the "St. Géran," in 1745, took place on the adjacent coast. The neighbouring bay is called the Bay of Tombs, because it is supposed that on its shores Paul and Virginia were buried. At Pamplemouses, in a small garden, are two brick and plaster pedestals supporting a couple of clay or coarse terra cotta urns, placed one on each side of a small oblong pond, and surrounded by light iron railings; these are called the tombs of Paul and Virginia. Each of these memorials standing by the side of the water, is shaded by a clump of bamboos. When I went with Mr. Duncan to look at them, they appeared rather in a ruinous state, evidently modern, and entirely apocryphal. Nevertheless, sixpence is required of every visitor who enters the garden to see them.

On the shores of the Bay of Tombs, and about ten miles from Port Louis, there is a branch missionary station, to which, during the month of January, I paid a visit in company with M. Le Brun, jun. The population of this place is scattered, and consists chiefly of fishermen; but they have a neat native chapel, erected on a piece of ground near the sea, which was given by the government. On the Sabbath that I spent there it was well attended, though there was illness in several of the families, and I was pleased with the earnestness and simple piety of the people. There was an efficient master in the adjacent government school, which appeared to be a great blessing to the neighbourhood. The missionary station was at that time without a teacher; but an

industrious and pious man was soon afterwards appointed by M. Le Brun and his people at Port Louis, and he has since laboured with encouraging success in this humble but interesting sphere of usefulness.

Nearer to Port Louis, though in the same direction, viz., at Roche Bois, there is another small but very interesting station also connected with M. Le Brun's church in Port Louis, where the people, generally Creole labourers and small proprietors, were building themselves a neat stone chapel. Amongst this little community also the school and the preaching of M. Le Brun and his son appeared to be attended with beneficial results.

I also visited another out-station, Nouvelle Découverte, and was much pleased with the character and devotedness of the teacher. I only regretted that there were so few inhabitants to profit by his exertions.

On my way back from Nouvelle Découverte, we visited one of the most perfect miniature cascades I have met with. The stream, three or four feet wide, shoots over a projecting ledge of rock, and falls, in one sheet, from a height of about forty feet, into a deep clear basin, twenty or thirty feet across. I descended to the edge of the basin, where I found some beautiful ferns, and was surprised to see a number of large gold fish swimming in the water. I asked an intelligent resident in the village who was with us, if they had been purposely put there, but he said, "No, they have come down with the stream." In an English domain, such a spot would have been almost invaluable.

But the most attractive natural objects I met with during this excursion, were the number of large and exceedingly fine grown tree-ferns, standing sometimes singly, but more frequently in clusters of eight or ten, and growing to the height of from seven to twenty feet. Nothing could surpass the graceful beauty of the large, feathery, and bright green

fronds of this truly magnificent class of plants, which were here so abundant as to impart the charm of their own peculiar character to the foliage of the forest in which they grew.

At the time of my visit to this station, having found my health somewhat affected by the oppressive heat of the weather, I gladly took up my abode for some time with Madame Michaud, at La Jara, situated at the foot of the Peter Botte Mountain, about six miles from Port Louis, and about as far from the missionary station. This kind lady received me very cordially, as I had before paid her a visit in company with Mr. Kelsey, who usually devoted the days observed as holidays in the government offices to pleasant excursions into the country with his family. I did not, therefore, feel myself a stranger in the place.

The mountain scenery in this neighbourhood was peculiarly rich and beautiful, and I found my health improved during the short time I remained in the valley. On the occasion of my visit with Mr. Kelsey, I had accompanied him and his youngest son to Crève Cœur, a sort of pass on the lowest part of the ridge separating the valley from the plain leading to Moka; I have rarely enjoyed a mountain excursion more. Our way was a winding path made by naked feet over rocks, and stones, and streams, passing little low cane or bamboo walled cottages, and through gardens of lentils, pumpkins, cucumbers, sweet potatoes, bananas, and maize. Here and there the men were working in their gardens, and the women washing linen in the rippling stream, or at the edge of a naturally formed basin, into which the water from the higher parts of the mountain flowed in miniature falls. The people appeared to be chiefly Chinese, Africans, or Malagasy, and Indians; the latter most numerous. Their children—numbers of whom were seen about the huts—were not overburthened with clothing, but had splendid heads of jetty hair, and were decorated with silver chains or rings in great abundance on their necks, waists, arms, wrists, ankles, and toes.

The sheltered position of the upper part of the valley, and the moisture produced by the vicinity of the mountains, seemed to favour vegetation. The gardens amongst which we passed were well kept, and everything was growing most luxuriantly. There was a vigour and freshness in all the plants which contrasted strongly with those in the gardens on the plain, or near the sea. Amongst the rare and choice specimens, which I noticed in the course of our walk, were a very fine sort of the *Hibiscus mutabilis*, with single and double flowers, the latter of a light pink when first opened, but gradually changing to a rich rose, sometimes almost a violet colour, and equal in size and form to a good hollyhock. Besides these there was the agreeable *Clerodendron fragrans*, forming sometimes almost a thicket, and in full flower.

During the second week in May, the friends attending at the Protestant chapel in Port Louis held the annual meeting of their missionary society, nominally auxiliary to the London Society, but devoted exclusively to local objects. I was glad to be present on this occasion, and to be made acquainted more fully with the several objects to which their attention was directed, as well as with their apparent results. With much pleasure I listened to the statements of the several committees connected with their out-stations, with their distribution of religious tracts, their lending library, and other means of usefulness among their countrymen. The payment of the extraordinarily large sum which the building of their substantial chapel had cost still pressed heavily upon them; but there was a prospect of the whole being paid at no distant period. They have since added an important Sunday school organisation, which promises much good. The island of Mauritius has presented many difficulties to the Protestant missionary; but the Rev. J. Le Brun, who has been permitted to labour forty years in the island, and is now assisted by his two sons, must feel, in the days of his declining strength, that

he has not laboured in vain. A large and respectable congregation of coloured people attend his ministry, and an affectionate flock in Port Louis recognise him as their pastor. Besides the congregation or branch stations in the country, there are few places on the island in which coloured persons are not met with who have derived benefit from his religious instruction; for he has been occupied much in itinerant, as well as stated services, always preaching the Gospel in simplicity and affection. It was truly gratifying to me to notice the respect with which he was treated by all classes, as well as the affection evinced towards him by the Creoles, not only in Port Louis, but in other parts of the island. But above all, it was gratifying to feel that his unpretending yet unremitted labours of love amongst the coloured people fully justify the esteem and affection with which he is regarded.

Few places in Port Louis are more replete with interest than the cemetery, which is situated outside the town on a low flat piece of ground, at the southern side of the entrance to the harbour. A winding avenue of filao trees leads along the sea-shore to the ground. The filao, or *Casuarina lateriflora;* is a tall cypress-like tree, only less compact. The wind passing over its leaves produces a peculiarly mournful and monotonous sound, which seems to render this long avenue a fitting approach to a place of interment. There is also a number of the same and other kinds of trees in the cemetery. The ground is extensive and well-kept, and the tombstones or monuments are numerous, and some of them highly ornamented and costly. All earthly distinctions seem here to have ceased. The mortal remains of Roman Catholic and Protestant, churchman and dissenter, the French and the English, the civilian and the soldier, the white man and the black man, repose in peace in their one common resting-place.

Many of the newly-made graves were decorated with

flowers, and on others, vases and different vessels are placed and filled with flowers of the amaranthine species, which are frequently renewed. Amongst the graves suggestive of deep interest to me, I noticed that of Harriet Newel, wife of one of the first missionaries from America to India. A plain marble slab, sent from her native country, covers her remains, which rest near the trunk of a large filao tree, *Casuarina equisetifolia.* A light iron railing surrounds the stone.

As the season favourable for visiting Madagascar was now approaching, I sent a letter on the 9th of May to the authorities at Antananarivo, informing them of my intention to proceed to Tamatave in the course of a month, and asking permission to visit the capital.

But some degree of apprehension began about this time to be felt by the inhabitants, in consequence of two cases of Asiatic cholera having occurred at Grande Rivière, two miles from the town. Two vessels from India had recently arrived with Indian labourers on board, among whom, it was reported, this disease existed.

Prompt measures were taken by the government and the municipality to arrest the progress of the disease and to mitigate its force. The prisoners in the jail, among whom the first cases in the town had appeared, were removed on board vessels in the outer harbour, hired for the occasion, and other sanitary measures were adopted. Still the cases continued to increase in number. The average deaths in Port Louis had been seventy in the course of a month, but before the end of another month they exceeded that number daily. On the 28th of May there were eighty-six deaths, and one hundred and three interments. The weather at this time was extremely sultry, with a westerly wind. It was said 10,000 persons had fled from Port Louis during the previous two days. The weather subsequently became somewhat cooler; but still the ravages of the cholera increased.

The population of Port Louis and its suburbs is about 50,000, but during the first week in June the deaths frequently exceeded one hundred per day. On the 5th of June there were said to be one hundred and seventy deaths, and on the 6th one hundred and thirty. The progress and fatal termination of the disease in individual cases was frightfully rapid. The wife of Mr. Kelsey's coachman, a healthy young woman, was seized late in the evening, and was a corpse before morning. In many other instances it was still more rapid, and I heard that in some cases scarcely two hours elapsed between seizure and death. Every kind of vehicle that could be converted into a sort of hearse was engaged by the municipality. Some of these were always kept standing at the Town Hall, and others in appointed public places in the suburbs, for the removal of the bodies of the dead. It was found necessary to appoint additional officers and assistants at the office for registering deaths and granting licenses to bury. The ordinary business of the town was suspended except at the chemists' and druggists' shops, which were literally thronged from morning till night. On some days there were no markets,—butchers, bakers, fishermen, all being either ill or dead, or flying to the country for fear. Day after day the public journals came out printed only on one page, and that containing chiefly formularies or directions for the treatment of the disease. The whole town was a scene of desolation, nearly one half of the houses and shops were closed, and in those that were open only one attendant could be found. In the streets few persons were met except those who hurried along with medicine. Almost the only carriages seen were the dead-carts. In a short walk one morning I passed seven; and, on inquiring of the driver of one, who was waiting outside the cemetery as I left it, how many bodies he had in his vehicle, he answered eight, and said it was his second journey.

M. Le Brun, with whom I resided, sometimes went to the cemetery at four in the morning, and one morning had five applications to attend interments before breakfast. It was a matter of personal favour to obtain a coffin for a relative or friend, or even to secure a grave. At the last funeral I attended we had to wait on the ground until the grave was dug, and there were numbers of coffins around, which had to remain until graves could be prepared. In some of the districts it was even more distressing. At Pamplemouses, as I was informed by one of the residents there, so numerous were the deaths, and so few the labourers, that they dug a large pit in which to bury the dead all together, and before the pit was finished no less than forty bodies were collected at its sides for interment. It would be impossible to describe the state of feeling which pervaded all classes. Families that separated in the morning scarcely expected to gather together in the evening: and when retiring to their respective beds at night they parted from each other under a feeling of uncertainty as to whether they should all meet in the morning.

The poor heathen Indians beat their tom-toms, and walked in processions with incense and garlands to propitiate their idols, and avert the terrors of death. The Christians, besides calling upon God in their homes, appointed a public fast for humiliation and solemn prayer to the Almighty that the plague might be stayed.

With many, antidotes of eagerly hoped for efficacy were carried about the person. Fires were kindled, and gums or resins burned in the yards, or at the corners of the streets. Additional burial-places were appointed in the neighbourhood of Port Louis, and every means adopted, by spreading lime over the graves, and by other means, to prevent the increase of the pestilence. And still the fearful calamity continued,

—less violent indeed in the town, but more fatal in the country.

By the medical men, whose labours were unremitted, the disease appeared to be generally regarded as infectious, but not contagious; yet they failed to discover its immediate cause, and had no specific remedy. Emetics and castor-oil were most successful in some places; essence of camphor, or dilute sulphuric acid, in others; and cold water applications, practised by a medical gentleman recently from India, promised at one time to prove effectual in arresting the disease; but this also subsequently failed.

Opinions formed *à priori* as to the classes most likely to be affected by such a visitation were not confirmed. The Indians, whose abodes are small, ill-ventilated, crowded, and not remarkable for cleanliness, and whose food is perhaps less nutritive than that of most others, suffered but little. The Chinese, of whom there are great numbers, and whose mode of life is in some respects similar, were scarcely affected, and I did not hear of more than one death amongst them. The classes who were the greatest sufferers were the more respectable inhabitants, English, and French, and the Creoles. The greatest mortality was amongst the latter, and quite as much in the country as the town.

Throughout this anxious period my own health had been mercifully preserved; and as the time which I had fixed for proceeding to Madagascar had arrived, and as Mr. Wiehé had kindly given me a passage on board one of his vessels, I left my bereaved and anxious friends, and embarked on board the "Nimble" on the 8th of June. The vessel had been detained a day longer than was fixed for want of labourers to take off water, and otherwise to fit the vessel for sea. The last person I took leave off was my kind friend Mr. Kelsey, to whom I committed the care of my letters, with many other

of those serious charges which naturally occur to the mind on undertaking a doubtful or dangerous journey, and which I felt it was not possible to commit to safer hands. In less than half an hour after leaving his office our vessel was under way. One of our sailors was attacked with cholera on the voyage, but recovered before we reached the port of Tamatave.

## CHAP. V.

Second Voyage to Madagascar. — Quarantine on account of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Residence on Shore. — Visit to a sick Chief. — His Secretary. — Presents from the People. — Correspondence with the Government at the Capital. — Hospitality of M. Provint. — Evening Walks. — Drawers of Water. — Cattle Market. — Mode of embarking and landing Cattle. — Articles sold in the daily Market. — House of the Son of the Chief Judge. — The National Festival of the New Year. — Presents. — Visitors from the Capital. — Annual Festival Dinner by the Governor. — Dresses of the Company. — Eating of the Jaka preserved since the last Annual Festival. — Accounts of the destructive Progress of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Death of Mr. Kelsey. — Visit to the Capital prohibited on account of the Cholera at Mauritius. — Astonishment of the Natives on witnessing the Effects of Photography. — Remarkable Countenances of many of the People. — Application for Medicine. — Tooth-aches. — Varieties of native Medicine. — Poisonous Fish. — Serpents. — Habits of the Aye-Aye.

THE weather was fine, the wind fair for our voyage, and the sea by no means rough; yet again I suffered much from sea sickness; happily the voyage was short, and on the evening of the third day we were within ten miles of our port, and as there were indications of a change of wind the captain, who was himself an invalid, anchored for the night in twenty fathoms of water. The next morning the wind was contrary, and it was past noon on the 12th of June before we entered the bay. During the next day the custom-house officers came on board to inquire about the cholera at Mauritius, and to examine the health of the crew. They informed the captain that until farther orders there could be no communication with the shore, a decision which, however inconvenient to ourselves, was highly commendable so far as the safety of the people was concerned.

After being eight days in quarantine we went on shore, and as soon as I had received permission to land my things they

were taken to the custom house and afterwards deposited in a large new house belonging to M. Provint, which stood in a healthy part of the settlement, and was kindly granted by the owner for my use. The officers at the custom house examined my things very carefully, and the number of bottles containing photographic chemicals as well as a small case of medicine included in my luggage induced them to regard me as a doctor, and one of them asked if I had anything to cure a headache.

On the following day I took possession of my house in Tamatave, and while engaged in unpacking and arranging my luggage a messenger came from a neighbouring chief to ask for some medicine. I went forthwith to see him, and then sent him a small quantity of such medicine as appeared to me most suitable. I was much struck with the novel aspect of social life which my visit to the sick chief afforded. I found him not in the large substantial house, with doors and windows, matted walls, and boarded floor, which he usually occupied, but in a low hut in the same enclosure. This I entered by a doorway near the farthest end. After passing through the outer doorway I entered a room about twenty feet long and twelve feet wide, the walls being about five feet high, and closed all round without window or door. About the centre of this room was a sort of raised hearth edged round with stones, on which a wood fire was burning. The room was dimly lighted by a lamp of native structure fixed in the sand of the hearth. The lamp itself was a curiosity, consisting of an iron rod two or three feet long, sharpened to a point at one end, and having a cup with a hook above it at the other. The sharp end of the rod was fixed in the sand. The cup contained melted fat. In this was a lighted wick of twisted cotton, and above the flame of the wick a piece of bullock's fat was fixed on the hook, which, as it melted in the flame replenished the cup below.

I found the chief lying on a number of mats spread by the side of the fire-place. His wife was sitting near the doorway working at a fine kind of mat. One slave was in the outer room driving away the poultry and pigs as they approached, and another little slave girl squatting on the ground attended to the fire. The chief said he had removed to this low close hut for the sake of the warmth: the thermometer at that time was generally between 60° and 70° in-doors. He was an officer of the government, and while I was talking with him one of his assistants or aides-de-camp entered with a couple of letters, which, at the chief's request, he read, and which the chief told him he must answer. The young man then went to a box at the side of the room, brought paper, pen, and ink, and seating himself cross-legged on the ground near the lamp laid a quire of paper on his knee, and having folded a sheet the chief raised himself upon his mat and dictated while his secretary wrote a reply. When the letter was finished the secretary read it aloud, and, the chief having approved, the writer brushed the sand adhering to his naked foot with the feathery end of his long pen upon the freshly written sheet to prevent its blotting, then folded his letter and departed to despatch it to its destination. There was something singularly novel and suggestive as to the processes by which the civilisation of nations is promoted in the spectacle I had witnessed. Little more than thirty years before the language of Madagascar was an unwritten language; a native who had been educated at Mauritius was the only writer in the country, and he wrote in a foreign tongue; but now, without any of the appliances which are usually connected with a secretary's desk or office, a quiet, unpretending young man, seated on a mat on the floor in a low dark cottage three hundred miles from the capital of the country, and with his paper on his knee, receives and writes with accuracy and ease the orders or instructions of his superior; and while

the latter reclines in his sickness on his mats spread on the floor in his leaf-thatched hut, as his fathers had done for generations before, he has only to utter his wishes or his orders, and these are conveyed to those whom they concern with as much authenticity and correctness as the most formal despatch from an office of the most civilised nation. And when I reflected that to such an extent had the native government availed itself of the advantages of writing as that in the year 1836, when the late missionaries left the capital, there were four thousand officers employed, who transacted the business of their respective departments by writing, and that such is the benefit or pleasure which the people find in thus communicating with each other that scarcely a traveller ever journeys from one place to another without being a letter-carrier, I was strongly impressed with the fact that, besides the benefits of their directly religious teaching, missionaries were rendering most important aid towards the enlightenment and civilisation of mankind.

After a subsequent visit, I sent to the chief, who remained an invalid for some time, a little tea and sugar, and a few biscuits, for which he expressed himself thankful, observing that he had but little appetite, and did not relish his food, though he had some time before bought a first-rate cook, for whom he had given seventy dollars, about 13*l.*; but that she was ill at that time, and he was consequently deprived of her services.

During the day on which I was unpacking my luggage, several young men, traders from the capital, came to my house to ask what new articles of trade I had brought, and particularly if I had any violins or musical instruments to sell. Soon afterwards a man arrived with a turkey and a duck, as a present from a chief living close by, and I afterwards received a number of similar presents from persons residing in

the neighbourhood, generally accompanied with friendly salutations and expressions of welcome.

As I had not yet received any answer to the letter sent from Mauritius to the secretary of the government, I wrote again informing the government of my having arrived on the coast, and asking permission to proceed to the capital. A day or two afterwards the answer arrived, and was to the effect that as Mr. Cameron and I had applied together last year, we must apply together now. I then wrote again stating that Mr. Cameron having gone to the Cape, I could not confer with him; that if the queen wished him to come, I would write and inform him of her majesty's wishes; but that as I was there I again solicited permission to proceed, in the mean time, to the capital.

M. Provint, the friend who allowed me to occupy his house, also kindly promised to send me a cook to prepare such meals as I might take at home; and soon after this proposal had been made, a short, thick-set, woolly-headed youth arrived, clothed in a sort of frock made of coarse rofia cloth. He entered the room where I was sitting, telling me he had been sent to be my cook, and exhibiting a large spoon and a fork which he held in his hand, the emblems, I supposed, of his profession, or the implements of his craft. He was generally sent to market to buy what was wanted, and proved tolerably well acquainted with the modes of dressing the different kinds of food to be obtained in the place. I took my morning meal every day in the house in which I resided, and this generally consisted of rice with hashed or stewed beef, with the addition of eggs and tea, for which I obtained fresh milk every morning, part of which was always reserved for tea in the evening.

These were the only meals I took at home, as the same kind friend who had sent me the cook invited me to his table, where I usually shared his hospitality at dinner. My walks

From Photographs by W Ellis*

P. 121.

...in 1854. ... Filling Bamboos with Water at the Well. Female Slaves pounding Rice.

home from the house of my friend on the dark evenings were sometimes enlivened by two or three slave boys sent with me with a lantern, who occasionally amused themselves and me by marching on before me to the rude music of a jew's harp and a little drum, both apparently of native manufacture. I was, however, more frequently gratified in beholding the large number of fire-flies flitting about in great numbers, with their singularly brilliant greenish sort of light, at times close to my face, and then among the adjacent paling or vegetation.

My house was so situated in the midst of the settlement as to afford frequent opportunities for observing some of the habits and usages of the people around me. Their houses, with several others, stood in a large enclosure, part of which was cultivated as a garden. In the front was a well, from which many of the houses in the neighbourhood were supplied with water. The well was about twenty feet deep, sunk through the sand, which was kept up by boards at the sides. The water was drawn up in a large bullock's horn fastened to the end of a string made of bark, and let down by the hand to the water. Numbers of slave girls came every morning with long bamboo canes for water. These canes were six or eight feet long; and the partitions at the joints inside being broken, formed cylinders three or four inches wide, in which the water was conveyed from the well to the adjacent houses. This water, when first drawn, was not clear, but when filtered or allowed to stand, was tolerably good. I succeeded in obtaining a photograph of the end of my house and the yard adjacent, as well as portraits of several of the slaves who came daily to the well for water. In the same enclosure, other slaves might often be seen pounding rice in a large wooden vessel to separate the husk from the grain.

Many of the natives came daily to my house, and among them some young chiefs holding subordinate offices in the place, who asked me to teach them English, proposing to

instruct me in Malagasy in return, an agreement into which I very readily entered. Like many other of the native youths, they were fond of writing; and considering that they were almost entirely self-taught, they wrote remarkably well. They were types of a class very numerous in the island at the present time, and very important—youths eager after instruction, thirsting for information, and glad to avail themselves of every means within reach to increase their knowledge. I could not but deeply regret that no means existed for opening to them access to the fountains of knowledge and the sources of improvement which schools and books would supply.

Soon after my arrival, I paid one or two visits to the cattle-market, which is on the outside of the village. The stock was not numerous, and the kinds such as with us would be considered neither desirable nor profitable, being large-boned, large-headed, and not very well covered with flesh. In the market there were neither sheep nor goats, though both may be seen in the interior of the country. The cattle are all of the buffalo species, having the hump between the shoulders; and so highly is this part of the animal esteemed, and so averse are the people to all innovation, that on one occasion, when some animals of a superior breed were introduced from the Cape, the inhabitants of Tamatave, where they were landed, would not allow them to be turned loose, lest their own cattle should be deteriorated by breeding with them.

In the market these animals stood generally in small groups of three or four together, occasionally a cow and her calf, or even a single cow. The traffic amongst the natives themselves did not appear to be very brisk. The cattle supplied to the traders for exportation are sold at the same place, or at the other end of the village nearer the shipping. The price is fixed by the government at fifteen dollars a head, besides other charges. A captain of a vessel states how many he re-

From a Photograph by W Ellis

P. 123

Grove of Pandanus Trees and Cattle Pen, near Tamatave.

quires, one hundred or one hundred and fifty, more or less, and having approved of a lot, ten or twenty more than he requires are brought together, from the whole of which he drives out the worst, and having reduced the herd to the required number, these are driven into a sort of yard or fold of strong posts and rails, situated near the sea, where the cattle remain ready for embarkation. The getting them on board is rather a noisy and bustling affair, and when the weather is at all rough, it is impracticable without loss. If the sea is tolerably calm, the vessels approach as near the shore as possible, perhaps within two hundred yards, and a strong rope is passed from the ship to the shore. Two large canoes are then fastened together by having strong bars or poles tied across them, and projecting over the sides. The cattle, which have perhaps never been tied up before, are caught in the fold by having a rope passed round their horns, by which they are tied one by one to a strong post in the fold. To the rope round each animal's head two other ropes are fastened, viz. one on each side, and extending in opposite directions along the sea beach. Each of these ropes is held by eight or ten men standing on the sand, or in the water. When all is ready the animal is driven out of the fold, and generally runs at the men on one side, but is held back by those on the other side, and both parties of men keep advancing towards deep water, still pulling with the ropes, until the bullock is beyond his depth. He is then drawn as he swims to the side of the canoe, where the long ropes are taken off, and he is fastened by the horns to the cross-bars projecting over the sides of the canoe. When about ten oxen are thus fastened, the canoes are drawn by means of a rope previously fixed to the ship, the bullocks being swung on both sides; a sort of canvas sling is then passed under the body of each animal, and they are hoisted into the ship. In this manner a hundred and fifty bullocks will sometimes

be embarked in one day. Hay and water are provided for them during the passage, and if the sea is tolerably smooth, in a day or two they begin to eat. They are under the charge of native herdsmen called marmites; and unless the passage is very long, extending to twenty days or more, or the weather very tempestuous, few of them die. The fact of the prevailing winds being contrary during the greater part of the trading season seems to indicate the great advantage that would be secured by the employment of steam in the exportation of cattle from Madagascar.

On reaching Mauritius the ships with cattle approach as near as possible to the shore. The bullocks are then hoisted up by slings swung over the ship's side, and allowed to fall into the water, where the rope is taken from their heads, and they are left to swim between two lines of spars to the shore, where some tame cattle and hay are placed to attract them to the landing-place. By this process many cargoes, ranging from ninety to a hundred and fifty bullocks each, are brought to Mauritius every year, that island, as well as Bourbon, being entirely dependent upon Madagascar for cattle for draught as well as for the market.

Soon after I became a housekeeper in Madagascar, I visited the general market held daily at Tamatave. The place where it is kept is about fifty yards square, and extremely dirty, in consequence of the refuse of vegetables and meat lying about. The market opens early in the morning. Among the fruits were citrons, lemons, and oranges, pine-apples, plantains, and pistache-nuts. Amongst the roots manioc was most abundant. Rice was very plentiful and of varied quality. There were also maize, millet, and other grains. The chief article of manufacture was foreign cotton-cloth, white and printed. The native manufactures comprised knives, hatchets, axes, hoes, spades, files, nails, scales and weights, native cloth, lambas, mats, baskets, and hats of

plaited straw, &c. Most of the articles were spread upon the ground, some on a little sort of raised platform of earth or sand, the sides of which were edged in a remarkable manner with the shoulder-bones of oxen stuck in the ground, the broad part upwards. The venders sometimes sat in the centre of the platform and sometimes by the side. The butchers were busy cutting up the meat, which was spread upon the ground on broad plantain or other leaves. It was sold in pieces, not by weight.

Mixed up with these articles were all kinds of poultry, including guinea-fowls which are native, and turkeys which have been introduced. In one place there were different kinds of black or brown parrots; and in another a man was very anxious to persuade me to buy three young tenrecs, apparently the spiny tenrec, which he had in a cage. A large black and white lemur, the ruffed lemur, a splendid animal, quite tame, was very attractively exhibited. I observed various kinds of salt, also tobacco in leaf and manufactured, as well as snuff in abundance; snuff-boxes or tobacco-boxes made of small pieces of polished cane, and a sort of perfume resembling ointment. I went into several of the houses, where numbers of lambas, or native scarfs, of varied pattern and quality were for sale. The patterns of some of the native fabrics were both tasteful and attractive.

The money changers were busy cutting up dollars, and half and quarter dollars, and smaller pieces, cut silver, valued by weight, being the universal currency. They cut the dollar up by laying it on a block, placing a large knife upon it, and striking the knife with a hammer. This process was carried on at the threshold of the doors in the market.

The greatest drawback to the interest which the novel spectacle of a market in Madagascar presented, was the great number of huts in which a barrel of arrak, a fiery kind of rum made in the island, was placed for sale. There

was generally a tap in the end of the barrel, and one or two men were constantly inviting customers. No law of Radama's was more salutary than that which prohibited the making or selling of ardent spirits. Many of the people whom I saw appeared to be under the influence of this liquor.

On my way home I called on Filiberg, the son of the late chief judge of the district. The house in which he lives is quite a mansion. It seems as if it might belong to the native aristocracy, and speaks well for the rank maintained by the former chiefs of the place. This house, which has two stories and a number of rooms tolerably well furnished, stands in a compound or enclosure fifty or a hundred yards square, formed with posts from six to nine inches in diameter, and about fifteen feet high, planted in the ground close together. A lodge stands at the gate of the enclosure, and a broad path, bordered with tall mango-trees, leads to the house. Around the house, and within the enclosure, are a number of small huts or houses well and neatly built, which are the dwellings of the chief's attendants and servants, forming a sort of embryo village round his mansion. The servant or porter whom we saw at the lodge, a smart young man, with an enormous pair of gold earrings, having informed the chief that I was waiting, came back to lead us to the house. On entering I was cordially welcomed by the young chief and his half brother, who were surrounded by their attendants; while on the opposite side of the large room about twenty females were sitting on mats spread upon the boarded floor, as if expecting company. After a short conversation respecting England and Mauritius, I took my leave, as other guests had arrived.

The 24th June was the last day of the Malagasy year and on that day the observances connected with the great annual festival in commemoration of the New Year com-

menced, and all kinds of work were interdicted for three days. In the afternoon, as I was walking on the plain to the northward of the village, I saw a number of chiefs passing along, each reclining in an open palanquin, borne on men's shoulders, and surrounded by a large retinue of attendants. One or two men with assagais, or spears, in their hands ran along in front shouting out the name of the chief; then followed the bearers of the palanquin with a number of persons on each side, many of them carrying spears, sticks, or fans, while relays of bearers and others followed. All moved along at a quick, trotting sort of pace, causing a good deal of dust as well as noise on the road. I recognised among them the son of the chief judge, and the Chief of Hivondro. On inquiring, I found they were going to the residence of the governor, to present their homage to the sovereign's representative, according to the custom of the country at this season.

In different parts of the village, I passed great numbers of the people in holiday costume. The hair of the women, which is jet black and glossy, was in some cases elaborately dressed, and arranged in a number of small braids and knots, giving a stiff and formal aspect to the contour of the head and face. The greater portion of the people were clothed more or less in articles of European manufacture, the men in white lambas, or large flowing scarfs, the women in coloured cotton dresses. They seemed to be generally in family groups; and I found on inquiry that the day was devoted to the interchange of visits amongst relatives and friends.

Later in the evening, as I returned home, I saw numbers of persons bathing, or washing themselves, in different parts of the village. Parents especially were bathing their children outside their houses, or near the doors. I had seen through the day slaves bringing in fire-wood; and towards evening small fires were kindled in every direction outside of the

houses. Both the bathing and the lighting of fires are necessary parts of the usages connected with this great annual festival. These ceremonies are commenced by the sovereign at the capital, and followed by the people throughout the country.

Early the next morning a messenger, followed by a slave, entered my house and presented me with a large shoulder of beef, as a present from the son-in-law of my host. Soon after another messenger entered, followed by two slaves, one of them bearing the hinder leg of a bullock, with the skin and hair on, as a New Year's present. About a quarter of an hour after this, an aide-de-camp of the captain of the port arrived, followed by a slave bearing a choice piece of beef as a present from his master; and shortly afterwards the same young man came again, followed by his servant with an excellent piece from himself. The supply was far beyond my wants, but it was intended by the donors as an expression of respect, and to my servant who found a great number of relations here, and the slaves living on the premises, with others in the immediate neighbourhood, it was, I have no doubt, very acceptable.

My house was thronged with visitors during the whole of the day, and as there was one amongst them who could speak a little English, having formerly been a pupil for a considerable time in one of the best of the schools at the capital, I not only received much interesting intelligence, but was able to communicate important information to the friends who came, and remained, some of them, until a very late hour. Many of these were exceedingly delighted and deeply affected in looking over some of the illustrated English books which I had with me, and often expressed their earnest wishes to be able to read English. I encouraged them to try, but they shook their heads, and seemed to think it hopeless, especially as they had no books.

From Photographs by W Ellis

p. 129.

Sodra, a Betsimasaraka Bearer.

Hova Farmer.

Hova Officer in Silk Lamba.

Hova Officer in Cotton Lamba. Tall Friend mentio p. 129.

The following day a chief residing in the neighbourhood came to me bringing with him his son, a fine intelligent youth about sixteen years of age, who, he said, knew a little English, and wished to learn more. I was glad to see him and another young chief who accompanied him, and had recently arrived from the capital. He was aide-de-camp to the prince royal, and seemed unusually intelligent. I lent the youth an English and Malagasy book, which he asked permission to copy out as a means of learning, and I spent some time in teaching him the pronunciation of English words. His companion was deeply interested in some books lying on my table, and with many others remained the greater part of the day at my house. Visits such as these were opportunities for doing good of which I very gladly availed myself, and they occurred often.

A tall noble-looking chief also arrived, accompanied by a number of strangers who had recently come from the capital, and had brought letters from residents there conveying much interesting intelligence. When my visitors wrote down on paper what they had to say I could generally, by reference to the dictionary for a word or two, understand what it meant. I then wrote my reply, and when at a loss my servant, a Malagasy from Mauritius, acted as interpreter. Four or five of my visitors when they left me wrote on a sheet of paper, which at the time was lying on my desk, their cordial and affectionate salutations. This was the commencement of many agreeable and instructive interviews with my tall friend and his companions, who had but recently arrived at Tamatave, where they remained till I had left the island.

About a week after the commencement of the observances connected with the New Year, I received an invitation from the governor to a public dinner, which was to be given by order of the queen to the residents and others on the occasion of the national festival. The dinner was given at the

house of the son of the chief judge, as being central and convenient. At the time appointed the chief judge and other officers of the government, borne in palanquins and attended by a guard of honour and a native band, arrived at the place of meeting. At half-past five the residents were summoned to the banquet. Two lines of soldiers wearing a folded white cloth round the loins and white belts across their naked shoulders, and armed with a musket or spear, lined the avenue of trees leading to the house. As we entered the court-yard the band, which consisted chiefly of drums and clarionets, began to play, and when we reached the door the second officer in command, the governor's representative on this occasion and designated a marshal, came out to meet us accompanied by the other officers, by all of whom we were cordially welcomed.

While we were waiting I found sufficient to interest me in observing the singular variety amongst the uniforms of the officers. They seemed as if they might have belonged to the different services of various nations. I did not however notic any naval uniform; the greater part were English or scarlet On the buttons of one of the coats I observed the America eagle and shield. Uniforms appeared to be held in hig estimation, for on another occasion I was informed that a officer of the place had given a hundred oxen for his suit One of the officers present wore a rich green velvet coa thickly ornamented with gold lace, and a large aiguillette o gold cord on the shoulders. All the chief officers had gol epaulets and cocked hats with feathers.

On proceeding to the dinner table the places of the guests were indicated by their names being written on pieces of paper and placed on the table napkins; and I soon found myself seated between the lady of the house, the wife of the judge's son, and the marshal. Next to him was an officer who spoke English, though but imperfectly. The officer in

the green uniform sate opposite to me, and as he spoke French tolerably well I did not find myself so much at a loss as I had anticipated.

The dinner was well served and abundant, comprising soup, turkey, roast pig, fowls, ducks, &c., with some good pastry, all set out and served in respectable French or English dishes, plates, &c. But the chief novelty was a dish of *jaka* which occupied the middle of the table. *Jaka* is beef which has been preserved from the previous year's festival, and to exchange visits and eat each other's *jaka*, is considered by the people as the greatest mark of amity in their power to give. The *jaka* or preserved beef was cut into small shreds, and seemed to have been fried crisp and brown.

When all were seated, the marshal rose and made a speech in praise of the sovereign, and stating that it was the wish of the Queen that the foreigners should partake with her officers in the hospitalities of the season; that the governor regretted that illness prevented his being present, but that he, the speaker, was, on the governor's behalf, happy to welcome the company as guests. The dish of *jaka* was then handed round, each person taking a small piece in his fingers, and eating it silently and slowly. It seemed to me as if some of the native religious feelings were associated with this part of the feast. I took a small piece, but did not perceive in it any peculiar flavour, certainly nothing to indicate that it had been kept twelve months without salt.

The company amounted to more than twenty, and the greatest propriety, with much cheerful hilarity, prevailed. Six female slaves stood behind the two ladies who sat at the head of the table, and one or two aides-de-camp behind the chairs of each of the officers. Indeed, there seemed to be rather too many attendants, but they managed remarkably well. When the dinner was nearly over, two slave women entered, and sitting down on the ground by the side of their

mistress, prepared under her direction coffee for the company, which was served soon after dinner.

After coffee, the company adjourned to a large adjoining room, the walls of which were covered with French paper, representing scenes in the different campaigns of Napoleon. Here I had the opportunity of conversing with several of the officers who spoke English or French, and whom I had previously seen at my house. Music, consisting of a bugle, clarionet and drum, with other amusements, were now introduced, and dancing followed. At an early hour, the marshal made another speech in the name of the Queen, after which her Majesty's health was drunk in a small glass of liquor; when the marshal rose to retire, and was followed by the rest of the company. In the front court he gave me a cordial farewell salutation, and, entering his palanquin, was borne away, followed by the other officers. I reached home about nine o'clock, and, after a cup of tea, retired to rest, much interested in the novel scene I had witnessed.

On the succeeding day I received a packet of newspapers and letters from Mauritius, conveying the mournful intelligence of the continued ravages of the cholera there. In these accounts it was estimated that upwards of 3000 persons had been carried off in Port Louis alone, while the disease was still extending with fearful severity in some of the provinces. My grief was extreme on learning that Mrs. Kelsey, to whom I had written a letter of condolence by the last ship, had followed her honoured husband to the grave within a few days of his interment, and that of her two beloved children. Their family from the time of my arrival had appeared one of the healthiest and happiest in the place. They had been amongst my most attached friends there. To Mr. Kelsey I had confided the transmission of my letters to and from England, with all the little matters connected with my own comfort and safety; and I felt deeply bound to him

by ties stronger than those of mere acquaintanceship. No symptom of indisposition was observable when I left; and now I learned that within a fortnight after my departure, father, mother, and two dear children, were numbered with the dead. Mr. Banks, the pious and devoted military chaplain, with many others whom I knew, had been swept away by the fearful visitation, and mourning and desolation seemed to fill the land.

The next morning officers from the governor came to say, that accounts of the fearful ravages of the cholera at Mauritius, at the time when I left, had been sent from Tamatave to the capital. That, on that account, I could not go up to Antananarivo; and that nothing which had come from Mauritius was to be taken to the capital. So great was the alarm created by the representations given of the virulent and fatal nature of this disease, that the system of relays of messengers organised by the government was employed, and the message from the capital was delivered in five days afterwards in Tamatave, though the distance by the ordinary route is three hundred miles. Indeed, so determined was the government to prevent, if possible, the introduction of this dreaded scourge, that a proclamation was issued the following day ordering that all articles of trade which had been landed from the ships should be exposed to the sun and wind for the space of forty days; that all the dollars received in payment for the cargoes of bullocks which had been sold should be buried in the sand forty days, in order to secure the removal of any contagion which might attach to them; and that all vessels arriving at any port of Madagascar, from whatever part of the world they might come, should be put into quarantine for the same period. A vessel soon afterwards came in from the Sechelles, but was obliged to leave without supplies before the time of quarantine had expired;

and another vessel from the Cape, with horses on board, was subject to the same restrictions.

Under these circumstances I had little reason to expect any change in the decision of the government, although I had been exempt from all symptoms of the disease. I felt that the chief object of my visit was deferred, if not altogether frustrated, by these regulations. While, therefore, I deeply regretted the extreme measures which the government had been induced to take, it only remained for me, after repeated conference with the officers of the place, to obtain all the information within my reach during the rest of the time that it would be safe, with regard to health, to remain on the island.

The natives still continued to resort to my residence in considerable numbers. Frequently, as soon as the door was opened after daybreak in the morning, three or four men would be waiting for my coming out to them; while others, who came in the evening, generally remained until a late hour of the night. Some came to see whatever might be new; others came to talk or hear; more came to apply for medicine; and numbers to look at the books and pictures that were generally lying on my table. An English work on Madagascar excited much interest from the pictures it contained of persons or places in their own country, especially an oil-coloured portrait of the chief of an adjacent district, who had been personally known to some of my visitors. To these objects of curiosity a still greater attraction was added in my photographic apparatus. When first opened at the Custom-House it had excited considerable notice and some inquiry; but when, after making the necessary arrangements in my house, I fixed my camera on the stand, and then took it out of doors for the purpose of adjusting the focus, &c., the people on the premises at the time, and those who were

passing by, gathered round in a state of considerable excitement and expectation.

When I had adjusted the focus, I told them that the instrument was used for taking people's likenesses in a minute or two by means of the sun or the light. When they looked and saw the accuracy of the figure, with all the minute detail of the features of the persons standing before the instrument, as shown on the ground glass, they appeared extremely delighted, and several of them, after having gratified themselves by gazing at their companions, who very readily took their places for that purpose, asked if I would take their likenesses also. On my intimating a willingness to do so, one chief hurried off unperceived, and in a short time returned, warm with the haste of his walking, and followed by a slave bearing a bundle of considerable size. On my asking what he had brought, he took out a handsome scarlet lamba and other attractive articles of dress, saying that he wished to be dressed in these before having his likeness taken. I told him I could take no likenesses that day, as I was only putting the instrument together. He appeared somewhat disappointed, also, when I told him that I could not take the scarlet colour of the lamba with the instrument, but only the form of the features and dress in dark and light, similar to the specimens I exhibited of pictures previously taken elsewhere. All expressed themselves willing to wait, but few left without soliciting a promise that when all was ready their portraits should be taken.

They did not allow me to forget this promise, and as soon as I had prepared the chemicals, a chief who lived near, and one or two of his aides-de-camp, came with a number of attendants, and, having sat before the camera, seemed rather puzzled to understand how a likeness similar to those I had shown could result from the collodion negative in the glass. Two or three others sat afterwards, and when they left I

thought appeared rather doubtful as to the ultimate issue. A day or two afterwards I printed off some positive proofs on paper; and when these were fixed and shown to them they were equally astonished and delighted. Many ran to fetch their relatives and friends to come and see the likenesses taken by the sun; and long and earnest were the comments and questionings about how it could be done. One man said it was *zanahary*,—a word they sometimes use for God, by which they probably meant wonderful or supernatural.

After this, few days passed in which persons did not come, often in companies, from the neighbourhood, to see the likenesses taken or to ask for their own; and, so far as my chemicals would allow, I was willing to gratify them, as it gave them pleasure and afforded me opportunities for intercourse with many to whom I might not otherwise so easily have gained access. By this means I had long and interesting conversations with the chiefs residing in the place, as well as with strangers from a distance, including a number belonging to the capital. In this manner, also, I obtained correct likenesses of a considerable number of the people of all classes, from the aide-de-camp of the governor to the slave who came for water to the fountain in the yard. I met with difficulties in the process similar to those I had experienced in Mauritius, arising from the state of the atmosphere and the quality of the light, so different to that in England; and also, I believe, from the deterioration or original impurity of some of my chemicals. When the likenesses were taken, frames were in great demand; and some brought large pieces of glass to be cut to the proper dimensions; others proposed rubbing the quicksilver from the back of looking-glasses; but most were satisfied with having the likeness mounted on a sheet of white paper.

Besides the collodion portraits, I obtained a number of interesting views of natural objects and scenery with wax

From Photographs by W Ellis

P. 137

Betsimasaraka Mother and Child. Hova Woman.

paper, most of which I succeeded in bringing home as illustrations of the rich and novel forms of vegetation, as well as the general beauty of the country. One or two views of forest scenery, in which the large trees are covered with Orchidaceous and other plants, some of them in full blossom, are remarkably striking.

What effect coloured landscapes, or other views of natural objects, might produce upon the natives, I am unable to say; but it was curious to notice the intense interest excited by the portraits, and the different effect produced by the view of a group of trees, or flowers, a house, or any other inanimate object. In the former the features, the aspect, the dress, the ornaments, and all the little accompaniments were subjects of curious examination and animated remark by wives and children, as well as companions or friends. One man had a mole on his cheek, and, as it was on the side next the light, it came out clear and strong; nothing excited more remark than this. I saw the man himself, after feeling the mole on his cheek with his finger, go to touch the mole on the picture hanging up to dry, exclaiming, "How very wonderful! I never felt anything here," putting his finger to the mole on his cheek, "and yet there it is," pointing to the picture. But the form of a building, the shades in a flower, the perspective of a landscape, seemed to excite no interest. Another phase of human character, peculiar perhaps to no country, but rather common to all, was the evident anxiety about personal appearance, when that was to be regarded by others or perpetuated. I never suggested the arrangement of the dress or the hair; but rarely found any one come and sit for a likeness without giving some previous attention to one or both. Even the labouring woman, returning from work in the field, with her child at her back, as shown on the adjoining page, when asked if she would have her likeness taken, adjusted her burden before having her *tout ensemble* rendered permanent.

Sometimes the women brought their slaves to arrange their hair immediately before sitting down. At other times the men brought looking-glass and comb, and, borrowing a bowl of water to moisten their hair, arranged their toilette by one holding the glass for another. The Hova women wear their hair plaited in extremely fine braids, and tied in a number of small knots or bunches all over the head, as seen in the accompanying portrait. The Betsimasaraka women wear their hair braided for two or three inches, and then arranged in a sort of circular mass or ball, two or three hanging down on each side. The men usually cut their hair short, after the European fashion.

I was, for some time, surprised to see so few people with grey hair, either among the straight or woolly haired classes; and on remarking, on one occasion, how few either of chiefs or people, masters or slaves, were greyheaded, I was told that all classes were scrupulously careful to remove their grey hairs, and that this accounted for the thinness of hair with many, and the rarity of any mixture of grey amongst the black. It appeared to be a matter of some importance with all to avoid, as much as possible, any symptom of age, and an object of great desire to appear or to be thought young. I was also struck with the taste of the men in adjusting their hair. They did not comb it up from the forehead to show the development of their intellectual organs, and certainly rather drew it over the side of the temples than forced it back. I presumed, however, that they followed the mode most esteemed among their countrymen; and I was struck with the remarkably European cast of many of their countenances. Phrenologically they are a fine people, having frequently high foreheads with a considerable amount of those developments which are supposed to indicate intellectual capacity, as well as moral excellence.

The portrait of a Hova chief, on the following page, exhibits

From a Photograph by W. Ellis

P. 138.

Hovah Chief.

a type of head that I met with occasionally on the coast and at the capital. The olive tinge in the complexion of this chief and in that of his wife was exceedingly slight, and in many of the Hovas it is less than is frequently seen amongst the inhabitants of the south of Europe. His figure was slight but well proportioned, and he was rather above the middle stature; his hair appears as he usually wore it, and not drawn down over his forehead. I became acquainted with him by his calling to ask me to accompany him to his residence, where one of his family was ill and in great suffering. I had much intercourse with him afterwards, both on the coast and at the capital, and his disposition always appeared peculiarly gentle and benevolent. He usually wore the large white lamba, bordered with the *akotso*, or fine broad stripes, the distinctive badge of the Hovas. The accompanying wood engraving is a faithful copy of the photograph of which I brought home a number of copies. Many of the Hovas possessed remarkably well-formed heads, though not always perhaps so finely proportioned as the one here represented. The foreheads were always well-shaped, even where the space between the eyebrows and the hair, as in some few instances, was comparatively narrow. The eyes were never large or projecting, but clear and bright; and the eyebrows well defined without being heavy. The nose was frequently aquiline and firm, never thick and fleshy; it was, however, more frequently straight, and sometimes short and broad, without fulness at the end. The lips were generally slightly projecting, though seldom round and large, as will be seen in the portraits of the Hovas inserted in the subsequent pages. Style of feature seems to mark the Hovas much more distinctively than colour or hair. The colour of some of the Hovas is as dark as that of the most swarthy races in the island, while their hair is straight or curling, and their features exhibit the peculiar form of the European; and even where the hair is frizzled or crisped, as is occasionally

the case, the features exhibit no approach to the negro type. In contemplating the figure and features of the people, especially those whose portraits I secured, I found myself involuntarily speculating on the origin of the different races, and the causes of the aspect and bearing which they exhibited. The style of head shown in the accompanying portrait was confined to the Hovas. I never saw anything approaching to it among the other races, though with similar features; the colour was among the Hovas, in some instances, as dark as that of any on the island. I found myself continually questioning in my own mind, whether some of the Hovas were originally black; or if not, whether by intermarriages with darker races, and other causes, they had retained their peculiar style of features but changed their colour, and thus afford additional evidence that the form of feature was more permanent than colour. Sodra, whose portrait, as well as those of the bearers of my palanquin, and the women at the well, together with the woman with the child at her back, in the same engraving with the Hova woman, are all Betsimasaraka inhabitants of the eastern coast. The manner of wearing their hair resembles that of the natives of Quillimane, on the Zambesi river, as described by Commodore Owen in a paper published in the second volume of the Transactions of the Geographical Society, but this is a coincidence too trifling to support any conclusion as to their African origin. With regard to the Hovas, no doubt can be entertained that they are descended from the ancient race from which the Malayan Archipelago and Eastern Polynesia derive their inhabitants. Further remarks on this subject would interfere with the purpose of my narrative, which has been to record what I observed, leaving others to deduce their own conclusions; and I shall be happy if the portraits I have furnished prove acceptable to any who may be interested in that important branch of inquiry which relates to the several varieties of the human family.

My visitors were generally as willing to have their houses taken as their own portraits; but I sometimes found it difficult to prevent the crowd, which invariably gathered round, from standing before the camera, either with a desire to look or to be included in the picture. From the natural objects in the neighbourhood, I obtained views of some curious species of pandanus surrounding a cattle-fold not far from my dwelling. Sometimes, while thus employed, I had applications of another kind. On the first morning when I went out, as soon as I had fixed the camera before the house which I wished to take, the mistress of the premises came and asked me to look at a slave who had been suffering some days with toothache. I fetched an instrument and immediately extracted the tooth. Many of the natives appeared to suffer from toothache; and in more than one instance I was required to remove two teeth at the same time from one individual.

From all that I learned in conversing with the natives and with foreigners long resident in the island, it would appear that Madagascar is rich in medicinal plants and gums; and that the natives are, to a certain extent, acquainted with the medicinal properties of many of the productions of their country. They also manifest considerable skill in the use of them; but still many sufferers are met with whom it is probable that more efficient medical skill might relieve or restore. The fever which prevails at certain seasons of the year, especially near the coasts, is the most fearful malady to which they are liable; and natives from the interior, as well as strangers from abroad, are alike subject to its attacks; while the people themselves know of no specific or effectual mode of treatment for it.

Their remedies are in general effectual in the cure of the bites or stings of the smaller kinds of venomous reptiles and insects, though at times these are such as to occasion great suffering. I once found a large scorpion on my pillow; at

another time, some large centipedes in one of my boxes. The largest I saw crawled out from the framework of the table on which I was writing; but I escaped injury from all. The bite of the scorpion, I was informed, was exceedingly severe, and the poisonous effects long continued. One day I was startled by cries of pain in the house opposite to that in which I dwelt, and was soon afterwards sent for by the chief residing there to see his wife, who, in great suffering and alarm, was crying out, "I shall die, I shall die!" A number of her neighbours were gathered round the mat on which she was sitting. Her husband, who was supporting her, informed me that, while gathering fish on the reef, she had been stung in the hand by a small poisonous fish, which they had caught and brought for me to see. There were three punctures in the woman's thumb, and her hand and arm were swollen and discoloured. Although bathed with oil and other remedies, the pain and inflammation continued until the next day, when the swelling abated and the poor woman recovered.

There are several poisonous kinds of fish among the reefs and rocks near the shore, and their bite or sting is said to be sometimes fatal. There are also serpents in the island, of various kinds; but the largest are not poisonous, though they will bite severely if assailed or irritated. M. Provint told me that on one occasion, when he was travelling in the country, having risen from the mat on which he had slept during the night, he went a short distance, and having directed his servant to prepare the mats for resuming the journey, was called back by the man, who, on rolling up the mats, discovered an immense serpent seven or eight feet long, and as thick in the body as an ordinary wine bottle. It was coiled up in a circle exactly in the spot where he had been lying; to which it had probably been attracted by the warmth. He said he was startled at the sight of such a monster, and called to the natives to destroy it; but instead of this the

people took a piece of stick, and just guided its head towards the long grass and bushes, saying, "Go you away, go." They seem to regard with a sort of superstition, almost amounting to dread, all serpents, crocodiles, and other dangerous reptiles, which they scrupulously avoid injuring, under an apprehension of experiencing retaliation, either from that identical reptile or from some other of its species, at a future time. The only serpent which I saw was a small one between three and four feet long, of a light yellow or straw colour, and beautifully marked with transverse stripes of brown; but I was told the reptile was not venomous.

The gentleman under whose mats the immense serpent had coiled itself while he was sleeping, also told me that, when passing through the dense unfrequented parts of the forests in the interior, he met with large serpents which, when he has come suddenly upon them, had appeared irritated and had reared themselves up several feet as if to resist his progress, till he attacked them with a spear.

Though the animals found in Madagascar are few as compared with those which people the adjacent continent of Africa, there are several peculiarly interesting species, respecting which I was anxious to obtain information, and, if possible, procure specimens. Among these was the Aye-Aye, *Cheiromys Madagascariensis*, a remarkable animal, found only in Madagascar, and of which only one specimen exists in Europe, in the Museum of Paris. I spoke to some of the intelligent natives about the Aye-Aye, and found it was but rarely met with, and seemed to be regarded with a sort of superstitious feeling, which would make them rather unwilling to attempt its capture. From their remarks and those of others, it does not appear to be confined to the western coast of the island, as has been supposed, several having been taken in other parts, and I was led to infer that there is more than one species, as some described the animal as larger than others.

Two French gentlemen who had resided many years on the island, and with whom I frequently conversed about the animal, had both had it more than once in their possession. M. De Lastelle said its habits were nocturnal, and that it was exceedingly active during the night; that he lost one during the night; suspecting that, from superstitious motives, the natives had set it free, he confined one afterwards in a barrel in his house, but that it ate through the barrel and escaped.

THE AYE-AYE.

M. Proviat had kept one for some time in his house. He described its eyes as large and round, its ears as thin and broad, its colour brown, merging into grey, and its thick, bushy tail shorter than that of the large black and white lemur. It subsisted chiefly on boiled rice and fruits, and during the day

laid asleep rolled up in a basket in the house, apparently undisturbed by persons passing near; but at night it was necessary to secure it, and ultimately it escaped by eating during the night through a bar of hard wood of more than two inches square, a feat which the position and form of its strong sharp incisors, or cutting-teeth, would render it well able to accomplish, as few animals are supposed to possess greater cutting power. I was encouraged to hope, during my visits to the island, that I might add an Aye-Aye to my collection before finally leaving, but my friend had not been able to secure one when I left. There is a stuffed specimen in the Museum of Natural History at Mauritius; but it did not accord exactly with the accounts I had received in the island, and as Mr. P. A. Whiche, who had presented it to the museum, was not certain whether the captain of one of his ships had brought it from Madagascar or the coast of Africa, I felt doubtful whether it was the Madagascar animal or not, — or, if so, much inclined to expect that more than one species will be found.

## CHAP. VI.

Domestic Slavery in Madagascar. — Prices of Slaves. — Modes of Punishment. Numbers of Slaves. — Native Manufactures. — Rofia Cloth. — Native Baskets. — Fondness of Natives for Barter. — Conversations with the People. — Desire after Education. — Historical Notice of the Persecutions of the Christians. — Simple Scriptural Character of their Faith. — Testimonies in their Favour. — Scriptural Basis of their Religious Organisations and Observances. — Social Gatherings. — Perils to which they have been exposed. — Public Confessions. — Constancy unto Death. — Nature and Severity of their Punishments. — Numbers who have suffered on account of their Religion. — Executions in 1849. — Latest Edict against Christian Observances. — Opinions of the Natives which render Christianity peculiarly criminal in the Estimation of the Heathen. — Claims of the Christians to Sympathy and Compassion.

In the domestic arrangements of the Malagasy, most of the employments connected with providing and preparing food are performed by slaves. Slavery, in fact, is one of the "domestic institutions" of the country. It involves the buying and selling of men and women, sometimes in the public markets, and at other times, by taking them about from place to place, and offering them like any other goods for sale.

I was walking one day on the beach with my companion, when a man approached us, followed by a boy about eleven or twelve years old. The man stopped, and asked an officer standing near if he wanted a slave, and, pointing to the boy, said he was for sale; the price, he added, was ten dollars. The party appealed to declining to purchase; the man made a sign to the boy and then walked on, the slave following at the distance of a few paces. On another occasion, as I was sitting at breakfast, my servant came to say that some one wished to speak to me, and, on my going out, I found two

men in the court or yard; one of them asked me if I did not want to buy a boy, pointing to a nice, healthy-looking lad, scarcely twelve years of age, who stood behind him, and whom he called to come forward and show himself. On my shaking my head and intimating that I did not want a slave, it was explained that it was not temporary service that was offered, but that the boy would work for me all his life, or could be sold to another, and that the price was only ten dollars, little more than two pounds English money. My continued refusal left no hope of the lad being sold to me, and they soon went away, followed by their slave, whose appearance interested me much, and excited strong feelings of commisseration towards one in whose breast all the ardent aspirations of youth, with the prospects of happiness and contentment in after life must be stifled by the stern reality that he would never be his own, but must, until death should release him from his bondage, render unrequited labour to another. The price of a male slave was from seventy to one hundred dollars, and of a female slave from twenty to forty dollars.

From the little which I saw of the domestic slaves in Madagascar, I should think their condition vastly superior to that of the severe labour and suffering which characterised the slavery of our West Indian colonies, yet I occasionally saw some of the inevitable consequences of the system that were perhaps more revolting in their moral degradation than in the physical suffering inflicted. In one of the houses which I entered one day, a number of female slaves were at work. Some of them were carrying baskets of cotton or other articles from one room to another, and, as they passed along, I saw one young girl who had a couple of boards fixed on her shoulders, each of them rather more than two feet long, and ten inches or a foot wide, fastened together by pieces of wood nailed on the under side. A piece had been cut out of each board in the middle, so that, when fixed

together, they fitted close to her neck, and the poor girl, while wearing this instrument of punishment and disgrace, was working with the rest. On another occasion I saw a boy, apparently about fifteen years of age, with a rough, heavy, iron collar on his naked neck. It seemed to be

MODES OF PUNISHING SLAVES.

formed by a square bar of iron about three quarters of an inch thick being bent round his neck, and the two ends then joined together. Yet he was working with a number of other boys and men employed in carrying fire-wood to the beach for the shipping. Another slave whom I saw working near the same place had an iron collar round his neck with two or three pointed iron spikes, six or seven inches long, fixed

in the collar, and standing up by the sides of his head. These, however, were the only instances of this kind of punishment which came under my notice.

So short a residence as mine amongst the people afforded opportunity for little beyond a passing glance at the outside aspect of slavery in Madagascar, and a brief notice of the subject is consequently all that I have attempted. The condition of the slaves as compared with that of the free, though exhibiting many of the evils inherent in slavery, and inseparable from it, appeared in many respects much less oppressive than I had been prepared to expect. In some instances, however, it was hopeless, the sentence of being sold into slavery for some offence peculiarly obnoxious to the authorities being at times made irreversible; so that, however the friends or relatives of the party punished might be able or disposed to effect his liberation by the payment of the sum at which he had been valued, or for which he was sold, they were not allowed to do so, the penalty inflicted having been not only slavery but unredeemable slavery. This sentence has been rendered still more oppressive in the case of some of the Christians, when one condition of their slavery has been that they should only be sold to parties who would undertake to keep them continually at hard work.

The proportion of slaves to the entire population must be great, as the children of all slaves are such from birth; and besides the natural increase of the slave population, many born free become slaves in consequence of debt, crime, or capture in war. The Hovas have of late years returned from their military expeditions into distant parts of the island with vast numbers of captives, often hundreds, and sometimes thousands, chiefly youths, women, and children, all of whom are usually sold for slaves, and as such are distributed over the whole of the country.

I have already noticed the frequent visits of those who

came to inquire what new or needed articles I had brought to sell; but far greater numbers came to endeavour to induce me to buy. Almost all classes appear exceedingly fond of bartering, or buying and selling; and no long intervals passed with me uninterrupted by persons coming to offer either poultry, eggs, honey, or articles of native manufacture, for sale.

Among the latter were some beautiful mats, for covering their floors or forming their beds. Their sleeping-mats are generally of one uniform colour, but in some instances the patterns are worked in different colours formed by steeping the rushes in native dyes, which are permanent, and yet allow the rush to retain its smooth and shining appearance. The only colours I observed in these articles were black and various shades of red.

With a similar kind of rush they also weave great numbers of matting-bags, in which they preserve their rice, both for their own use and for exportation. But the article most extensively manufactured throughout the island, both for home use and for exportation, is a coarse kind of cloth woven with the thread or strips of the young inner leaflets of the rofia palm. These leaflets are about three or four feet long, but in weaving the cloth a number of the split threads are fastened together, and the cloth is made in pieces varying from three to four yards in length and nearly a yard wide. The texture of the cloth is rather coarse and stiff to the touch, but exceedingly tough and durable; the colour is a sort of nankeen-yellow, generally with two or three stripes of blue, produced by preparations of native indigo, extending through the whole length. Rofia cloth is used for many purposes in the island, and constitutes almost the only clothing of the labouring classes. The threads of this cloth are flat and untwisted. I have entered some of the houses in which the process of weaving was going on, and found the

loom extremely simple; the process is laborious and slow. At other times I have seen the people, as I passed through the villages, arranging the threads for their warp, under the shade of overspreading trees outside their dwellings.

The coloured patterns of finer cloths are produced by dying the threads, not by colouring or printing the cloth after it is woven. Hence they resemble what in England are called gingham and plaid patterns. These patterns are arranged with great exactness and taste, and the colours, almost always rich and deep, are much more varied and numerous than might be expected, considering the ignorance of chemistry in their formation. I saw many articles of dress, such as cloaks, coats, jackets, and waistcoats, made of rofia cloth, both in Madagascar and Mauritius, and was surprised at the freshness of the colours even in the oldest cloths.

Native baskets of various sizes and materials were also brought to me for sale. Some of these were oblong, like a lady's work-box in size, and generally woven in a neat pattern of red and white, or with the addition of black. Others were smaller and square, covered with a lid to which a handle was attached in a curious manner. But the most beautiful was a small kind of basket or woven box, made of a silvery white kind of grass split into very fine threads or strips, plaited with extreme neatness, and almost endless diversity of beautiful pattern. These boxes are oblong or square, and vary in size from half an inch to two, three, or nine inches square. Nothing can surpass the delicacy of the workmanship of these articles, in which, like the mats, there is no careless joining, loose thread, or unfinished part to be found. What renders them more remarkable is that they are all, even the smallest, lined with a different kind of plait, so that they have the same firmness, durability, and general completeness as the matting. Without losing anything of this, they are many of them so small as scarcely to contain a lady's ring, and cer-

tainly not her thimble. I believe these delicate articles are manufactured only by the women of the Hovas, or other tribes occupying the centre of the island.

Besides the mats and baskets, many persons are employed in the manufacture of hats, for use amongst the natives, for sale to the ships' crews, or for exportation. One kind is made of grass, resembling in appearance our fine English straw, though less durable; others are made of different species of rushes, sometimes as fine, and very much resembling Leghorn. They are well shaped and durable, and exceedingly valuable for the comfortable shade they afford.

All these articles, though sometimes brought for sale by the men, were manufactured by the women; the rofia cloth and the coarser kinds of mats by the slaves. A man and his wife resided in the same compound or enclosure with me, though they did not belong to the owner of the house, but to different masters. I observed that the woman was chiefly employed in the gathering and drying of rushes, and in the manufacturing of large mats or bags for rice, both of which were sold for the benefit of her master.

I was sometimes amused with the perseverance manifested by the venders of different kinds of goods, who continued to come time after time, notwithstanding the most explicit declaration that none of their articles were needed. One man, who had brought poultry and fish, and then matting and baskets, but without success, most importunately demanded what I *did* want. I told him that, if during his journeys in the forests, he should meet with any plants or flowers such as I showed him drawings of, I would buy them of him, provided they were of the right sorts. He seemed quite delighted, and said he would bring some, offering at the same time to become my aide-de-camp, and to carry out my wishes in regard to anything I might desire to obtain. I begged to decline his proposal for this permanent appointment, but assured

him again that if he found any of the plants I was anxious to obtain, I would reward him for his trouble.

Most of the parties who came with articles for sale remained only a short time; others, however, made much longer visits, and as my object was to learn as much as possible of their opinions and circumstances in reference to subjects which were to me most interesting, they were encouraged to come as often and to stay as long as they chose. My knowledge of the language was still extremely limited, and when we advanced beyond the mere common-place terms of civility on meeting and parting, I generally proposed to them to write down what they had to say. In this manner they often proposed deeply interesting and important inquiries. I then wrote down my replies, or such questions as I wished them to answer; and though this process was somewhat tedious, it had, as I was circumstanced, some great advantages, for by this means I was able to preserve much valuable information which might otherwise have been forgotten; and although in the expression of my own sentiments or wishes I might not have been quite correct, yet, by the help of the Malagasy dictionary and the Scriptures translated into that language, I could always be sure of the right words for the things I wished to state, though I might still be at fault with the prefixes or affixes of different words, which, like the hooks and chains which link the carriages of a railway train together, unite in their proper order the chief words of a sentence.

On several subjects of interest I had written to intelligent natives in other parts of the island, and received from them very ample communications, which often furnished matter for much pleasing, and to me instructive conversation. The books I had with me, some of them illustrated, also suggested topics of earnest and repeated inquiry on the part of my visitors, whose interest never tired, while the feeling seemed deep and powerful in reference to the subjects which thus

engaged our attention. The opinions entertained, the usages observed, the course of procedure followed by individuals or communities in other Christian countries, were all matters of lively interest to them; and, to the best of my ability, I endeavoured to give them, on these and similar subjects, such information as seemed most likely to be useful as well as interesting to them.

The subject of general education was always a welcome and interesting topic. Many seemed anxious also to know more of the world, as well as the condition and pursuits of its various inhabitants; and I often regretted that I had not with me an atlas, some good maps, or a globe, which might, at one view, have corrected many of their erroneous ideas on questions of geography; while the same means might have given them more correct ideas of the general outline, relative position, and extent of the several portions of our globe. The war with the Russians, which about this time commenced, though naturally a subject of great excitement, and of frequent conversation among the foreigners residing on the island or visiting the port, did not appear to interest the people so much as some of the reports they had heard of railways and steam navigation, or the electric telegraph. I did not hear that a steam-vessel had ever visited Tamatave.

In answer to my inquiries, I learned that although there were no longer any public schools, most of the intelligent members of the community were deeply sensible of the value of education, and that the chiefs, and others who were able to read, used their best endeavours to teach their own children. I was also informed, but am not certain how correctly, that books with the words arranged in lines extending across the page were prohibited; but that books with the words arranged in columns—I suppose spelling-books—would be gladly received.

I was naturally led to make many inquiries respecting the

Christians, and received far more ample and explicit information than I had anticipated. All spoke of the great hardships they had endured, of the unimpeachable tenour of their lives in every respect in which their religion was not concerned: their religion was their only crime. Opinions varied much as to their numbers, some parties expressing themselves as if such had been the severe and decisive character of the measures adopted to prevent the spread of their opinions among the people, that but few remained. Others, however, were of a different opinion, though all agreed in stating that no Christian observances were any longer publicly practised in the country.

Conversations on this all-important subject were rendered the more interesting to me, as well as more instructive and affecting, from the circumstance of such conversations being frequently maintained with those who had been personally connected with the proceedings to which they referred, and involved in all their fearful consequences. Intercourse, the most frank and cordial, was often held in this manner with those who had themselves been made acquainted with what these people believed—with the truths of Divine revelation; who had experienced something of the morally transforming influence of that truth, and had cherished the hopes of future blessedness which it alone can inspire. They had also suffered much in the present life for their hopes of the life to come. Some had endured the ordeal of the tangena, or poison-water; some had suffered degradation, fine, bondage, and convict labour, on account of having been implicated with the Christians. They bore in their bodies the marks of their sufferings. Their communications, therefore, were not mere recitals of crude speculations, nor endeavours to satisfy an aimless curiosity, but related to matters with the importance of which they had been deeply impressed, and in which they had felt a personal and anxious solicitude upon their minds

and hearts; the truth had operated like seed germinating upon a virgin soil, and the freshness and vigour of its growth had been proportionate. I could not avoid noticing the absence of all bitter and vindictive feelings towards those who had inflicted the sufferings they had borne. They seemed to regard it as permitted by God, and to speak of it as a cause for exercising confidence in the Most High.

The circumstances of the individuals about whom we often conversed had been peculiar and almost unprecedented in the annals of the past. Those from whom alone they had received instruction on the subject of religion had been removed almost as soon as their lessons had begun to take effect; and thus deprived of their teachers, but few means were left to them of supplying the deficiency which must have been severely felt. They had been required by the authorities under whom they lived to surrender all their books, and the few retained were forbidden to be used. The chief means of preserving their faith were small portions of God's Word. As, in our physical organisation, the loss of one faculty is often attended with the augmented efficiency of those that remain, so with regard to their means of spiritual improvement, deprived of all other advantages, and possessing that which remained only in a very limited degree, they seemed to have acquired a familiarity with those portions of Divine truth to which they had access, and to have studied them with an avidity, affection, and perseverance truly wonderful. From all the accounts that were given, the Truth seems to have been sought as a priceless treasure, and hoarded in their hearts as something more precious than gold and dearer than life. Their faith in its entireness and solidity was based simply on the Scriptures. They seem neither to have known nor thought of any system or creed as such, but to have regarded the truth of the Bible as that which was able to make them wise for both

worlds. Intimately associated with their careful study of the Scriptures seems to have been their constant habit of prayer. It often appeared to me that they might have been appropriately called by the same name as that by which the early Christians in the South Sea Islands were universally designated, *the praying people.* The Word of God and prayer seem to have been the two sources whence they derived that vigour and maturity of Christian character which they have presented to the world.

In these men, as well as elsewhere, Divine truth had produced those astonishing transformations of character which rendered them witnesses for God, living evidences, the unequivocal, unmistakable subjects of a wonderful moral change.

The standard of moral excellence which, so far as I could learn, the Christians had selected, was simply that which is presented by the Scriptures, and to attain this standard and practically but most unobtrusively to exhibit it to others, appears to have been their constant aim, at the same time that it proved one undeniable source of their sufferings; for the introduction and exemplification of the morality of the Bible was said to be changing the customs of the country. Still it was even acknowledged by some whose office it was to try, condemn, and punish the professors of this faith, that their conduct was indeed different from that of others. We do not wonder at the observation of one of these judges who, when remarking on the scrupulous exactness with which property committed to their trust had been returned, observed, "These people would be good servants indeed if it were not for their praying."

Besides intercourse with the people in reference to what had been the aspect which the Gospel had presented in those who professed it, I addressed a number of inquiries to persons of different classes, and their testimony confirmed the views

here given of the consistent lives of those who were regarded as Christians and continued to be numbered with the people of God. Doubtless there were exceptions, but they were only exceptions; and such was the general nature of the evidence given in their favour, and such, we have reason to believe, had been in reality the blameless tenour of their lives.

At the time of my visit, these people had been seventeen or eighteen years without any foreign teachers, or any experienced counsellor or guide; and as I heard that at different times there had been considerable numbers, I was led to make inquiries respecting the course they had pursued in reference to such proceedings as would be likely to be engaged in by persons dwelling near or holding social intercourse together. While I heard of nothing to disturb the unselfish affection, the benevolent consideration, and the sacred fellowship which they seem to have shared together, I was as much surprised as delighted to find that their organisation for the purpose of mutual edification and the spiritual benefit of others, had been according to the plain and simple model propounded in the Holy Scriptures. Just as it is there exhibited, so far as their means admitted and their necessities required, it had been by them adopted; and whatever distinctive form their ecclesiastical polity, if such a term be applicable, may in any future age assume, all that can be said of the Martyr Church of Madagascar in its earlier years is, that it has been built by its own members, guided, we trust, by God's Spirit, upon the foundation of the few solid and imperishable principles set forth in the teaching of the New Testament.

It has been already stated that the government of Madagascar had forbidden the performance of any act of Christian worship under the severest penalties. There has consequently been no public worship or other outward religious observance; but I learned that in reference to those teachings which

enjoin the avowal of such as make profession of their faith, and the uniting in fellowship for commemorating that ordinance whereby the disciples of the Lord Jesus do show forth his death till He come, they had been accustomed in more than one locality to follow as closely as possible the few simple and affecting directions of the Saviour himself, and the illustration of those given by the great apostle of the Gentiles. They had, I was informed, at times found a difficulty with regard to the elements to be used; but, so far as their circumstances admitted, they had followed, as their safe and unerring guide, the Word of inspired Truth. If, in relation to any of these subjects, they had not observed all that may be taught in the New Testament, they had added nothing thereunto. Nothing traceable to the latent influence of idolatry, or commended by imaginary fitness or advantage, had, so far as I heard, been introduced, but they had been content in these and other matters to adhere to the written Word; only too thankful when permitted peacefully to do so. I was informed that, although they knew the peril to which they were exposed, they had been accustomed to listen to the words of instruction and encouragement, to sing the praise of the Divine Redeemer, and to draw near the mercy-seat in prayer. These simple services were held not only in the habitations of men, though chiefly at the midnight hour, but also on the distant mountain's side, in the dreary cavern, or in the concealment of the remote and almost impervious forest.

Love of life, and nature's first great impulse, self-preservation, had induced such gatherings as these, because their creed and their conduct had been declared by the government to be criminal and injurious to the nation. There did not, however, appear to have been the slightest foundation for any such conclusion, so far as the sentiments or the conduct of the Christians had been concerned. Many had been the

channels through which accusations against them had come to the authorities during the long period of their proscription. Sometimes it was by the subordinates of those in authority who were ordered to track their steps and to listen or spy around their dwellings; sometimes by those to whom, impelled by the yearnings of love to their souls, they had declared the foundation of their own hopes; sometimes by their nearest relatives. The father had sometimes accused his child. Indictments against some had been preferred by those to whom the same mother had given birth, and with whom they would otherwise have been laid, after death, side by side in the same tomb. Even the slaves who for years had served in their families, and had thus become acquainted with all their habits, had been admitted as accusers and witnesses against them. Yet none of these had laid to their charge anything but their religion.

On the other hand, much had been by the same means adduced in their favour. They did not deny that they had prayed, but freely and frankly, and no one impeached their testimony, declared that they had prayed for their sovereign and her officers, for the good of the kingdom, and the prosperity and happiness of the people. No contrary evidence was ever brought forward, and even their judges, after listening to the items of accusation against them, have been known to declare that there was no harm in that; but the reading of the book and the praying had been prohibited, and slavery, torture, or death was the penalty of disregarding such prohibition. The book had taught them to fear God and honour the king, and prayer had been the means of enabling them to do both, to meet the claims of the present life, and yet to cherish the hope of the life which is to come. As one of their own number simply yet forcibly expressed it, when, having been condemned to die on account of his faith, a message was brought in the name of the sovereign to the

effect that if he would renounce his religion, and serve the queen, not only should his life be spared, but all the benefits of the sovereign's favour should be bestowed, he thanked the queen for the message, but declared he could not forsake Christ. He was not insensible to the advantages offered; though the queen's benefits could only extend to this life, and the favour of his Saviour would last for ever. "Yet," he added, "I can serve the queen." The answer was not deemed satisfactory, and he was put to death.

Had the authorities or the people in general understood and appreciated the principles and character of the Christians, the government would have perceived that it was cutting the sinews of its strength by destroying them, and depriving the community of its most valuable members. The time has, perhaps, not yet arrived for us to become acquainted with all, or even with the principal motives by which the present government has been influenced; but their proceedings have developed principles, on the recognition of which depends the stability of all human organisations, and have afforded illustrations of lessons, often taught before, and which are of the deepest interest to all concerned for the liberties and the well-being of mankind. What Nebuchadnezzar attempted on the plains of Dura, what the Roman emperor attempted in the days of Pliny, and what more recent rulers, in after times, have attempted in the states of Europe, has in our times been attempted in Madagascar, modified, it may be, by the external usages of the age or the circumstances of the people, but differing little in the spirit, the agency, or the end.

With the results of the past we are acquainted; the issue of the present, though admitting of no doubt, either to the student of history or the believer in revelation, remains yet to be disclosed. Events have taken place in the present day in Madagascar which will perhaps exert a more powerful in-

fluence than has yet been apparent over the future of that people, if not on other nations.

More than twenty years have passed since the profession of the Christian faith was publicly prohibited in Madagascar; and during this period every available means have been employed, often with subtile ingenuity and great severity, to enforce the prohibition. Death has not only been inflicted, but, in the preliminary treatment of the condemned, and in the manner and circumstances of their punishment, it has been an object to augment the agony of their sufferings, and to render the prospect of death most frightfully appalling. The first Christian martyr in Madagascar suffered in 1837, the second in the following year. Three or four years after, nine at least were put to death in such a manner, and with such accompanying circumstances, as were intended to involve the supposed criminals in the deepest ignominy. In the year 1846 the sufferings of the people appear to have been great; but the severest persecution to which they were subjected, and in which the greatest number fell, occurred in the year 1849. At this period a few saved their lives by escaping from the island. Some of these visited our country*, and all eventually found an asylum in Mauritius. Others, I was informed, who had been either sentenced to die, or who had too much reason to fear that if seized their lives would be forfeited, escaped, and either remained in concealment or became homeless wanderers in the country.

But besides these, multitudes, probably amounting to thousands, and including those of every rank and age, from the unconscious infant who, with its parents, had been sold into slavery, to the venerable sire whose long life had been spent in the service of his country,—or from the noble, whose

* An interesting and deeply affecting narrative of the early persecutions of the Christians in Madagascar, published in London in 1840, by the late Messrs. Freeman and Johns, formerly missionaries in the island.

rank and lineage placed him near the throne, to the poor and friendless slave,—all had been punished for supposed or acknowledged participation in the reading of the Christian's book or the offering of the Christian's prayer. The punishments inflicted had been almost as varied as the condition or the circumstances of the criminal. The tangena, or ordeal of poison-water, had frequently been administered with fatal effects. Fines had been imposed, from a single dollar to an amount equal to the estimated value at which a delinquent or his family could be ransomed. Thus, on one occasion, a prince was fined 100 dollars, estimated as half his redemption price. Confiscation and seizure had been made of house and land, and of every kind of property belonging to the accused. Multitudes were reduced to slavery, sold in the public markets, and subjected to all the ordinary miseries resulting from separation from their nearest relatives, frequently with two extra conditions intended to enhance the bitterness of their cup, viz., that they should only be sold to those who would engage to make them labour severely and continuously, and that their relatives or friends should not be allowed to redeem them, but that they should be, as it was expressed, "like weeds of the waste, bowing down their heads till they died." Amongst the communications which I received, were deeply affecting accounts of the circumstances of some who, nineteen years before, or at a later period, had been sold into slavery, and of the prices which had been paid for them by their purchasers. Some of these were the widows of those who had been put to death, some were single men or women, others were heads of families, and their wives and children were sold with them. The prices ranged from 23 to 90 dollars for a single individual, and from 110 dollars for a man and his wife to 178 for a man and three children.

Numbers, not sold into perpetual slavery, had been reduced in rank and sentenced to the hardest kinds of labour, such as

quarrying, or carrying stones for the erection of government buildings, or other equally severe labour. Several who, though of considerable rank, had for a long time thus laboured, and some amongst them who have since carried to their graves the marks of their punishments, were my frequent visitors; others, I learned, had been tortured with stripes. Some had been sentenced to imprisonment, and were then in confinement; some were wandering as outcasts from society; others, including men and women of rank and station, had been loaded with rude and cumbrous fetters, and a number had been put to death.

I obtained a detailed and deeply affecting account, written in the native language, with the substance of it also in English, of the trials of the Christians in 1849, the period of the last severe persecution. Numbers were informed against, and apprehended by officers of government bearing a silver spear designated "The hater of lies," and numbers, on the requisition of the government, acknowledged their having engaged in Christian worship. The nature of their offence may be inferred from the subjoined recital of the practices of which they were accused during the last persecution. When a number of them were then arraigned, it was asked by the chief officer, "What is this that you do? This that the queen hates—that which says believe in it or him and obey the Gospel; refusing to fight and quarrel with each other; refusing to swear by their sisters with a stubbornness like that of stones or wood; observing the Sabbath as a day of rest; the taking of the juice of the grape and a little bread, and invoking a blessing on the head, and then falling down to the ground, and when the head is raised, the tears running down from the eyes. Now, are you to do these things, or are you not?—for such things, it is said, are done by the praying people, and on this account the people are made to take the oath." Then Ramary stood up before the people, and said,—

"I believe in God, for He has made all things, and I follow (or believe) the Gospel of God. And in regard to fighting or quarrelling, if we, who are one people, fight and quarrel (among ourselves), what good would be done? But if the enemies of our country come, the servants of God will fight. And in regard to swearing, if the truth is told, does swearing make the truth a lie? And, if a lie is told, does swearing make the lie truth? For the truth is truth, and a lie is a lie, whether sworn to or not. I put my trust in God, and in Jesus Christ, the Saviour and Redeemer of all; He is able to be that to all that believe."

Of the numbers implicated some idea may be formed from the fact, that at one time and at one place, 37 who had explained or preached the Word were reduced to slavery with their wives and children; 42 who had possessed books were made slaves, and their property seized; 27 who had possessed books, and who had preached, or explained, were made slaves with their wives and children; 6 with whom it was a second offence were imprisoned; 2055 had paid one dollar each; 18 had been put to death; 14 hurled from the steep rock; and 4 burnt alive.

Those who had been appointed to die were treated with the greatest indignity. They were wrapped in old torn or dirty mats, and rags were stuffed into their mouths. Seventeen of them had been tied each along a pole, and had been thus carried between two men bearing the pole on their shoulders to the place where sentence was to be pronounced. One of their number being a young female, walked behind the rest. Four of them being nobles were not killed in the ordinary way, as there is an aversion to the shedding of the blood of nobles;—they were therefore sentenced to be burned. When the sentence was pronounced, some derided, and the condemned were then carried away to the places of execution. The four nobles were burned alive in a place by themselves.

Two of them, viz. Andriampinery and Ramanandalana, were husband and wife, the latter expecting to become a mother. At the place of execution life was offered them if they would take the required idolatrous oath. Declining to do this, they were bound, and laid on the pile of wood or placed between split poles, more wood being heaped upon them, and the pile was then kindled. Amidst the smoke and blaze of the burning wood the pangs of maternity were added to those of an agonising death, and at this awful moment the martyr's child was born. I asked my informants what the executioners or bystanders did with the babe: they answered, "Thrust it into the flames, where its body was burned with its parents', its spirit to ascend with theirs to God."

The remaining fourteen were taken to a place of common execution, whither a number of felons who had been sentenced to death were also taken to be executed together with the Christians. The latter were put to death by being thrown over a steep precipice—the Tarpeian Rock of Antananarivo. Each one was suspended by a cord on or near the edge of the precipice, and there offered life on condition of renouncing Christ and taking the required oaths. Of these there was one who, though in the prospect of an ignominious, instant, and violent death, spoke with such calm self-possession and humble confidence and hope of the near prospect of glory and immortal blessedness, as very deeply to affect those around him. The young woman who had walked to the place of execution it was hoped would be induced to recant. With this view she was, according to orders, reserved until the last, and placed in such a position as to see all the others, one after another, hurled over the fatal rock. So far from being intimidated she requested to follow her friends, when the idol keeper present struck her on the face and urged her to take the oath and acknowledge the idols. She refused, and begged to share the fate of her friends. The executioner then said,

"She is an idiot and does not know what she says. Take her away;" she was then taken from the place and afterwards sent to a distant part of the country.

These fearful deeds of blood and fire were perpetrated in the month of March, 1849, and I did not learn that since that period persecution had been so violent as before, or that any had been put to death.

Such appear to be some of the more prominent outlines of the progress of Christianity in Madagascar down to the period above specified. Of its present state all that is suitable to say is, that there is much to call forth sincere sympathy with the sufferers, to stimulate the prayers and encourage the hopes of those to whom its progress is an object of interest and solicitude. The hostility of the higher powers to the Christian religion did not, from all I saw and heard, appear to be so active and determined as formerly. This might be in part accounted for by the combined influence of several events, which, in the course of Divine Providence, have, since that period, occurred. Amongst these might be mentioned the adoption of the Christian faith by the young prince, the queen's only son, and the heir apparent to the throne. This important event took place ten years ago, and has been followed by the conversion of another member of the royal family, who has since become a sincere and devoted Christian. Death also has removed some high in authority and influence, who were unfriendly to the Christians, and their places have been filled by others differently minded; in reference to one of whom it is said that, when it was subsequently urged to impose a second period of labour as a penalty upon those who had already endured their sentence, he expostulated and said, "They have acknowledged that of which they were accused, they have been sentenced to punishment and have borne the suffering inflicted, why should they be punished again?—the thunderbolt does not strike *twice*." It does not appear that

there is any change in the purpose of the supreme authorities, as the following message or order is said to be read every fortnight to the troops when assembled on parade at the capital.

"If any baptize (viz. administer or receive baptism) I will put them to death, saith Ranavalomanjaka; for they change the prayers of the twelve kings. Therefore search and spy, and if ye find any doing that, man or woman, take them, that we may kill them; for I and you will kill them that do that, though they be half the people. For to change what the ancestors have ordered and done, and to pray to the ancestors of the foreigners, not to Andrianampoinemerina, and Lehidama, and the idols that sanctified the twelve kings, and the twelve mountains that are worshipped; whoever changes these observances, I make known to all people, I will kill, saith Ranavalomanjaka."

The reference made to the usages ordained by their ancestors, and to the praying to the ancestors of the foreigners, explains to a great extent the grounds on which the abandonment of the religion of the country, and adopting the Christian faith, are regarded by the Malagasy as crimes of the greatest magnitude. Their own religious creeds teach them to regard the spirits of the earliest ancestors of their rulers as among the chief objects of religious homage, and hence also a sort of sacredness is supposed to belong to the reigning monarch as descended from their gods. In most of the public speeches to which I listened the sacredness of the queen's person was declared, and she was represented as exercising power over life and property by virtue of such descent and supposed sacredness. Thus their ideas of religion add a sort of sanctity to their loyalty. And as they infer that the religion of Christian nations rests upon a basis similar to their own, it is asserted, and probably believed by many, that the supreme objects of Christian worship were the ancestors of the

present rulers of those nations; the converts to Christianity are therefore regarded as guilty of the double crime of apostasy and treason. And to persuade their countrymen to believe in the Lord Jesus, to obey His word, or to love Him, is regarded as alienating the confidence and affection of the people from their lawful rulers and transferring them to the ancestors of the rulers of foreigners. Many of the people are probably too much enlightened to believe that their early ancestors were anything more than men, but others believe what the supporters of idolatry teach, and use the popular delusion as a ground of impeachment against the Christians.

The immediate future of Madagascar is known only to the Almighty, whose attribute it is to behold the end from the beginning. But whatever that future may be, there is in the past much, very much, to ponder over most profoundly, much also to enkindle earnest and hearty desires that a happier day may soon dawn upon that important country and its deeply interesting inhabitants, and that the minds of the rulers may be enlightened to see that Christianity affords the surest foundation for the greatness and glory of sovereigns as well as for the prosperity, loyalty, and happiness of nations.

# CHAP. VII.

Journey from Tamatave to Foule Pointe. — Native Gardens. — Photography in the Forest. — Novel Aspects of the Vegetation. — Native Lodgings. — Malagasy Travellers. — Abundant and beautiful Orchidaceous Plants. — Angræcum superbum. — A. Sesquipedale. — Native Lizards and Birds. — Arrival at Foule Pointe. — Native Accommodations and Hospitality. — Pleasant Intercourse with the People. — Hospitality of the Residents. — Interview with the Governor. — Brief Notice of Benyowsky. — Return to Tamatave. — Last Night on Shore. — Affectionate Interest of the Natives. — Early Morning Embarkation. — Last View of the Land. — Arrival at Mauritius. — Departure for the Cape of Good Hope.

Amongst the strangers who visited Tamatave during my residence there, and with whom I held frequent intercourse, were a number of persons from Mahavelona or Foule Pointe, a port on the eastern coast about forty-five miles to the northward. I had heard repeatedly of the fine scenery in the intervening region, as well as around the port itself; and being desirous of seeing it, as well as of visiting the friends with whom I had become acquainted, I left Tamatave on the forenoon of the 4th of September, accompanied by my tall friend from the capital, who had spent much time with me at Tamatave, and whose wife's father was chief, or governor, of the next port and district to the northward of Foule Pointe.

An officer in the village, my friend in the green uniform, had lent me a sort of palanquin chair, of strong native manufacture, resembling an ordinary arm-chair in form, only larger, and having a foot-board suspended in front, and two long poles fixed on each side like those of a sedan-chair, by which it was carried on the shoulders of four men, two in front, and two behind. Seated in this chair, and thus mounted on the

shoulders of the bearers, I passed through the village. Two additional bearers were provided for the chair, two others carried my camera and photographic apparatus, another the camera stand and a small stool, and the fourth my carpet-bag, a tea-kettle, and some crockery. Among the retinue of my friend was the bearer of rice, and of meat purchased in the market that morning. As soon as we had left the village, the men set off at a short kind of trotting pace, in which the bearers kept well together, at the rate of four or five miles an hour. They continued without stopping for about three hours, when we reached Vohidotra, a scattered sort of village on the northern side of a tolerably broad piece of water having an outlet to the sea.

The morning had been fine, the sky partially covered with clouds which tempered the heat. Altogether the journey was unusually pleasant. The verdure of the plain, and the foliage of the trees, chiefly the pandanus or vacoua, appeared exceedingly agreeable and refreshing after the dry and barren sand of Tamatave. At Vohidotra the men halted to rest and cook their rice; and while they were thus employed, I sallied forth to the adjacent woods to look for plants. In the gardens attached to the cottages, where French beans, garlic, and pumpkins were growing, I was surprised to see beautiful little dwarf plants of the vinca in full blossom; and the blue *Ageratum mexicanum*, so carefully tended in our flower borders, covering the ground and the walks between the beds, like a common weed.

After walking for some distance, and passing one or two enclosed spots which I was afterwards informed were burial places, I entered the wooded parts of the district, and soon found such numbers of orchids, growing so luxuriantly, and in such picturesque positions, some of them in full blossom and exhibiting, too, so many of their peculiarities of form and habits of growth, that I hastened back to the halting place,

and eagerly asked my friend how much longer the men would remain before recommencing their journey. As he said an hour or so, I induced one of them to accompany me with the camera to the wood, and having selected a couple of trees, partly covered with creepers, and bearing on different parts of their trunks or branches beautiful plants of *Angræcum superbum* in bloom, and surrounded by ferns, *Alpinia nutans*, and other species of tropical vegetation, I fixed the camera before first one and then another, using waxed paper which I had excited in the morning before setting out, and hoping by this means to secure a memorial of the beautiful natural objects grouped before me. While the light was transferring the forms of the trees and the flowers to the paper in the camera, I set off in another direction, penetrating still farther into the wood, in search of other and rarer plants; and found so many that, though it was but the commencement of the journey, I could not refrain from gathering a bundle to carry on to the place where we expected to halt for the night. On returning, I found the men who were my bearers gathered round the camera ready to proceed; and was perfectly relieved from any apprehension about their having been overtasked, either with the length of their journey or the weight of their load, by perceiving one or two of them, tall athletic, swarthy fellows, standing on their heads and amusing themselves and their companions by kicking their heels up in the air.

After stopping altogether about two hours, we resumed our journey. Our road, or rather narrow winding footpath, for no vehicles ever travelled along it, now turned towards the mountains, and passed over a slightly undulated verdant country generally covered with masses of shrubs, or small trees. The bearers seemed invigorated with their rest and refreshment, and trotted along apparently in cheerful spirits. I noticed that whenever any one of the bearers wished to ease

From a Photograph by W. [illegible] P. 172.

Strichnos Tree, with Orchids (Angræcum superbum) growing on the Trunk and Branches.

Sago Tree (Cycas circinalis) in the distance.

his shoulder, he struck the pole with the palm of his hand, producing a sort of hollow sound; when his companions each seized his pole, and lifting it over his head, brought it down upon the opposite shoulder. Sometimes all four of the bearers changed at the same time, but more frequently only the two who were together, either in front or behind.

Many new forms of vegetation presented themselves through this day's journey. Amongst those bordering the coast, the acacia, the casuarina, and the pandanus were most abundant, with occasionally a group of sago trees or a solitary cocoa-nut towering above the rest. I had seen nothing, either in Mauritius or Polynesia, resembling them, — especially one kind seldom attaining above ten or twelve feet in height, a kind of pandanus, having a number of leaves in the centre of the crown, apparently glued or stuck together at their extremities, giving to the centre or crown a singular form; while the disentangled leaves, that stretched out horizontally or hung down parallel with the stem, seemed very much like the leaves with which the Chinese line their tea chests. I could, however, only notice the peculiarities of this tree as we passed along; and I failed to fulfil my intention of procuring seeds or leaves at some future time. Another species of pandanus was to me equally new and remarkable. The stem of this was straight as that of a fir tree, and the branches horizontal with feathery tips of flag or short ribbon-formed leaves. The tree was frequently forty or fifty feet high, crowned with an upright plume, and at a distance might have been mistaken for a larch, but for its stiff and formal growth. I did not see it near the shore, but amongst the low wet places inland. I had no opportunity of examining it minutely, but was told it was indigenous; it is probably *Pandanus muricatus*, called at Mauritius *Vacoua en pyramide*.

But the most remarkable objects on this day's journey were the vast numbers of that splendid production of Mada-

gascar, the *Urania speciosa*, or Traveller's Tree. It is not easy to imagine, still less to describe, the appearance of a somewhat distant, and oval-shaped mountain crested along its summit, as it appeared to us on one part of the way, by these stately trees, looking like a long line of gigantic Indian sachems, with their helmets of radiated feathers, shown in strongly-marked outline against the western sky.

It was dark before we reached Rangazava, a small village by the sea-side, where we halted for the night. One room, about twenty or twenty-five feet square, the whole inside of a native house, served the purposes of sitting-room, sleeping-room, and kitchen. Here I developed the pictures I had taken on my way, and found them come out tolerably well. In the meantime a fire was kindled between stones fixed on a heap of sand, the edges of which were kept up by pieces of wood. A large, shallow, round earthen pot was then put on to boil rice in, and a piece of beef, which we had brought with us, spitted on a stick, was fixed by the side of the fire to roast or broil. As soon as the rice was cooked the tea-kettle was put on, and by the time it boiled the meat was cooked. I was amused to see the interest and aptitude with which my friend, a portly chief more than six feet high, overlooked and directed the cooking of the evening meal.

After supper the chief gave me a clean mat, and taking off my shoes and using my carpet-bag for a pillow I lay down to rest, and though for a time the smoke affected my eyes I obtained a few hours' sleep.

By five o'clock the next morning we were stirring, and on our journey again before six. Our road this morning continued for the first eight or ten miles along the edge of the sea. Travelling here appeared exceedingly fatiguing. The men's feet sank deep into the sand at every step, except when they walked close to the water, where the footing was firmer; but here they were sometimes above their knees in water

before they could get out of the way when the billows broke in foam and spray upon the rocky beach. The rocks, in some places, seemed to be crystal or quartz, occasionally also there were fragments of coral. Numbers of small crabs and other fish, apparently searching for food along the edge of the sea, were startled into deeper water by our approach. We saw also here and there a few natives digging for a larger kind of crab in the sand along the higher parts of the beach. About half-past eight we reached a broad stream, across which we were ferried in canoes, and soon afterwards arrived at Ifotsy, where we stopped to take breakfast.

Resuming our journey we crossed two rivers in the course of the day, both deep; over one of them, at Sakondro, a rustic kind of bridge, skirted by trees, presented so complete a picture of woodland and water, bank and bridge, that I requested the men so to arrange their journey on our return that we might stop at this place, intending, if possible, to obtain a photographic view of the scene. The other was of considerable width, in some parts so deep that we could only cross it in canoes. Two or three houses stood near the bank where my bearers set me down, and the master of one of them invited me to enter. I followed him and found several travellers either waiting to cross the river or resting on their journey.

Canoes, for ferrying passengers across the rivers, appear to be provided by the government, or the chiefs of the district. Once or twice we had to wait until parties who had arrived at the water's edge before us had all been ferried over, and travellers who arrived while we were passing had to wait until we had crossed. With only one canoe, it sometimes required two or three trips to carry us all over, yet no backwardness was manifested by the ferrymen, to whom the passengers generally gave a small quantity of rice for their trouble.

Both on this and the previous day we passed many travellers, though few journeyed singly. Mostly two or three, and more frequently a large party, travelled in company. The chiefs were carried by four men in open palanquins, in which they sometimes reclined pretty nearly at full length. A mother and her infant were in one of these palanquins attended by several females, who ran along by the side. One or two travellers we passed in a sort of temporary litter, made by fastening a piece of rofia cloth in the form of a hammock, to a single pole, carried on the shoulders of two men, the chief sitting sideways in the hammock, and resting his arms on the pole to which the ends of the hammock were fastened. Sometimes we passed what seemed to be a whole family, comprising adults, children, and slaves. The chief usually carried a spear or staff, or both. The burdens, whether of matting, clothing, or provisions, carried by the slaves, were not borne on the head, as is the uniform practice of the Coolies or Creoles of Mauritius, but were fastened at the back, and the children, when too young to walk, were carried in the same manner. Few appeared to be loiterers on the road, but all were passing along at a tolerably quick pace. None of the parties were much encumbered with personal luggage; but the loads of rice, and similar articles carried by some of the slaves, appeared heavy.

Besides the Traveller's Tree, often the chief growth of vast tracts of the country, I noticed another tree of large and shining foliage, like that of the magnolia, and occasionally a large-leaved betonica. The *Calophyllum Inophyllum*, or other species of gum-tree, imparted a rich and varied character to the scenery. Near the water, at two places where we halted, I found the *Hibiscus tiliaceus* growing to a great size, straggling over a considerable space, and covered with large yellow and claret-coloured blossoms. The only difference I could perceive between the specimens I met with in

this island and those with which I had been familiar in the South Seas, consisted in the Madagascar plants exhibiting a more robust habit of growth, and rather larger, as well as more darkly-tinted flowers. In all other respects the plants appeared identical.

Orchids were abundant, and often occupied positions in which the growers of these plants in England would little expect to find them, but in which they gave an indescribable singularity and charm to the landscape. The limodorums were numerous in parts of the road, and formed quite a ball of interlaced roots at the base of the bulbs. A small species, resembling in habit and growth the *Camarotus purpurea*, but quite unknown to me, and bearing a vast profusion of white and sulphur-tinted flowers, often enlivened the sides of the road along which we passed. But the angræcums both *A. superbum* and *A. sesquipedale*, were the most abundant and beautiful. I noticed that they grew most plentifully on trees of thinnest foliage, and that the *A. sesquipedale* was seldom, if ever, seen on the ground, but grew high up amongst the branches, often throwing out long straggling stems terminating in a few small, and often apparently shrivelled, leaves. The roots also partook of the same habit. They were seldom branched or spreading, but long, tough, and single, sometimes running down the branch or trunk of a tree, between the fissures in the rough bark, to the length of twelve or fifteen feet; and so tough and tenacious that it required considerable force to detach or break them. Many of them were in flower; and, notwithstanding the small, shrivelled appearance of the leaves, the flowers were large, and the yellow colour strongly marked. On more than one occasion I saw a splendid *Angræcum sesquipedale* growing on the trunk of a decaying or fallen tree, as shown in the accompanying engraving, and sending its tough roots down the trunk to the moist parts of the vegetation on the ground.

I found one decayed tree lying on the ground almost overgrown with grass and ferns, on the rotten trunk of which the *A. sesquipedale* was growing most luxuriantly. The roots which had penetrated the soft trunk of this dead tree were white and fleshy, while the leaves were longer and compara-

From a photograph by W. Ellis.

ANGRÆCUM SESQUIPEDALE AND NATIVE FERNS

tively soft and green. There were neither flowers nor flower-stalks on any of the plants growing in the rich vegetable mould furnished by this old dead tree.

The habits of the *superbum* were quite different. Of these the fleshy roots formed a sort of network at the base of the bulb. During the journey I occasionally noticed both

kinds growing not only on the branches of living trees, but very often high up on the bare barked trunks of the dead trees. Sometimes in the angle formed by the junction of an arm with the trunk of a large naked tree, apparently without a fragment of bark adhering to the trunk, a bunch of moss, or a cluster of orchids, or both mingled together, would be growing apparently with great vigour, and often in full flower. More than one tall bare trunk, twelve or eighteen inches in diameter, and thirty feet high, stood surmounted, or surrounded near its summit, by a cluster of angræcums, with their long, sword-shaped, fleshy leaves; or, what was more beautiful still, a fine specimen of some species of birds-nest fern. The contrast between the white, shining, barkless trunk, and these verdant clusters of plants on the top, was sometimes very striking; especially as the orchids were often in flower, and by their growth altogether suggested the idea that by the decay of their own roots a receptacle was formed for the moisture or the rain by which the plant was nourished. This combination of life and death, growth and decay, presented one of the most singular amongst the many, to me, new and curious aspects of nature which my journey afforded.

I saw few animals, except lizards, of which there were great numbers amongst the stones and trees, some of the richest emerald green, others speckled or marked in lines, but the greatest portion were of a lightish brown. Birds were comparatively numerous, and there were some of gay and attractive plumage. The largest was a compact-shaped, lively bird, apparently the black-throated crow shrike. On the trunks of the trees I observed some resembling wood-peckers, also a handsome bird about the size of a jay, resembling some kinds of the butcher-bird; its plumage red, brown, and yellow. Far from being shy or disturbed by our approach, they seemed rather to welcome us; as I noticed

that one or two, about the size of a thrush, with green and white feathers, kept for a long time flying in the line of our progress, alighting on a bush by the side of our path, and when we reached the spot then flying on farther in advance. One kind which the natives called Railovi particularly attracted my notice. It was rather larger than a blackbird, and much longer in the neck and tail; the plumage of a glossy purplish black; the feathers of the tail deeply indented in the middle, and just above where the beak was united to the head, two curved feathers, an inch long, arose, one on each side, giving the bird a singular but not ungraceful appearance. Occasionally we saw flocks of what appeared to be paroquets; but these did not come very near us.

A little before sunset, on the second day of our journey, I reached the broad plain on which the village of Foule Pointe is situated, and here I halted until my friend, who had travelled more slowly than my bearers, arrived. The high wooded country from which we emerged afforded a good view of the settlement, which, in extent of land and eligibility of situation, appeared greatly superior to Tamatave. On the southern side of the buildings and inclosures a line of fine stately mango trees, clothed at this time of the year with dense dark foliage, gave quite a baronial aspect to the approach in that direction. The houses of the village, which differ little from those of Tamatave, spread along the south-eastern side of the bay, near the southern extremity of which two vessels from Mauritius were performing quarantine. One or two streams intersected the plain, which is more than a mile across; and in several directions slaves with bundles of fire-wood, or labourers returning from the fields, were wending their way along the different paths which led to their places of abode.

When my companion arrived, we proceeded to the village, and passing between the truly magnificent line of trees, en-

tered the court-yard of my friend, who was an officer in the place. Here I was preparing to alight; but, before being aware, was carried quite into the house, where I was cordially welcomed. One of my attendants was completely loaded with the specimens of plants which I had gathered during the journey, and which I now deposited in one of the large trees for security. The house was well built with native materials. It contained two good rooms, boarded floor, door, and windows with shutters, but no glass. It had a large kind of kitchen with fireplace outside; and also a fireplace in the smaller or inner room, which seemed to be a sort of store-room and cooking-place, as well as sleeping-room. In one corner was a small bed on a frame like a stretcher. Around the head of the bed, firearms, swords, and warlike accoutrements, were placed, On one side of the room stood some boxes, on the other was the fireplace, and in other parts were bags of rice or millet, baskets of beans, with various tools, agricultural implements, and other valuable stores. The corner containing the bed was pointed out as my quarters, and I took possession by placing there my carpet-bag and photographic apparatus. Many of the friends of my host, and others whom I had seen at Tamatave, soon came in with repeated expressions of welcome; and, after a good wash and a hearty supper, we spent the time very agreeably together, observing usages which would not have been neglected at home. One of those present had spent some time at Mauritius, and knew a little English. Two others spoke French, so that we could communicate with each other much better than was sometimes the case. My inquiries related to their past and present circumstances; and the promptitude and cheerfulness of their replies left me no reason to fear that my inquiries were unwelcome. They, on the other hand, had many deeply interesting questions to ask, more particularly about the religious belief and practices

in England, which I endeavoured to answer to the best of my ability; and thus, notwithstanding the fatigue of the day, so gratifying and joyous was the circumstance of our meeting together, that it was long past midnight before we retired to rest.

In subsequently recurring to the long evening thus pleasantly passed, I was naturally led to reflect on the deep and peculiar sympathy which we all seemed to feel. We were inhabitants of different hemispheres, and belonged to communities widely separated from each other by their relative civilisation and social position; yet we met and conferred together with a degree of confidence, satisfaction, and even enjoyment, as entire and sincere as if we had been long united in the closest human fellowship; and we felt, that we cherished aspirations as identical as if we were ultimately to be gathered into one common home. We know that sympathy so entire and uniform under all the diversities of external condition, and so widely diffused, can spring from only one source, and is only perpetuated by one Divine influence; and it is a source of unspeakable pleasure to feel that it not only brings with it a present enjoyment, but will ultimately unite the estranged and separated members of the human family in one hallowed bond of brotherhood and peace.

This was one of the ports by which Radama, after the abolition of the slave trade, endeavoured to connect the foreign commerce of the country with his capital, and for this purpose he sent in 1823 two thousand persons to Foule Pointe to form an agricultural and commercial settlement, under Rafaralahy, an enlightened and energetic prince, who spent some time at Mauritius, and whose administration was eulogised by Sir R. Farquhar when he visited the port.

Foule Pointe has also been the scene of some remarkable events in the earlier history of the people. It was one of the

outlying factories of the French establishment formed at Antongil Bay in 1774 by the Baron Benyowsky. The career of this remarkable man was characterised by events the most startling and extraordinary, and that the same individual should be at one time the prisoner of Russia in Siberia, and then a trader in China, that he should afterwards be acknowledged as a lineally descended sovereign in Madagascar, and be sent by authorities in that island to treat for alliances with the sovereigns of Europe, and should finally be shot as a rebel by the French, seems more like romance than reality; yet such were some of the striking contrasts of his life. Descended from Polish ancestors, but born in Hungary, he served as a general in the armies of Russia till after the death of the King of Poland in 1765, when he joined the army in Cracow, where he was captured by the Russians and banished to Siberia. Here he induced a number of others to join in an attempt to escape, in which he succeeded; attacked Kamschatka, seized three Russian vessels with their cargoes, dismasted the rest, and sailed with his companions to China, where he sold his vessels and cargoes. From Macao he proceeded in French trading vessels to Mauritius, then occupied by the French, where his attention was directed to Madagascar. Sailing from Mauritius to France, he was appointed some time after his arrival to undertake the formation of a French establishment in Madagascar. A corps entitled the Volunteers of Benyowsky was enrolled, officers appointed, and he sailed to Mauritius. The authorities there were opposed to the projected establishment, and as he was dependent on them for supplies, he experienced considerable disappointment and delay. At length he reached Madagascar, where he met with a friendly reception from the chiefs, whom he informed that the King of France had decided on forming an establishment in their country to defend them from their enemies, and to open warehouses for trade. He

fixed his chief settlement at Antongil Bay, using Foule Pointe as one of his outstations or factories. The military force he had brought, the trade he offered, together with the industry, ability, and force of character which he manifested, secured him such influence as to induce the chiefs in that part of the island to enter into alliance with him, and inspired hopes of ultimate success. But the representations of the authorities of Mauritius induced the French government to send out a commission of inquiry, and after they had completed their task, Benyowsky resigned his commission and retired from the settlement and the service of France.

Before this time, a report had been circulated by an old female slave from Mauritius that Benyowsky was the son of a sovereign of that part of the country, who had in former times been carried thither. The chiefs and people pretended to believe this report, and Benyowsky does not appear to have undeceived them. Under this impression they requested him to assume the office and duties of their ruler. He had previously intimated his willingness to accede to their wishes, and being now free from his engagement with the French, he was shortly afterwards, in a large public assembly of chiefs and people, and amidst much form and ceremony, proclaimed sovereign of the tribes inhabiting Mahavelona and the adjacent country, and received their oath of allegiance. On the evening of the same day, three hundred females came by moonlight to Madame Benyowsky to take the oath of allegiance to her as their queen.

The next day the new sovereign held his first kabary or grand assembly, and presented the constitution and form of government, which they adopted. Benyowsky afterwards proceeded to Europe, with authority from the people of Mahavelona and the adjacent country to treat with the King of France, or any other nation, to form commercial and friendly alliances. Failing in these objects with the French, he applied

to the Imperial government, and afterwards to the English; but being unsuccessful, he purchased a ship, sailed to North America with a cargo for Madagascar, and having there obtained a second vessel, he proceeded to Madagascar. On reaching the neighbourhood of Antongil Bay, he seized a storehouse belonging to the French, and was only deterred from attempting to take the factory at Foule Pointe by the presence of a French vessel of war. As soon as these proceedings became known at Mauritius, a frigate with sixty men was sent against him. On the arrival of the ship his fort was attacked, and he was killed by the fire of the advancing troops in 1786, twelve years after his first arrival in the island.

The slave trade and the wars which have subsequently desolated this part of Madagascar, have almost annihilated the tribes with whom Benyowsky was associated, and I heard of no traditions of him amongst the present inhabitants. Very different estimates have been formed of the character and proceedings of this extraordinary man. The record he has left of his own purposes and plans, lead to the inference that his views were in advance of the age; and without attempting to justify his slave-dealing, his conniving at the unfounded report of his origin, or other parts of his proceedings, his treatment of the Malagasy was more enlightened and just than that of most Europeans who had visited their shores, while his attempts to abolish infant murder and introduce other ameliorations of social life, indicate the exercise of human feelings. I had soon after my visit to Foule Pointe an opportunity of inspecting several documents in his own handwriting, some of which contain gratifying evidence of a benevolent disposition.

While staying at this place, I walked over some exceedingly well-stocked and cultivated gardens belonging to the gentleman at whose house I had been entertained. Many useful European vegetables were growing here remarkably well, in a

soil, light, rich, and well watered. The low level flat on which the settlement stands, the dampness of the ground, and the abundance of water, though favourable to the growth of garden and other produce, seemed likely to render Foule Pointe less healthy than the comparatively dry situation of Tamatave. The vegetation around the bay was extremely luxuriant, and I do not remember ever having seen finer cocoa-nut trees than those growing near the water on the southern side. Some small tame animals with ringed tails, like the racoon, and some black and white lemurs, were the only animals of any considerable size which I saw here; but I noticed some large and very beautiful lizards, dark green and yellow, of greater size and more plump than any I had before seen either in Polynesia, Mauritius, or in Madagascar.

On the forenoon of this day I met a chief from the capital, who spoke French and a little English. He was a young man of considerable intelligence, and when some of my friends showed him the likenesses which had been taken at Tamatave, he expressed a great desire to have his own. I told him I had no proper materials, but would endeavour to show him the process by which it was done. He repeated his wish to have his likeness, and sent a slave for his lamba, as he said he wished to be taken in the costume of his country. As soon, however, as the camera had been taken to the appointed place, the sound of music—a drum and clarionet—announced the approach of the governor, who passed by in his palanquin, attended by one officer on horseback and a number on foot, surrounded and followed by a sort of body guard, wearing the native white salaka or cloth round the loins, over which their cartouche-box was fastened by a black belt, and each armed with a musket or spear.

On my entering the house where the governor had alighted, he very cordially welcomed me in English, which I supposed he had learned while on board one of the English ships of

war, in which he with others had been placed by Radama. A sort of *procès verbal* respecting the wreck of the "Eureka," which the captain wished to have authenticated by his signature, in order to claim the insurance on the vessel, occupied some considerable time; after which the governor came and examined with much interest the camera, which was standing in the yard. The distinct definite figure of one of his attendants, as shown on the ground glass, seemed greatly to excite his curiosity, and he said, if I could stay two or three days he should like to have his own portrait. I tried with the chief, whose dress in the mean time had been brought, but the sun was too far advanced; and the prince appeared the better reconciled to his disappointment from a hope which he expressed of visiting Tamatave before I left the island.

The following day being rainy, I was confined most of the time to the house, where, notwithstanding the unfavourable weather, I saw many of the natives. Several of those who had spent the evenings with me brought small presents, such as a basket of eggs, a fowl, or some neatly made little native baskets, with other similar tokens of good will. Towards evening the rain abated, and I walked out in company with my friends along the sea-shore, to the spot where the wreck had taken place. On my return the chief joined us, and we had a most deeply interesting conversation. The remarks of my friends during our walk, when they spoke of the vastness and wonders of the deep, or the beneficence manifested in the works of the creation, indicated a degree of reflection and religious feeling which to me was exceedingly gratifying. The evening was passed pleasantly in company with the friendly natives of the place, and I arranged for my departure at a very early hour in the morning, hoping by additional bearers to reach Tamatave during the night.

On the 9th of September we were stirring while it was yet dark, and the young chief, accompanied by one of his at-

tendants, came at an early hour to see me again. He said he had not been able to sleep all night, and we continued talking until the bearers were all gathered at the door, when, taking leave of him and the many friends who had come to bid me farewell, I set off before seven o'clock, accompanied by my host, and expecting to be followed in a day or two by the tall friend who had been my companion from Tamatave.

The air was fresh and cool after the rain, and the morning unusually pleasant. We passed Sakondro, the picturesque scene of which I had intended to take a view, but having been detained by the rain a day longer than I had expected, we could spare no time there. By half-past ten we reached Ifotsy, where we halted for breakfast. At this place we were overtaken by the mate of the wrecked vessel, who was proceeding to Tamatave, in the hope of obtaining a passage to Mauritius. After resting about two hours we resumed our journey through the same delightful country, and between five and six reached Ivoidotra, fifteen miles from Tamatave. As the officers of this place objected to our proceeding farther until the next morning, I set out to look for plants, and before dark found a number of good specimens, with which I returned to my lodgings about dusk. I ultimately succeeded in adding some of the plants obtained in this remote region to my own collection at home, and one, a fine *Angræcum superbum*, which I recently exchanged for a plant from India with a nurseryman near London, bore during the present spring a number of large pure white flowers, which I have since been informed were selected on account of their rarity and beauty to form part of the bridal bouquet on the occasion of the recent nuptials of the Prince of Prussia with the Princess Royal of England,—an honour which few could have supposed a plant originally growing in a Malagasy wilderness ever would attain.

After supper I lay down on a mat to rest until about four

in the morning, when we arose,—for the Malagasy, like all inhabitants of warm climates, are early risers, and by half-past five we again set out upon our journey. In three hours more I was set down at the door of my house at Tamatave, grateful for the safety I had experienced, and for the pleasure the journey had afforded.

On inquiring soon afterwards of the owner of the vessel by which I purposed to return to Mauritius, when it would be likely to sail, I was informed that the period of quarantine on account of the cholera had been shortened, and that the ship would sail in two days.

On the second day after receiving this intelligence, my luggage and plants were all conveyed on board the vessel, and having taken leave of my friends and received much kindness from the people, I proceeded to the ship early on the morning of the 13th of September. When I reached the "Castro,"—for that was the name of the vessel,—the captain informed me that he should not put to sea until daylight the next morning. I therefore gladly returned to the shore to spend another quiet day amongst the people.

In the afternoon of this day, my tall friend whom I had left at Mahavelona arrived, having been informed by a messenger of my expected departure. He, with a number of others, assembled at my house in the evening, and we passed the time together under a deep impression of the improbability of our ever meeting again in the present life. At a late hour four of the company sent for their mats, and spread them on the floor of my room, while a neighbouring chief whom I had known in England sent his wife and two slaves over to my house with various articles of bedding for me during the night, as he knew that my own were all on board. Shortly after midnight my friends lay down on the floor, and I stretched myself on my bed, telling them to wake me at four in the morning. They still continued talking, however, and

in their anxiety about the time disturbed me more than once. About four we arose, and after spending a short time together in that communion of feeling which had formed the basis of our intercourse, and receiving from my friends the latest expression of their affectionate feeling, and the kind wishes which they had written down for me on the margin of a piece of newspaper after I had lain down to rest, we set out by the starlight of early morning towards the beach. The friendly chief who had sent me my bed for the night I found waiting under his verandah. He told me a canoe was ready for me on the shore, and he then bade me farewell. Before we were well out of his compound a man came to say that the ship was getting under way. We hastened on; the moon was shining brightly, and only a faint line of light indicated the approach of the dawn. When at the water's edge, I took a hurried leave of my friends, and stepping into the little light canoe, was soon on my way to the ship. Hats and hands were waved as long as they could be seen, but I was soon unable to distinguish anything beyond the white lambas covering the figures still standing on the beach.

On reaching the "Castro," I found the anchor nearly up. The wind was fair, so that before six we were out of the harbour, the white surf rolling on the reefs behind us, and a light breeze from the land wafting us over the ocean. From the poop of our vessel I stood and gazed with strongly excited feelings on the peopled shore, where the friends I had left still lingered, and between whom in their comparatively isolated solitude, and the deeply interested friends in my own remote native land, I had been as the wire of the telegraph, the medium of communicating thoughts and wishes of hallowed sympathy and kindness. And this, without reference to other advantages that may result from my visit, I felt to be a more than ample compensation for any trifling inconvenience the voyage had occasioned. I had often before, espe-

cially while performing quarantine, gazed on the wooded shores of Madagascar, but they had never looked more beautiful than on this morning, as the sun rose from a cloudless horizon, burnishing with his beams range after range of the long flat-topped or oval-shaped mountains that stretched far away towards the interior. The summits and the ridges of these mountains reflected from their clearly defined outlines the rapidly increasing light, while the intervening valleys were filled with white clouds or mists, those nearest the shore occasionally exhibiting the sharp clear marking of the tops of the trees above the gradually dissipating vapours, while their lower portions were entirely concealed.

It was long before I left my post of observation, but when at last I entered my cabin I found that a tolerably good arrangement of my luggage had been made. One or two bales of orchids, too large to be got into any box or basket, had been fixed under my bed for greater security, while boxes and baskets were piled all around, almost up to the ceiling, so as only to leave me room enough to get into my berth. I found my servant overwhelmed with as many cares as if he had been a collector for the Zoological Society, for he had brought on board a large monkey, a ring-tailed squirrel, a large parrot or cockatoo, with a parrot of smaller size, three or four partridges, a couple of the native guinea fowl, besides other curiosities for his friends at Mauritius. The cabin of the vessel was large, and would have been airy, but all except the centre occupied by the table was filled with trusses of hay, over which we crept to our berths, and which served us for seats at our meals. This hay was part of the provender for the cattle, of which we had a hundred and thirty large fat animals on board, sixty-five in the hold, and the same number on deck. Our captain was obliging, the wind fair though light, and we reached Mauritius in the short space of seven days.

As we approached the shore the summits of the Peter Both, the Pouce, and other mountains which I had photographed more than once, looked very familiar. On the 30th of September we entered the harbour of Port Louis, having been favoured with a smooth, pleasant, and unusually quick passage. One of the native teachers came on board our vessel, and on the beach I was cordially welcomed by M. Le Brun, who kindly invited me to his house. Here, while renewing my intercourse with his family, I was deeply affected by the mournful accounts I received of the fearful devastations of the cholera, from which the island was even then scarcely free. During the day I called on some of my remaining friends, several of whom I found ill, not having recovered from the anxiety and depression they had suffered during the prevalence of the disease, and some of them had themselves been more or less affected. I felt an indescribable sadness as I went from one house to another. The place seemed no longer the same, death had made so many fearful chasms. My meeting with the survivors of some of my most valued friends, Mr. Kelsey's family in particular, was to me peculiarly sorrowful, especially the meeting with his daughter, who had always been a member of the happy family circle to which I had so often been admitted.

During my short stay in Mauritius several opportunities occurred for receiving communications from Madagascar, but no tidings arrived of any change in the views of the government or the progress of public events in that country. In the month of November, having received letters from England which rendered it desirable to direct my course to the Cape of Good Hope, I immediately prepared for departure, and on the 20th of December sailed from Port Louis in the "Annie," a small brig of about one hundred and twenty tons' burden, bound for Table Bay, which I reached in safety two and twenty days after leaving Mauritius.

# CHAP. VIII.

## COLONY OF THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Visit to the Missionary Settlements in the Cape Colony. — Journey to Paarl. — African Omnibuses. — Driving ten in Hand. — Intercourse with an aged Missionary. — Departure from Cape Town. — Accident on the Road. — Aspect of the Country. — Variety and Abundance of Flowers and Fruits. — Zurbraak. — An African Congregation. — The Montague Pass. — Ostriches. — Extent and Beauty of the Cango Caverns. — Hospitality of a Negro Woman. — Matzie's Rivière. — Settlement of African Christians. — Spirited Conduct of the People of Oudshorn. — Journey across the Desert. — Graaf Reynet. — Fruits of Frugality and Industry. — Flight of Locusts. — Large Herds of Springboks. — Kindness of Mr. Gilfillan, Wonder Hill. — Encampment on the Banks of the Orange River. — Subsidence of the Waters. — Journey to Philipolis. — Sunday with the Griquas. — State and Prospects of the People. — Hospitality of the Boers. — Sheepshearing in South Africa. — Cradock. — Disease among the Cattle. — Orange Grove. — Venomous Reptiles. — Anecdotes of Caffres. — Visit to Mr. Hart at Glen Avon.

On proceeding to the residence of Mr. Thompson, the agent of the London Missionary Society in Cape Town, I found letters from England urgently requesting me to visit the several stations of the Society in the colony, and Mr. Thompson having proposed to accompany me, we immediately commenced the necessary preparations for our journey.

In the mean time I paid a visit to Paarl, a station about thirty-five miles from Cape Town, and lying rather out of the line of our route. I set out in an omnibus drawn the chief part of the way by ten horses, two abreast. The road lay across a wide sandy plain called the Cape Flats. I had long been familiar with Cape heaths and mesembryanthemums, but the vast numbers of the latter growing in the dry white sand in every direction, and the miles and miles of beautiful heaths, were to me a new and most pleasing spectacle. One species,

apparently the *elegantissima*, a tall straggling plant with a bunch of bright scarlet trumpet-shaped flowers near the termination of its long slender branches, was strikingly conspicuous above the rest.

As we approached to Paarl, the road was bordered with verdant fir-trees and oak, and much of the neighbouring land appeared to be under cultivation. Paarl is in the midst of a wine country, and the white-walled houses of the farmers presented a novel and agreeable spectacle, being generally situated in the midst of their vineyards, which are fenced with walls of turf frequently planted with a broad-leaved briar bearing a large single white flower. The town appeared to me almost Dutch. A sort of raised terrace, called a "stoup," extends along the whole front of the houses. Here parties of ladies were sitting, some reading, others working or chatting with their companions, and all apparently enjoying the cool of the evening. Proceeding to the dwelling of Mr. Barker, I found him a blind and aged man, sitting outside his door talking with some of the people. In very early life we had been acquainted in England, but he had now been more than forty years in Africa, and we had only met once for a few hours on my previous visit to the Cape. We had passed through widely different scenes during the long interval of separation, and our unexpected meeting here led to retrospects of the past mutually interesting, and deeply affecting to us both.

While sitting in Mr. Barker's house in the evening, I heard the sound of singing in the adjacent school-room, and went over to listen to the exercises of a singing-class taught by one of Mr. Barker's daughters. The pupils were all Africans, and I was much pleased with the excellent voices of many of the young people. Here I also met with Mr. James Read, whom I had known in England, and who had been discharging the duties of the pastor in the absence of Mr. Barker, his wife's

father, who had been to the Cape in the hope of receiving benefit to his sight.

The abundance of fruit upon our breakfast-table the following morning was to me an agreeable novelty. The peaches, figs, mulberries, and grapes were exceedingly fine, though the latter were scarcely ripe. Mr. Barker and I passed the greater part of the day under a large apricot-tree in the orchard at the back of his house, conversing nearly the whole time on missionary affairs connected with the station.

I was stirring by daybreak the next morning, and by five was again seated on the omnibus, returning to Cape Town as fast as ten horses could convey us. The box was occupied by two drivers, both men of colour. One of them held the reins ten in hand, and the other plied the whip, touching up the leaders, when necessary, with perfect ease and precision.

In order to accomplish the long journey before me as quickly as possible, horses had been selected instead of oxen, and late in the afternoon of the 23rd of January, Mr. Thompson and I left Cape Town in a covered cart drawn by four horses. We had scarcely proceeded more than eight miles when our leaders, taking fright at a waggon, started off the road, and our cart was in an instant overturned into a sort of pit from which sand had been dug for repairing the road. I was a good deal bruised by the fall, and we went on more slowly until about midnight, when we reached Somerset or Hottentot's Holland. Here we stopped at an hotel kept by an Englishman, of whom we obtained a bed but no refreshment. Early the next morning we resumed our journey, and soon reached the commencement of the Sir Lowry Pass. As we advanced towards the summit, I was delighted with the new kinds of flowers which appeared by the sides of the road, especially the esculent and amaranthine species. The rocky piles of the mountain's summit towered high above us, while white clouds clearly defined concealed all the valley below,

beyond which the waters of the ocean faintly reflected the rays of the morning sun. In one part of our journey we saw numbers of small tortoises, at another place partridges ran along the road for a considerable distance before us; but the great variety of plants, especially bulbs, gladiolus, or Watsonia, stretching along for miles on either side, were particularly attractive.

On the second night, when we stopped at a farm house, I walked into the garden or orchard, and was truly astonished at the abundance of the produce. The fig-trees were covered with large well-formed fruit, apples were equally abundant, but the pear-trees were literally loaded, and the branches of the peach-trees hung straight down from the weight of the fruit, which studded the boughs as thickly as gooseberries hang on their bushes in England. The peach-trees were not trained against any railing or other support, but were growing as standards. Some of the fruit-trees appeared not to have had the least pruning, but were growing in all the rank luxuriance of nature. The fruit was small, and, as compared with the same kinds in England, rather woolly and insipid. The vegetables in the same garden comprised maize, French beans, carrots, beet, cucumbers, and pumpkins. Amongst the flowers were the common monthly rose, the larkspur, the old-fashioned purple stock, valeria, and some curious cactuses.

On the following morning we resumed our journey, and in the afternoon reached the missionary station of Zurbraak, having travelled, since leaving Cape Town, 175 miles in less than four days. Zurbraak is situated in a somewhat contracted valley, and occupies the sides of a small river, from which a portion of the land is irrigated. There are about 1600 people connected with this station, but many were absent in service, or at work in Swellendum and the neighbourhood. Mr. Helm, the resident missionary, received us

kindly, and the next morning I attended public worship in the chapel, a good substantial building. About 500 persons were present, all persons of colour, and many of them Hottentots. All were clothed in European dresses, the women wearing either a loose cotton bonnet, or a handkerchief on their heads. This was the first African congregation I had seen, and I was struck with the light colour, and peculiarly angular and Tartar-like physiognomy of the Hottentots. The deportment of the people was attentive and serious, and I was much pleased with the fine voices of many of the singers. Their performance was, perhaps, not always scientifically correct, and sometimes the singing was too high; but the tones of some of the voices, their softness, as well as their compass, were such as are rarely surpassed in ordinary congregations.

On the last day of January we left Zurbraak, and spent the following Sunday at the village of George and the adjacent institution of Pecaltsdorp. Here, as well as at the last station, we had very full conferences with the missionaries and the people respecting the important objects of my visit.

On the 6th of February we ascended the celebrated Montague Pass, over the blue mountains. It was in the neighbourhood of George that I first saw the beautiful *Tritoma uvaria*, now designated Belthymea or Kniphofia, rearing its slender upright stalk surmounted by a large cluster of pendant trumpet-shaped flowers, with yellow centre and scarlet ends. By the sides of the pass I also observed a number of graceful ferns, especially one mass of the very elegantly-growing *Gleichenia polypodioides*, of which I gathered a specimen. This plant spread up the side of the pass for three or four yards from the road, entirely covering the face of the rock. Amongst the bulbs was one bearing a dark blue flower, which I dug up and placed in the waggon. There were also great numbers of scarlet amaranthine plants

just coming into flower. In the afternoon of this day we passed a couple of ostriches. They were feeding among the heath, or rather the low shrubby Rheinorsten bush, and did not attempt to run until we had approached within twenty yards, when they raised up their long necks, apparently seven or eight feet high, and then quietly trotted away, the elastic springing of the feathers of their wings and tail imparting to their movements a singular appearance. Though the road was in some parts extremely rough, we travelled about fifty-two miles during the day; and arrived at Dysalsdorp a little before sunset.

The next day we visited, in company with Mr. Anderson, many objects of interest at the station, amongst others the dam across the Elephant's river, a valuable watercourse constructed by the people for irrigating their land; and early on the following morning we set off to visit a settlement recently formed at the base of the Zwartz mountains. On our way we again passed a couple of ostriches and several pairs of the Cape turkey, a species of bustard. After travelling about sixteen miles we halted at Silvermansdorp. Here Mr. Schœman, an hospitable boer, invited us to his house, and furnished us with an excellent breakfast. We were now joined by another party, including a Swedish naturalist, proceeding to the celebrated Cango Caverns, which we also intended to visit.

From this point we proceeded on horseback, threading our way through thickets of mimosa, or among fragments of rock, by the margin of a stream which flowed along the bottom of a deep wooded valley. This stream we frequently crossed—at times passing for a considerable distance along its course—the water, in some places, scarcely covering the horses' fetlocks, in others reaching to the girths. Here I found a new kind of vegetation. The speckboom or elephant's food, *Portulacaria Afra*, was abundant; but I was most gratified on meeting, as with old friends, with several sorts of

geraniums growing in their native state. The horse-shoe and plain-leaved scarlet were quite large shrubs, sometimes six or seven feet high. The dark oak-leaved kind grew vigorously. The ivy-leaved variety spread its creeping branches over the adjacent trees and opened its pink blossoms in great abundance. In other places I noticed several of the finer leaved *Pelargoniums*, with small and delicately pencilled flowers.

About noon we left the stream, and, leading our horses some distance up the mountain's side, reached the entrance to the Cango Caverns. Having provided ourselves with guides and large candles, inserted in the end of bamboo canes, we proceeded along a passage about six feet wide, on an uneven and slippery path, for about thirty or forty yards. We then came to a precipice, which we descended by means of a rude sort of ladder, for about thirty feet, and then found ourselves in a spacious subterranean hall or chamber, from sixty to a hundred feet wide, and fifty feet high; but, though our party was large and our lights numerous, it was not easy to judge of dimensions under such circumstances. This chamber is called after the discoverer of the cavern, Van Zil's Hall. In different places parts of the dark bluish-coloured original limestone, or schistous rock, appeared, but the sides were nearly covered with calcareous incrustations, and the roof was hung with stalactites of varied form, but chiefly small and short. A number of apertures or chasms, some of them three or four feet wide, opened into passages leading to other smaller chambers or grottoes, some covered with recently crystallised stalactites, which reflected and multiplied our lights like the cut glass of a chandelier. In others the crystallisations were in a state of decomposition. We visited some exceedingly beautiful grottoes on the left-hand side of the large entrance hall, and then proceeded further towards the interior of the mountain, passing sometimes through a series of chambers

connected by narrow, and at times difficult, passages. Few of these chambers were of equal dimensions with the first, but most of them were lined and ornamented with stalactite formations of every imaginable shape, and in various stages of crystallisation or decomposition. In some places buttresses or pilasters, of most exquisite brightness and of elaborate combinations of form, reached down the sides of the wall from the roof to the floor. In others single pillars, or clusters of small pillars, like those in the interior of a cathedral, rose from the floor and spread out broader at the top, as if from thence arches were to spring. Sometimes the stalagmites seemed like glassy tapering cones fixed in the floor, and reaching nearly to the roof. The floors of the rooms and passages were uneven and slippery, generally covered with a whitish substance like slightly sullied snow. But it would have required, as indeed it would have amply repaid, a much longer time than I could then command to examine or note either the exact dimensions of the place, or the curious and strange crystallisations which crowded around me. As it was, I sometimes found myself left alone by my companions, in consequence of having lingered to look on the inconceivably striking and attractive forms which surrounded, and ceiled, and floored some exquisite little grotto connected by a chasm or other aperture, with the main gallery or passage, like one of the beautiful little marble chapels which are seen in the side of some of the splendid churches of Italy.

The silent and ceaseless process by which the interiors of these sublime temples of nature had been thus decorated and furnished was apparent, and formed not the least interesting amongst the many wonders of the place. A circle of crystals, on a part of the roof where drops of water hung suspended, marked in several places the commencement of one of those singular formations. At other places a broad based cone descended several feet, while the moisture dripping from its

inverted apex indicated that the beautiful stalactite was still receiving fresh additions to its size and form. Sometimes I noticed small marble-like circles on the floor, at others the pyramid rose several feet high, its summit presenting a thimble-shaped cup filled with water, which, overflowing, spread down the sides. In some parts the crystallisations above and below appeared to have no connection, but in others the upper and lower formations appeared to be immediately one over the other, the lower structure being formed by the lime-impregnated water, dripping from the centre of the stalactite above. At times they had approached within a few feet of each other, and some were so united as to exhibit the form of a gigantic hour-glass, cut with exquisite sharpness, and with endless variety of figure. Besides the water dropping constantly from the roof, there were frequent cisterns or hollows in the sides or floors of the grottoes, like pure alabaster baths, filled with water so transparent that several of us stepped more than ankle deep into them, without perceiving anything but the coral-like stalagmite at the bottom. The water was cold and perfectly tasteless. In many of the chambers I observed names, and dates of the visits of parties, some of high rank and station, either cut in the rock, or written in pencil on the walls. At length, after having been two hours in the cavern, we reached the spacious gallery, said to be 800 feet in length, and designated the Thompson gallery, from its having been first explored by a gentleman of that name about thirty years ago. From this point we retraced our steps, visiting, on our way back, several small and exceedingly beautiful grottoes, situated along the sides of those by which we had passed on our way into the cavern.

On reaching the mountain side we proceeded to the house of a neighbouring boer, who had acted as our guide, and after a short rest pursued our difficult way through the

tangled brushwood and along the stony bottom of the valley for several miles; and having crossed the river more than forty times during the journey to and from the cavern, we reached a more open country, and a better road. Reviewing, in thought, the rare and wonderful objects I had so recently left, and gazing on the bold mountain, the wood, and the deep rocky ravine, with its choked-up torrent overgrown with wild brushwood and trees,—a wild untamed wilderness, differing perhaps little from what it was three-quarters of a century ago, when the boer Van Zil in his hunting excursion discovered the cavern,—I found myself involuntarily musing on its probable aspect, in future ages, under the influence of an augmented population, and a higher order of civilisation.

After riding along for some time, we "off-saddled," to use the expression of the country, in order to allow our horses to graze and rest for half-an-hour. Tired with the excitement and exercise of the day, I lay down at the foot of a mountain, resting my head upon a piece of rock, and soon fell fast asleep; but was awakened by an aged negro woman, who lived in a hut near at hand, and had brought us half-a-dozen ripe juicy pears, as welcome to us as the fresh green grass was to our horses. When Mr. Anderson tendered our thanks, the poor woman simply replied, "I thank God: He gives us all." I afterwards found that she occasionally went to Matzie's Rivière, ten miles distant, when Mr. Anderson visited the station to preach to the people.

When rested and refreshed we mounted our horses, and just as the sun was setting reached Matzie's Rivière, a fertile plain at the foot of the lofty range of Zwartzberg mountains. The good people, who had sent horses half the way to meet us, gave us a simple but cordial welcome, bringing us refreshment to the large old house of the former proprietor; and then, after assembling for religious worship, retired to their different homes.

Next morning, while sitting at our breakfast, of which excellent fruit formed a considerable part, I looked out and saw within a circular fence, at a short distance from the house, eight or ten horses driven round upon a quantity of straw spread over a smooth hard clay floor. This I was informed was their threshing floor, and thus the corn was trodden out, — a process which I afterwards witnessed in many other parts of the colony. During the day we accompanied the missionary and a number of the people to their grazing ground, corn lands, gardens, fountains, and different habitations. At the latter we found the goodwife had usually a cup of coffee and cakes, or a dish of grapes or some other refreshment, waiting our arrival. The cottages, though designated by their owners as only temporary dwellings, were many of them neat and comfortable. All contained a separate and partitioned bed-room; and I was sometimes amused at the accumulation of treasures which the outer room exhibited. Each had a table and chairs, or some ruder kind of seat, frequently the driving box of a waggon. In one cottage, where we took some refreshment, the end of the room was occupied by two large bins about four feet deep, built up in brick-work from the floor, and filled with excellent wheat, in quantity, I was told, about forty bushels. At one corner of the same room hung the fowling-piece of the master, with powder-horns, and shooting apparatus; at another corner the adze, the axe, the cross-cut saw; and in a third the spade and the hoe; while chisels, augers, and small tools were stuck into different parts of the thatch; and on a pole above hung long strips of the dried flesh of the antelope, and other beasts. The shelves, in different parts, were occupied with articles of crockery-ware, besides a coffee-pot, and a brass or tin tea-kettle. Beyond these, the skins of kids, or other small animals converted into bags, with the hair inside, but the legs projecting,—some apparently filled with nails or other valuables, — hung from

different parts of the walls. The cooking-place was generally in a low shed outside.

In the evening the people assembled in considerable numbers for public worship. Many of the men remained for friendly conference with the missionary until a late hour. After we had retired for the night, we were disturbed by the loud barking of the dogs, who had found in one of the gardens a porcupine, which they killed.

Soon after daybreak the next morning we took leave of our friends. Eight or nine of the men accompanied us on horseback for several miles, when we all alighted, and after a hearty farewell we resumed our journey, and they returned to their homes.

The members of this interesting community, and there were about forty families, both men and women, were all a few years ago slaves. In this condition, however, they had received religious instruction, and had become Christian men and women. Slavery had made them familiar with labour, and this has proved their great advantage. When emancipated, their labour soon brought its return. Christianity taught them prudence in the use of their earnings, and thus they were soon able to buy a few goats, or sheep and oxen. Two or three years ago, eighteen of them, led by the missionary, united in renting this farm of 8000 acres. The cultivation of the farm enabled them to pay the rent punctually; and a year ago they entered, before the constituted authorities, into a legal agreement to purchase it for 4000*l.*, to be paid by instalments with six per cent. interest. One thousand pounds was to be paid in the month of November after our visit, and Mr. Anderson said he had no doubt that the money would be all ready by the specified time. Every one of the landowners possesses a team of oxen, and all but one a waggon. They possess, moreover, a large number of horses, besides cows, sheep, and goats. They have divided the land

into twenty parts: Mr. Anderson, who has led them on in every step, taking one part; and they have every prospect of soon beholding the whole their own. The few regulations of the community are simple and judicious. One is, that no intoxicating drink shall be sold in the place. Every one of these men gave his vote at the late election of members to be sent by this district to the South African parliament; I was told that their suffrages were solicited by more than one candidate.

Arrangements were made while I was there for securing the services of a schoolmaster; and they hope, ultimately, to provide the requisite means for their own spiritual instruction. I left them not only with a high degree of satisfaction on account of what I had witnessed, but with sentiments of deep respect; and at our last parting interview I alluded to the goodness of God towards them, their own great responsibility, and the glorious future before them as being among the pioneers of their class throughout the country.

After a fatiguing journey—a great part of the way through the rocky defiles which we had previously traversed—we reached the recently-established but thriving village of Oudshorn. The labours of Mr. Anderson had been for some time divided between the inhabitants of this place and those of Dysalsdorp; and early in the evening we met the people in the neat substantial chapel, which they had recently erected, for the purpose of deliberating on important arrangements connected with the education of their children and their own religious benefit. I was highly gratified with the lively, active, and prosperous state of the Christian community here, more especially with the commendable efforts they had made, and were still proposing to make, for sustaining the ordinances of religion amongst themselves. These laudable purposes they have since fully carried out, and their highly-esteemed minister is now generously supported by the people amongst whom he labours. Sunday, February the 11th, was ushered

in by a meeting for prayer at sunrise. At the forenoon service many more attended than could gain admission to the chapel; and about two hundred communicants afterwards united in partaking of the Lord's Supper. Their serious and earnest attention during the services of the day afforded me much satisfaction. In the afternoon we proceeded to Dysalsdorp, eighteen miles distant, where a large congregation met for public worship in the evening.

On Monday the 12th, after an important meeting with the people of the place, Mr. Thompson and I took leave of Mr. Anderson and his sister, grateful for the hospitality and kindness we had received. We next directed our course towards the Karroo, or desert, which we had to pass before reaching Graaf-Reinet. In order to relieve our horses as much as possible we sent them on three days' journey, that they might be better prepared for the most difficult part of the route. Following with oxen we reached the place where they had been waiting on Wednesday night, and on Thursday morning, after ascending a sort of defile, called De Beers Port, we entered the Karroo. About noon we came to a pool of muddy water, near a solitary house, where we halted to rest, and to give our horses water; the last we expected to obtain for them until the desert was passed. A Dutch New Testament was received with expressions of thankfulness by the mistress of this solitary dwelling, who refused any payment for the water for our horses, or milk for ourselves. In about an hour we departed, and were now traversing the desert, bordered on the side by which we had entered by low barren hills, but stretching away to the eastward and northward, as far as the eye could reach, in one dreary, treeless waste, with only here and there a very distant hill looming in the horizon.

The soil of this desert is hard-baked reddish earth, level rock, or gritty sand and loose stones. The only vegetation was a sparse prickly sort of stunted bush, seldom a foot high,

with several varieties of euphorbia and mesembryanthemum. We saw a few birds, but all besides was a blank and dreary waste. Ever since leaving the pool of water one of our horses had shown symptoms of disease, and about five o'clock our driver said he did not think it would live, and that if it died we should never get the waggon across the desert with the rest. In this predicament we halted for the night, and perceiving a tent and a couple of waggons at a short distance, belonging to some boers who are in the habit at certain seasons of the year of moving about the borders of the desert with large flocks of sheep, we were truly glad to find, on inquiry, that they had a horse which they were willing to exchange or sell. On this occasion we slept all night in our waggon in the open desert, and having obtained a fresh horse the next morning resumed our journey. In two or three hours, however, two other horses became ill, and as the driver said they could go no further we halted till the cool of the day. We had walked a great part of the distance to relieve our horses, every now and then passing, either on the road or near it, the whitening skeleton of some poor toil-worn beast which had there found its last resting-place. Towards evening we set off again, proceeding at a slow pace until about nine o'clock, when we gave our horses half the provender that remained, but looked in vain for water. At midnight we had thunder and lightning, and rain, but the tilt of our waggon kept us dry. Soon after daybreak we were again moving, and again in the course of a few hours our horses showed signs of fatigue. We therefore walked on a considerable way, and in about an hour and a half reached Braakfontayn, where we found water and provender. The horses, as soon as they were unharnessed, ran to the green grass growing by the side of the fountain, and began to eat most voraciously; they then turned to the water, but drank less than I expected; their next enjoyment was a good roll in the dust. They afterwards

eagerly consumed a number of small sheaves of oats, called oat-hay, which is the usual provender for horses in the colony.

At the same farm-house where we procured the oats we also obtained bread and milk, and excellent grapes, for our own breakfast. I afterwards went to one of the large barns or out-houses near, into which a number of Caffre and Fingoe women were carrying on their heads baskets of grapes; and on entering the place saw, towards one end, a large heap of bunches of fine ripe grapes, which the master informed us were to be used in making brandy. The grapes are first put into large vats or bags, formed by attaching a bullock's hide by its edges and four poles, and leaving it to sink down in the middle. I thought, as I looked at the heap, that such fine, ripe, juicy looking fruit might have been appropriated to a better purpose.

The place where the grapes grew was at some distance, but close to this lone dwelling, on the border of the wide desert, I was delighted to find a little spot inclosed as a flower-garden, in which lilies, gladioluses, balsams, cockscombs, stocks, pinks, passion flowers, very stunted dahlias, and other flowers, as well as culinary herbs, were growing.

The features of the country, in the direction opposite to the desert, were characterised by that vastness, massive solidity, and grandeur which had marked all the most striking portions of African scenery that I had yet seen, and which made the picturesque mountains and valleys of Mauritius appear, in comparison, only like charming little miniature models of nature. The Camdeboo mountains lay a few miles distant in a northerly direction, presenting, at different parts along the range, the perpendicular wall-like summit and long flat top so peculiar to this part of Africa; and beyond these, to the north-east, the loftier range of the Sneuwberg stretched far away in the distant horizon.

Soon after noon we resumed our journey, and often resting

at intervals, twice crossing the Sunday river, and walking a considerable way in the dark, we reached Graaf Reinet at a late hour, having travelled during the day about fifty miles. The missionary at the station kindly welcomed us, and soon provided food for the horses, and refreshment and lodging for ourselves. The rest of the next day, which was the Sabbath, was truly welcome after six days' travelling. The driver reported the horses well, but very hungry, so we hoped they would hold out, as we had no more deserts to cross.

In the forenoon I attended public worship, where about five hundred coloured people assembled in their neat and spacious stone chapel, which had been recently enlarged. It was the day on which the claims of those who were fighting the battles of England in the Crimea, were, according to previous announcement, presented by the missionary to the notice of the people, and their collection towards the Patriotic Fund in England amounted to more than ten pounds. Collections of a similar kind were about this time made in most of the missionary congregations of people of colour, and this was about the sum which several of them contributed, a sum not indeed large in itself, but as an expression of sympathy and good feeling highly commendable.

The following day we spent in visiting the school, and deliberating with the minister and the people on the affairs of the station, and the more immediate objects of my visit. On the morning of the 21st of February we took our departure, the good people furnishing us with a team of eight strong oxen to drag our waggon to the top of the Sneuwberg, an ascent of eight miles, and afterwards to help us on a day's journey beyond. On our way out of the town we called on one of the people, formerly a slave, but now living in a very respectable house, and the proprietor of an excellent vineyard, orchard, and other property. When taking leave he called

me aside, and quietly gave me a handsome silver snuff-box, lined with gold, and with his name engraved on the lid, which he said he wished me to present to the London Missionary Society, as an expression of his grateful feelings towards that institution. His wife, who was also formerly a slave, in the mean time brought out a basket of fine ripe apples and apricots, for our use on the journey.

Graaf Reinet, which we had now left, is an interesting place, admirably situated in a sort of basin formed by mountains of varied height and form, and watered by the Sunday river, by whose winding course it is nearly surrounded. Numbers of magnificent oleanders, *Nerium splendens*, twelve or fourteen feet high, were in full flower, the blossoms much darker coloured than they are ever seen in England. Large weeping willows were growing luxuriantly around the fountain in the centre of the town, near which the compact and substantial mission buildings were situated. The Dutch Reformed Church here is a fine building, with steeple and spire, and stands, I presume, on the site of one in which, half a century ago, the insurgent boers of that day, then in arms against the government, insisted, as one of the conditions of peace, upon having the pulpit washed, because in it Dr. Vanderkemp had, with the sanction of the commissioner, preached to the people of colour resorting to the place. How great the change produced by fifty years! for now some of the people of colour possess considerable landed property in the same place, live in a style of respectability and comfort, and occupy important positions, while enjoying the respect of society. One of them, a smith, has a number of apprentices or journeymen always employed, amongst whom I heard there was both a Dutchman and an Englishman, as well as native Africans.

Besides the friends more immediately connected with the missions, I had the pleasure, during my short stay, of making

the acquaintance of the esteemed clergyman of the Dutch Reformed Church, Mr. Murray, and his excellent family.

During the remainder of the week we travelled through the rocky passes of the Sneuwberg mountains, and over a succession of plains descending towards the boundary of the colony. The roads during the first part of the journey were unusually bad, lying along mountain gorges, and loose, broken, rocky ground, often intersected by deep gullies or water-courses, in one of which we passed a loaded waggon set fast and broken. The weather was also exceedingly cold, with occasional storms of thunder, lightning, and rain amongst the mountains, which, though they appeared to us of considerable size and height, were only the peaks and summits of the Sneuwberg as seen from the plains below. On the second day we passed through a flight of locusts of considerable extent, and so numerous, that, except in colour, they resembled a thickly falling snow-storm. At first our horses were much excited, and disposed to wheel about, but afterwards, though uneasy, they were kept on their way. We succeeded in obtaining provender at the few farm-houses which we passed, and generally halted for the night where water was to be obtained, cooking our evening meal by starlight on the roadside, and sleeping in the waggon. Our plan was to start by daylight, to halt during the heat of the day, and to journey late in the evening.

On the morning of the third day, having descended from the mountain heights, we saw, as the morning mist cleared away, vast herds of spring-boks, *Antilope euchore*, a species of antelope, beautifully formed, and graceful in all its movements. Besides these, there were herds of gnus, *Antilope gnu*, feeding in the plains on either side of us; with numbers of tall birds, the *Anthropoides Stanleyanus*, or Caffre crane. The gnus were not a quarter of a mile before us, and continued quietly grazing until we were within two or three hun-

dred yards of them, when they cocked up their tails and cantered away. They were all of a tawny brown colour, with the ends of their tails white. In their size and their paces they looked more like ponies with excessive hog manes, than animals of the ox species. During the day we passed herd after herd, varying in number from five to twenty in each, including the young ones. The spring-boks frequently crossed the road only a short distance before us, passing along by a succession of bounds, or vaulting leaps, with remarkable rapidity and gracefulness. Mile after mile these beautiful animals appeared in varied numbers, scattered over the plains on either side. On our way we passed the waggon of a travelling boer, and purchased of him half a sheep and some flesh of the gnu for our men.

About eleven o'clock, on the same morning, we crossed a rushy, muddy, but rather deep stream, called Seacow's River, and soon afterwards, reaching a farm-house, we sent a man to ask if we could procure forage for our cattle, and a little bread for ourselves. The man returned to say that our wants could be supplied, and we were invited to alight. On reaching the house, a scene of refinement and taste, for which we had not been prepared, burst upon our view. We were ushered into a nice, elegantly-furnished room, on the walls of which hung some good pictures. A number of elegantly-bound volumes lay on the table, where also there was a shallow dish filled with fresh and fragrant flowers. Two young ladies welcomed us, and in a minute or two a tall, gentlemanly man entered, who bade us welcome in fine English, and pressed us to take breakfast, which was soon dispensed with true English hospitality and kindness by his daughter, while we conversed with our host. Alluding to the animals we had seen, he said that at certain seasons when drought prevailed in other parts, the spring-boks came down to this neighbourhood in thousands; that he had sometimes shot

forty in one day. He said they were very destructive, and that, though by strict watching they might be kept from the crops during the day, they could not be kept off by night, and sometimes devoured the whole of the grain, and every other green thing.

Our conversation then turned upon colonial affairs, and afterwards on the war in Europe, the alliance between England and France, with the politics and literature of England. Our host told us his name was Gilfillan, and asked if I knew whether the author of the "Bards of the Bible" was from Selkirk. On learning that I expected soon to return to England, he said he should like to visit the old country again, but supposed he never should. I wanted to look over his garden, but the time had passed so rapidly in this unlooked-for oasis, that we felt obliged to bid our friends a hasty farewell and depart. The place is called Wonder Hill, from a singular conical mountain rising near the house.

Passing along, after our departure, over the same treeless region we reached, in the afternoon of the 24th of February, the frontier village of Colesberg. There we spent a pleasant Sabbath with M. De Kok, and on Monday afternoon pursued our way towards the Orange River, twenty miles distant, where we arrived the same evening.

On approaching the river, we found it impassable. A number of families, with their waggons, were waiting on both sides for the subsiding of the swollen waters. The man in charge of the ferry told us it had not been passed since Saturday, and that it was uncertain when the flood would subside. We walked to the side of the stream, but the violence and noise with which the turbid waters rolled along afforded little hope of a speedy passage to the opposite shore. The scene along the banks presented a curious spectacle. We seemed to be in the midst of a wide encampment. Gipsy fires gleamed in every direction along the borders of the

stream, throwing their strong but flickering light upon the groups of swarthy figures employed in cooking the evening meal, strongly contrasting with the white tents or canvas coverings of the different vehicles. Cattle in abundance lay chewing the cud, or sleeping around the waggons of their owners, and a number of children were playing on the broad sands between these and the edge of the water, mingling their shouts and laughter with the occasional barking of the dogs and the voices of the men. We added our fire to the number already burning; and, after drinking tea by moonlight, spread our beds in the waggon and lay down to rest.

The next morning disclosed little if any diminution of the stream, which appeared to be about three hundred yards wide, though on our side it had subsided more than fifty yards from the line which at one time it had reached. Some of the mimosa trees, which generally grow ten or twelve feet high, were more than half covered; and trees of *Salix Gariepiana*, the weeping willow peculiar to the banks of the Gariep or Orange River, growing several yards nearer the centre of the stream, exhibited only their tops, their trunks and lower branches being still under water. Piles of drift-wood on the opposite side, as well as marks on the rocky banks to the eastward, showed that the water had recently been many feet higher than at present. One of the boers informed us that the flood had washed down two men, one of them a Caffre, with eight horses, two cows, and a gnu, all dead. We afterwards saw a dead spring-bok floating down the middle of the stream.

Turning from the river, a new and singular scene presented itself. A level space, thinly overspread with mimosa bushes, extended about one hundred yards towards high, steep, and sometimes overhanging basaltic rocks. On the left, two caverns, the entrances of which were screened by a mat, or piece of cloth hung across a stick, constituted the dwelling-

place of some Hottentot families. The men belonging to them were employed about the ferry; and a small space, inclosed with a wall of loose stones, formed their pen or fold, into which a few goats were driven at night. Nearer the water were one or two huts belonging to the man in charge of the ferry; and, still further to the right, the waggons or tents of the boers, with a number of more fragile sleeping-places for the coloured people attending them. There were on our side of the river eleven waggons, and a couple of carts, forming quite a village. As I passed along, I noticed recently-killed sheep, or parts of carcases, and long strips of flesh hanging from the branches of the mimosa bushes around the waggons which constituted the moveable houses of their owners. The horses, oxen, and sheep, had gone forth to graze; but the kids skipped about amongst the rocks, and the hens and chickens were busily occupied under the waggons. A number of men were engaged in shaping the trunk of a tree into a windlass for the large ferry-boat; and some good, matronly-looking women were at their needle-work under a spreading mimosa, having a polished rose-wood work-box open on the sand before them. Not far off a stout young farmer was nursing a baby in a long white frock; and, in the rear, Hottentot mothers were attending to their infants; while the larger children were rolling about on the sand. Near most of the waggons was a fireplace, generally composed of three stones fixed in the sand, and around these fireplaces the Hottentot servants were preparing the morning meal. Most of the parties had tea-kettles, and tea or coffee seemed to be in general use. When the food was prepared, it was carried to the shady side of an adjacent bush, where the family gathered around it. In the afternoon the men brought in bundles of fire-wood, and the women fetched water from the river, carrying tall jars, or other vessels, full of water, upon their heads, without any

support from their hands. I was often struck during this journey by the perfect ease with which a Hottentot woman walked along with one hand resting on her hip, and the other hanging by her side, and with a tall jar of water, full to the brim, upon her head.

Towards evening the cattle, horses, sheep, and goats were driven home, generally lying for the night around the waggons. When the herds were brought home, the fires were kindled, and the evening meal prepared. After supper the young people, white and coloured, amused themselves together in some noisy boisterous game, frequently representing the exploits of hunting; and by nine o'clock all retired to rest.

My companion and I conformed to the customs of our neighbours, so far as to take our meals in the same manner and about the same time. The weather was fine, the evenings pleasant, and, during the few days that we remained here, I became quite reconciled to this out-of-doors life. In my wanderings during the day I found, under the shelter of the rocks in the neighbourhood, some beautiful ferns, among them a new variety of *Gleichenia* and *Platyloma calomelanos*, seed fructified fronds of which I was so fortunate as to secure for the purpose of taking home.

Having waited from Monday until Thursday, the 1st of March, and seeing no immediate prospect of getting our waggon over the river, we left it and crossed in a small boat to the opposite side. Here we found a number of persons detained, and among them a young bridegroom elect on his way to be married. Soon after noon Mr. Solomon, the missionary from Philippolis, arrived, and in the evening we accompanied him on horseback to his station. The four following days we passed at Philippolis, where we were much gratified with the spirit and the general feeling manifested by the people; while, on our part, every endeavour was made to

encourage them with regard to the future. Their country is fertile, their grazing-ground good, and it is said that they possess eight or ten thousand horses, besides other stock. They bid fair to be a prosperous people, could they but feel security, and it is to be hoped that the recent proceedings in connection with the Orange River territory, of which they so loudly complain, will be reviewed, and thus the evils they so justly fear be averted, and the wrong they have suffered be redressed. Owing to the discouragement so naturally felt, their settlement was not in such good order as it might otherwise have been; but several persons were building good houses, and they seemed very much in earnest in their endeavours to secure the best possible means of future improvement and safety. One of these measures was the thorough education of their children; and, in order to effect this, they sent a waggon and two team, or twenty-four oxen, to Cape Town, to bring down a well-qualified schoolmaster and his family to reside amongst them, guaranteeing him the means of comfortable support.

The public religious services on the Sabbath day were well attended here. Upwards of a hundred waggons, bringing families from a distance of five, ten, or even twenty miles, arrived on the Saturday evening, and on the following morning the church, capable of holding about 700 persons, was filled, while many remained outside. The ordinance of the Lord's Supper was afterwards administered, and in the afternoon Mr. Edwards, who had arrived on the previous evening from an adjacent station, preached to a considerable number of Betchuanas in their own language. The religious proceedings of the day included the baptism of two Griquas, and, on the following morning, a young couple were publicly married, receiving, as they retired, the congratulations of a number of their friends, including some of the chief people of the place. We closed the religious en-

gagements of the day by a devotional meeting at the missionary's house, where we were joined by two or three English friends from the neighbourhood. The last day was spent in public deliberations with the people, who expressed themselves deeply sensible of their obligations to the Christians in England for the religious instruction they had long been receiving, and they engaged for the future to provide these advantages for themselves. They also expressed their hopes of being able, at no distant period, to assist the society in its widely-extended operations. We had hoped to have extended our journey to Griqua town, and I had previously written to Mr. Moffat, and other missionaries, to meet us there; but the difficulty of obtaining horses, on account of the sickness and the state of the Vaal river beyond Philippolis, which had not been passable for some time, deprived us of the pleasure of meeting these friends, and obliged us to turn our steps back towards the colony.

Late in the evening we took leave of the hospitable missionary and his family, and, after receiving many expressions of good-will from the people of the place, proceeded in a waggon drawn by six horses, which they kindly lent us, towards the Orange River, where we arrived soon after midnight.

Early the next morning we recrossed the river without difficulty, and found the encampment we had left five days before, broken up and dispersed. As soon as our horses were harnessed we commenced our journey southward; but, although we stopped at two houses on the road, we obtained no forage until near sunset, when we reached a place called Driefontayn. Here, our cattle were not only well cared for, but, by the hospitality of the good people, we ourselves were provided with a good supper and comfortable bed. In the room in which we sat I noticed a Dutch translation of one of our most useful little books, "The Sinner's Friend," lying on the table

with the Bible, and there was something very pleasing in the simple, unobtrusive piety of the family. After we had retired to rest I heard one of the young people reading the Bible, and all afterwards uniting in their evening hymn; and again the next morning, before it was fully light, the sound of their morning hymn and Scripture reading was heard. A cup of coffee was soon afterwards provided for us, and our host, who, we had learned, was a descendant of the French refugees, having understood that we were travelling on a religious errand, refused any recompense for the accommodation he had so cheerfully furnished both for us and our horses.

At a farm-house, where we stopped during the forenoon to procure food for our horses, we were again refreshed with coffee, which seemed to be always ready, standing in a brass or copper kettle over a dish of burning charcoal. The good Dutch farmer here made a number of inquiries, which we were unable to satisfy, respecting the price of wool at Port Elizabeth. He told us he possessed 8000 fine-woolled sheep, and that his people were shearing in a sort of barn opposite, on entering which we saw three white men, and as many natives, busily at work. The legs of the animals were tied, and the sheep, whose wool the white men were removing, were laid on a bench, so that the shearers stood upright. The natives had their sheep laid on the floor. The farmer told us a good workman would shear thirty or forty sheep in a day, and that each fleece contained about three pounds of wool. The sheep were unwashed. The master said that at Colsberg he obtained sixpence per pound for unwashed wool, and for that which was clean a shilling; but observed that he had too many sheep to be able to wash them.

The weather was rainy and cold during this part of our journey, and provender scarce. On Friday we stopped for the night at the house of an hospitable English family of the name of Trollope, residing at a place called Saltpansdrift.

Here an unexpected flash of home-feeling came over me, when, looking over a neat well-filled bookcase in the room, I saw, amongst other well-bound books, "The Women of England," and a number of other equally familiar volumes by the same writer, which I had little expected to meet with in this remote part of Africa.

In the afternoon of the 9th of March we reached Cradock, the chief place of the district of the same name, and pleasantly situated on the banks of the Great Fish river. The scenery, as we approached the village, was unusually attractive. Two lofty table-shaped mountains called the Speckboom mountains rose on the right. On the left, appeared a picturesque range called the Eland mountains; and to the north and east the Screw mountains, so called from the tortuous road leading through them; and the Morai mountains. Some of these presented outlines of unusual beauty, exhibiting perpendicularly-formed sides, with verdant and slightly flattened summits. Trees, and vineyards now loaded with ripe grapes, were numerous in the town; the houses were not large but respectable; the population is said to be about 1500, of whom nearly two-thirds were persons of colour.

We took up our abode with Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, whom I had previously known; and were glad of a short season of rest after our fatiguing journey. I found my good friend, amongst many discouragements, still cheered by instances of success in his missionary work. After spending Sunday very pleasantly at the station, and endeavouring to encourage the missionary and people, we continued our journey. Mrs. Munro, the widow of an excellent missionary, kindly furnished us with a basket of grapes; and Mr. Taylor accompanied us for some distance to prevent our mistaking the road. We then travelled through a pleasant and partially wooded country, but over a rough stony road; and passing the Great Fish and the Tarka rivers, between five and six o'clock,

reached, near Daggerboers hoek, a neat-looking stone house, with *Hotel* written over the door.

The house was kept by Mr. Maskell, an Englishman who had formerly resided as a trader at one of the missionary stations. He received us courteously, and expressed surprise that we had kept the same horses all the way from Cape Town. We found that a kind of epidemic had been raging amongst the horses in the districts through which we had passed, and had caused such destruction that travelling was exceedingly difficult. Most of the public conveyances had been discontinued, and many farms were almost entirely destitute of horses. This disease had been very severe in many parts of the colony, especially along the road which we had travelled in this day, where a dead horse or a dead ox was frequently to be seen. One day, in particular, we passed many; and observed several places in the bush where nothing but the bones were left, the bodies having been burned to prevent contagion. On the farm adjoining Mr. Maskell's, only thirteen horses remained out of fifty. Another farmer near had lost all. Mr. Maskell had only one left. So far ours had escaped; but we became every day more apprehensive of losing them. Mr. Maskell led us into a nice clean parlour, well furnished with bookcases; and amongst the pictures on the walls I noticed a good portrait of the late Mr. Wilberforce, and another of the venerable Rowland Hill.

In our journey the next day, which lay for the most part over an exceedingly bad road covered almost continually with loose stones, we halted near a bend in the Fish river, when a number of Fingoes came to our waggon, bringing for sale honey and some milk, which we readily purchased, and found very good tasted. I had frequently observed the curious resorts of the bees, and had more than once been attracted towards them by the call of the honey-bird, which Pringle has so graphically and amusingly described in a note to one

of his African poems; but this was the first time I had obtained any honey during my journey. The natives sometimes manifest great shrewdness in discovering the haunts of the bees. One of them, going to a fountain, saw some grains of pollen on the grass, and said, "A bee has been here to drink, and there must be honey in the neighbourhood:" this he ultimately discovered to be the case. Towards evening, we passed Rodewall, where Pringle and his party were so hospitably entertained on the way to their location, and soon after reached Orange Grove, the residence of Mr. James Hart, where we halted for the night.

His dwelling lies in a sort of wooded hollow at the base of the Bosch mountains, a neighbourhood said to be much infested with reptiles and ferocious animals, and on my return rather late from a botanising excursion in a lonely dell, we heard many accounts of the injuries they had inflicted. The day before our arrival, a Cobra de capella had sprung at a man who was cutting poles in a glen not far from the house, and a short time before two Caffre children were sitting on the ground outside their hut, when a snake came out of a hole and bit one of them, who died in less than three hours. When bitten by a venomous snake, the natives seek a person called a poison-sucker, generally a bushman, as these people suck the wound with impunity. If no poison-sucker is at hand, they cut open a live fowl at the breast, and press the cut surface against the wounded part, when the fowl soon dies; another is then applied; and the process is thus continued, until no effect is produced on the fowl. This neighbourhood was also the resort of great numbers of jackals and wolves; the latter were very destructive to foals, and had been known to attack a horse. Our host had adopted the plan of ridding himself of these enemies by poison. He told us that about two years before he had got some nux vomica and other poisons, mixed them with tallow, and inclosed small lumps of

this mixture in pieces of the entrails of sheep, which he dragged about his yard in the evening, and then hung upon a bush, afterward dropping pieces containing poison along the track. The first morning after he had done this, fifteen jackals, and a number of wolves, were found dead about the premises. The leopards, which are also called tigers, and which are much more formidable neighbours, would not take the poison. About a year before our visit, a leopard had killed a horse on the adjacent farm. Wild guinea fowls are numerous in this district, and there are numbers of the useful secretary birds, which may sometimes be seen flying along with a snake in their talons.

During the late war this part of the country was for some time in the hands of the Caffres, and the brother of our hostess was killed not a mile from the house. Many frightful tragedies were then enacted, some of the details of which we had repeatedly heard since we had been in the district. I was much affected by the accounts I received of the number of Caffre prisoners who died. Mr. Hart said he visited the place where a great number of them were, and proposed to several mothers to take their children, and feed and care for them, urging them to comply rather than keep them and die; but although thus repeatedly urged, not one would give up her child, but declared they would rather keep them to die, than give them to the white man. He said that many children perished with their mothers from hunger or starvation, self-inflicted. Nothing is so sacred as human life; no law of human nature so strong as that of self-preservation; and there must have been a more than ordinary cause for such a choice. Before the war commenced, all Mr. Hart's servants departed during the night, leaving behind the cows and goats which they had acquired by their servitude. Amongst his servants was a Bushman, his wife, and his aged mother. At the approach of the war, the son took his mother and placed her

in a chasm between two rocks, leaving her there to die; and when his fellow-servants had expostulated with him in vain, they brought the poor woman away, and, at the time of our visit, she was still living with her son and his wife on the farm.

The horse-sickness was at this time so severe in the neighbourhood, that we left our horses at Orange Grove, and proceeded with oxen to Somerset, now a thriving village, but formerly a government farm, for many years under the charge of Mr. Hart, the father of our host at Orange Grove. Here I passed the Sunday with Mr. Gregrowsky, the missionary, and his family; and was pleased with the earnestness of some of the people who applied for additional means for the education of their children. Before leaving, I also visited the beautiful and extensive farm of Glen Avon, about four miles from Somerset, where I was hospitably entertained by Mr. Hart, sen., and his daughter Mrs. Stretch. I felt great pleasure in being under the roof of this venerable patriarch, who had been sixty years in the colony, and whose name I had long held in high esteem on account of the kindness he had shown to two justly valued friends—one of them Mr. Williams, the devoted missionary to the Caffres, whom I had known in England, and whose name, although he has been dead six and thirty years, is still cherished with grateful affection by the people amongst whom he laboured. The widow of this devoted man, suddenly and unexpectedly left alone with two helpless infants, amongst what were then designated a savage and murderous people, had herself to instruct them how to make a rude coffin and to dig a solitary grave for the remains of her departed husband; and it was in this season of loneliness and trial, that she found a prompt and faithful friend in Mr. Hart. Hearing of her calamity, he hastened to the spot at the peril of his own life, endeavouring, with words of kindness, to soothe her anguish, and finally conveying herself and her children, with sympathy and tenderness, from the

dreary scene of her recent bereavement to a place of shelter and comfort. The other valued friend, who had subsequently experienced the kindness of Mr. Hart, was Thomas Pringle, one of the gentlest and kindest of men, to whose pure benevolence and high and noble Christian principle South Africa is greatly indebted for some of her present dearest privileges; to whose memory is due a tribute which has yet to be paid, but which, I feel assured, the growing love of liberty and right in that rapidly rising community will not allow to be either overlooked or forgotten.

Glen Avon is distinguished by fine specimens of European trees and magnificent orchards. I never saw such a collection of noble orange trees, literally loaded with fruit, some of which was just beginning to turn yellow. Mr. Hart told me his son had sold last year 200,000 oranges, which were carried away by waggons-full, and sometimes several waggons-full at a time, to different parts of the colony; and he added that during the coming season he expected to have a still larger crop.

In our walks, we came upon a retired dell in a sort of rocky recess, high above a rippling stream that wound its almost noiseless way amongst the stones of the wood-covered valley below; and while I was looking at the fruit-bearing olive, the only one I had seen growing by the side of the wild olive of the African wood, I noticed a neat stone-facing of rock-work round a massive door. This, I learned, was the last resting-place of the owner's family—a tomb within whose precincts the remains of his wife were already laid. An unusually solemn feeling came over me while standing talking with one who, in the course of nature, would so soon be resting in peaceful silence there. It was a spot apparently formed by nature for such a purpose,—a quiet sheltered nook, such as one would choose for the last long resting-place in death. I more than once had occasion to notice this novel feature of a

South African house, as when I visited the tomb of Mr. Anderson's family at Pecaltsdorp, and that of Dr. Philip's family at Hankey, as well as that of Mr. Hart's family here.

Leaving the missionary and the valued friends we had met with at Somerset, we returned to Orange Grove. Although some horses had died at Somerset since our arrival, our own were still safe; but as we were now proceeding towards the eastern frontier and Caffreland, and our driver expressed his doubts of two of them, as to whether they would be able to travel much farther, we disposed of them to Mr. Hart, and received from him, as exchange in part, ten good strong oxen with which to pursue our journey.

## CHAP. IX.

Journey to Blinkwater. — Beacon Hill. — Intercourse with Mr. Van Royer and the People. — Arrival at Philipton. — Venomous Serpents. — Instances of their Power over their Prey. — Intercourse with the People of the Settlement. — Gratifying Effects of the Visit from the Governor of the Colony. — Sunday at the Kat River. — Farewell View of the Settlement. — Knapp's Hope in Caffreland. — Site of Dr. Vanderkemp's earliest Labours among the Caffres. — King William's Town. — Agreeable Intercourse with Mr. Brownlee and Jan Tzatzoe. — Visit to Peelton. — Effects of the Labours and Influence of Mr. Birt. — Journey to Graham's Town. — State of the People. — Port Elizabeth. — Visits to Uitenhage and Bethelsdorp. — Hospitality of the People at Hankey. — Their Recollections of the Past. — Return to Cape Town. — Review of the Events and Objects of our Journey. —Reflections on the State and Prospects of the Coloured Population of the Colony. — Return to England.

On the 20th of March we left Orange Grove, crossed the Great Fish River, ascended a long and rather difficult hill, and then entered a vast plain dotted over with large conical-shaped anthills, and here and there a few mimosas. Caffre and Fingoe herdsmen were tending the flocks which grazed upon the plain. Travelling over a slightly undulated tract of country, often park-like in the singular clustering trees and rich tall grass that covered its surface, and bordered by ranges or groups of wooded mountains, we passed within a short distance of the Water Kloof, the scene of one of the most sanguinary conflicts which took place betwixt the British troops and the natives during the late war. On the morning of the 22nd we reached the military post at Blinkwater, and were welcomed by Mr. Van Royer, the missionary who resides in that part of the place called Tidmanton.

The chapel in this place had been used by the military as a commissariat store; but a temporary building, for the

purpose of public religious worship and instruction, had been erected by the people, who were again gathering to the settlement after the dispersion and devastation of the war. The people were living in temporary huts. Several of them had hung their crops of maize on the branches of trees, or on frames of wood, adjacent to their dwellings. We walked through their grounds, crossed the Kat river, and proceeded some distance, through enclosures of maize and Caffre corn, up to a high mountain in the neighbourhood called Beacon Hill. The day was clear, and, on reaching the summit, we enjoyed an extensive view of the country around, comprising mountain, wood, valley, plain, and winding stream, altogether a beautiful and fertile country. This was formerly the residence of Gaika, more recently of Macomo his son. A portion of it was occupied by a number of Fingoes; but, still more recently, a great part of it has been given away in farms of 1500 acres or more to colonial farmers.

I found, during the walk, many new bulbs; and saw, on the banks of the Kat river, some gigantic euphorbias, so numerous as to constitute the chief objects along the steep and woody borders of the stream. Some of them were thirty or forty feet high, and two feet thick at the base. Near a place called Gaika's Kraal, I could not refrain from remaining behind to sketch one or two of these singular trees, as well as to dig up bulbs, and gather seeds of a beautiful passion-flower and species of creeper bearing a bright orange-flower, apparently *Cephalandra quinqueloba*. In several places the bright scarlet flowers of the *Tecoma capensis* added greatly to the richness of the woody scenery of the neighbourhood.

As a drawback to the pleasure derived from these beautiful objects, we passed on the same route the body of a large dead puff-adder, a venomous snake very numerous here. Mr. Van Royer requested us to keep on the windward side of it, as it was supposed that the effluvium from it was injurious. He

also told us that, a day or two before, he ordered three snakes of the same kind, that had been killed, to be buried lest the children should tread on their bones, adding that the wounds thus caused were difficult to heal.

In the evening we attended a meeting of the people in their chapel, which was well filled. George Pit, an English soldier, interpreted what was said into Dutch, and William Kaye, an intelligent Caffre, gave the substance of the address in his native tongue. The former, with whom we had a good deal of conversation, had identified himself with the people, and appeared to be a religious man. He had suffered the loss of one of his limbs in the late war. This was the first time I had heard the Caffre language spoken by a native, and, though some of the sounds were novel and not pleasing, the language, as spoken, was certainly soft and euphonious in an unusual degree.

We had much conversation with the people afterwards regarding their temporal circumstances, and could only recommend them to seek from the proper source the redress of the grievances of which they complained. They had suffered greatly from the war and from other causes, especially from locusts, and from the fatal disease amongst their horses and cattle, so that they had not a single horse left, and only nine head of cattle, including cows. Under such circumstances some of the families found it difficult to get bread.

Early the next morning we again met the people in the chapel, and endeavoured to address to them some words of encouragement. After taking breakfast with Mr. and Mrs. Van Royer, who are both people of colour and highly esteemed by the authorities, as well as others, we commenced our journey. After we had left the village we observed a number of women standing in front of a cluster of acacia bushes by the road-side, and, as we drew near, they began to sing one

of their hymns with their peculiarly soft melodious voices. The sound at a short distance produced an exceedingly pleasing effect, and by the time we reached the place where they were standing they had commenced singing in our language the English hymn of which the concluding stanza is—

"There we shall meet to part no more.
O, that will be joyful," &c.

When they ceased we alighted, shook hands with them, and parted, not without emotion, which some were unable to conceal. They silently returned to the village, and we pursued our way through the same beautiful and fertile country.

The low hills and hollows were here covered with wood. The grass by the sides of the road was in some parts two feet high, the soil rich loam, occasionally many feet deep. On our route we passed the Mancazana mountain and stream, Fort Armstrong taken by the Caffres, the lofty Chumie mountains, and the still more lofty "Luheri high," or Gaika's hill, used as a beacon for Caffreland during the late war. Some parts of the road were difficult, and just as we had passed the Buxton river, the sides of which were steep, I got out to walk, and, when a few yards in advance of our oxen, saw a large snake in the middle of the road, which our men soon killed. It was a puff adder, thick, and about two feet long, and said to be very venomous.

About dusk we reached Philipton, where we were gladly welcomed by the daughters of the late Mr. Read, for whom the people had erected a small and comfortable dwelling, every building in the place having been destroyed during the war. While at tea the conversation turned upon snakes, and our friends told us they were very numerous; that recently the wife of one of the people, awaking in the night, felt something on her arm, which she took hold of, thinking

it was the infant who slept in the same bed, but found it was a large snake which had crept between her and the child. It bit her thumb, but the bite did not prove poisonous. They also confirmed the opinion that the bones of certain snakes are poisonous, stating that, during the late war, a Fingoe when on patrole trod on the bones of a serpent, and was pierced in the foot. His foot swelled, then his leg, and afterwards his whole body, and he died in two months. In this case the wound might have been inflicted by a living snake, but the general opinion is as above stated.

In a country abounding, as Africa does, with serpents, I expected to hear many anecdotes respecting them; and conversing on one occasion with Mr. Pullen, a farmer who has lived many years in the country, and seemed to have paid rather more than usual attention to this species of reptile, he said he once saw a mouse running in a field, and that, coming in sight of a snake, though at a considerable distance, it instantly stopped. The snake fixed its eye on the mouse, which then crept slowly towards the snake, and, as it approached nearer, trembled and shrieked most piteously, but still kept approaching until quite close, when it seemed to become prostrate, and the snake then devoured it. On another occasion he had watched a snake capture a mouse in the same manner; but, as it was retreating, he followed, and struck it on the back with a stick, when it opened its mouth, and the mouse escaping ran for some distance, then fell down, but after a minute recovered and ran away. Another time he said he watched a snake in the water which had fixed its eye upon a frog sitting amongst the grass on the bank. The frog, though greatly alarmed, seemed unable to stir, until Mr. Pullen gradually pushed a rush growing near so that it intervened between the eye of the snake and its intended victim, when the frog, as if suddenly liberated, darted away. Mr. Pullen's ideas were in accordance with

the popular notion that the snake has the power of exercising some mesmeric or other influence through the steady fixing of its eye, and that whatever intercepts this gaze breaks as it were the charm, and sets the prisoner free.

Numbers of the people from the adjacent posts came to see us during the forenoon of the next day. Amongst them, and accompanied by a female attendant, came Botha's wife, a quiet, respectable, grief-stricken woman, apparently about forty years of age. After sitting in silence some time, she said she came to ask if we could give her any tidings of Botha. He had been implicated in the war, and was at that time suffering his sentence in the colony. She said she had written several times by post, but had received no reply. She was told it was believed he was well, and conducting himself with propriety, but that probably he had not the means of writing to her. She has a son and two daughters, but no means of support, all Botha's land being declared forfeited. We were informed that she is highly respected by the people, who sympathise with her and allow her to cultivate portions of their land for subsistence.

Amongst others who came was the schoolmistress of Buxton, an intelligent and respectable woman, who deplored the dispersion of her school, and expressed her hopes that the land on which the school stood, and which had been seized, would be restored, the building repaired, and the children again collected for instruction. The seizure has since been declared unlawful, and it is hoped the school will be reopened. A few weeks before our arrival the governor had been at the settlement: he visited the church and school, and called upon the daughters of the late missionary; he has encouraged them to persevere with the school, and expressed himself to Mr. Green, one of the officers of the church, as pleased with what he saw of the efforts of the people to repair the devastations of the war. Sir George Grey also, during his

visit, listened with interest and kind feeling to the complaints which some of the people respectfully preferred, promising that inquiry should be made and wrongs redressed. His visit seems to have left favourable impressions on the missionaries and people at every place, soothing many an anxious spirit, and inspiring hopes of consideration and justice as honourable to himself as it has proved reassuring and cheering to the people.

Mr. James Read, the missionary, was absent, being then at the Paarl; but we spent the day with Mr. Green and the chief men of the place, conversing on the circumstances of the people and the prospects of the mission, and in the evening attended a religious service in the church.

Next morning by daybreak I was awakened by the singing of the people, who at this early hour commenced their Sabbath services. In the forenoon about five hundred persons assembled in the church, all decently clothed in European attire, which was the more striking when considered in connection with the recent calamities of the war and their present deep poverty. A small congregation of Fingoes met for worship in the old schoolroom in the afternoon, and there was a second large assembly in the church in the evening. On these occasions, however imperfect the knowledge of the people might be, and however uncertain the source of their emotions as compared with those of the members of more refined and educated communities, it was not easy to witness scenes such as we then contemplated without being convinced that to these earnest people religion was something more than a form; that the simple truths of the New Testament, as they had been taught to understand them, supplied a want which they deeply felt, smoothed the ruggedness of their path in the present life, and inspired the hope of a happier future.

On the following morning we bade adieu to the children in

the school, upwards of eighty in number, and encouraged their indefatigable teacher to persevere, in the hope of peace and of better days to come. We also took leave of the people, many of whom were assembled in the church. The whole company walked with us through the settlement. When we reached the brow of a hill by the high-road, the women and girls who were standing on both sides of the road began to sing one of their hymns referring to a future meeting in another world. Before they had finished many an eye was suffused with tears, and it may well be supposed that I was not unaffected by the scene.

From the rising ground on which I stood I looked over the fertile and undulated valley, guarded on two sides by the lofty summits of the Winterberg and the Katberg, at the base of which the Kat river, bordered with flowers, rippled and dashed along, falling over rocks and winding with several bends through the settlement, watering in its course the fields and gardens of the people, now either brown with the stalks of the gathered grain or covered with corn nearly ripe. Here and there two or three goats browsed among the bushes, or stood perched upon the crumbling rocks, while the few cattle which war and disease had left grazed among the thick, tall grass in the unenclosed parts of the settlement, tended by a Hottentot or Caffre boy and his dog. In the centre of this scene stood the bare walls of the large old church, with a smaller and more recent erection by its side, and a little farther off the roofless houses of the missionaries. A large black bird like a raven was perched on the gable end of one of the bare walls; weeds and flowers were growing within the vacant rooms; the blackened trunks of trees left standing, and the vigorous shoots springing from the stumps of those which had been felled, revealed the devastation that had been made in the orchards and gardens around. Besides these the ruins of former habitations of the people appeared

on every hand, and near them the low, beehive-shaped huts which formed their present shelter and their homes. Around us, in the midst of this diversified scene, were gathered the greater part of the people, their hearts overflowing with gladness on finding that, after all they had suffered, there were yet those who could sympathise in their sorrows, and feel and speak kindly to them. Again and again, after the general leave-taking, one and another came to say how grateful to them our visit had been, inspiring hope for the future, and bringing back to their recollections the pleasures of bygone days, when friendly visits were frequent; and when I looked around and turned from the landscape to the people, and saw their deep emotion, and listened to their parting words, I felt that I could not envy the feelings of any one who could have gazed unmoved on such a scene.

Soon after we had left the good people at Philipton rain began to fall, and continued during the day; but though the road was slippery and travelling difficult, we arrived soon after dark at the ford of the Chumie river, the banks of which were so steep and slippery that our driver wished to halt until daybreak; but by means of ropes we managed to keep our waggon upright, and soon after crossing reached Macfarlane, where we were welcomed by Mr. M'Dermid of the Scotch mission, and felt grateful for the shelter of his friendly roof during the storm and the rain of the night.

The next day our driver, who had been engaged with the colonial forces, and had been wounded in the late war, pointed out many scenes of carnage lying in our route.

Continuing our way over this lately disputed ground, and having Alice or Fort Hare on our right, and Fort Cox at the foot of the Amatola mountains on our left, we reached Knapp's Hope, which is pleasantly situated on a grassy slope, running down to the Keiskamma river. Here we remained with Mr. Kayser and his family until the following day, much

gratified with the encouraging circumstances under which, assisted efficiently by his son Frederick, he had resumed his labours among the Caffres. A considerable number had gathered around him, and the circular huts clustered together on the upper side of the slope formed quite a Caffre village. About two hundred acres of land were irrigated and under culture, and from some parts of this maize and Caffre corn had already been gathered, while in others the crops were still standing. Another portion of land of equal extent admitted of culture so soon as the people should be able to lead out the water of the river. We held in the evening a deeply interesting meeting with the chiefs and principal men of two Fingoe villages, one of them twenty miles distant, who had come to ask for a missionary.

Early the next morning we attended a religious service of the people, and after breakfast visited the school, in which, out of eighty-two scholars on the books, seventy-two were present. The first class read, with considerable ease, a chapter from the English Testament. They also recited portions of the Scriptures, and answered questions in arithmetic in English with readiness and accuracy. We then spent some time in conversation with the Fingoe chiefs and people, and in the afternoon resumed our journey. Our kind friends furnished us with a team of oxen to relieve our own, and to expedite our way to the next station; but soon after we had passed Fort White the night became so dark that our guide declared he could not see his way, and the road was so bad in consequence of the number of deep circular holes that we were obliged to halt until daybreak in the midst of a damp, boggy flat, tying our oxen to the wheels of our waggon to prevent their being lost.

Starting at daybreak we reached, in two or three hours, Pirie, a Scottish missionary station; but as Mr. Ross, the missionary, had gone from home that morning, we continued

our journey, though not without regarding with peculiar interest, amongst many surrounding objects, the garden and the trees, one of which was planted by Vanderkemp. Our driver pointed out to us the spot where the son of Mr. Brownlee, the missionary of King William's Town, was killed by the Caffres in the commencement of the late war, and he added that he was himself one of the soldiers who carried his body home. Much of the space over which we travelled this day is to missionaries a sort of classic ground. Before reaching Pirie we passed over the spot where Dr. Vanderkemp, half a century ago, built his grass-roofed missionary hut, kneeling down when he had cut the first bundle of grass to thank God for a home in the wilderness. A little farther along the Debe we crossed a couple of streams, at a spot where the same pioneer of missionaries to Caffreland had dwelt for some time.

The same afternoon we reached King William's Town, a place of some importance, and the chief military post on the frontier, pleasantly situated on the banks of the Buffalo river. Most of the houses appeared to be recent erections: a few in the military quarter were shaded by trees and surrounded by gardens, the spots formerly cultivated by Mr. Brownlee and Jan Tzatzoe. On reaching the house of the former, which is situated near the Caffre village, in the outskirts of the town, we were cordially welcomed by Mr. Brownlee, a "tall, plain, Scottish man," as Pringle calls him, venerable from years, virtues, and wrongs. He led us into his neat, comfortable house, and introduced us to his family. After traversing the desert it was quite refreshing to see on the table of the room in which we sat a vase of newly gathered flowers, comprising roses, balsams, petunias, and verbenas, with others of native growth.

In the evening I walked with Mr. Brownlee through his garden, where I was agreeably surprised to find, besides

peaches, figs, apricots, and grapes, a number of our choicest sorts of plums, pears, and apples. The former do not thrive well; but, amongst the latter, New Town Pippin, Ribstone Pippin, Lemon Pippin, and others were doing well. Along his verandah was trained a large fragrant white ipomæa from Natal. Leaving the garden, we walked over the adjacent country along the course by which he had brought water from a distance of two miles to the town. Mr. Brownlee is quite a botanist, and it was a great treat to walk with him amongst the varied vegetation of Caffreland. The most beautiful plant we saw was a dwarf species of erythrina, crowded with rich scarlet blossoms. Besides this there were some splendid specimens of leonotis, with scarlet-tinted orange flowers.

The next day we were joined by Mr. Birt from Peelton, and met the people to deliberate upon the state of the mission. Jan Tzatzo, whom I had known in England, was present, and dined with us afterwards. The next morning I accompanied Mr. Brownlee three or four miles up the Buffalo river, and, entering the bush, cut a piece from the branch of a tree covered with orchids, which I ultimately succeeded in bringing home safely. On returning we proceeded over a rich, grassy country to Peelton, about nine miles distant, where I met with a hospitable reception from Mr. Birt.

This important station was entirely destroyed during the late war; but since the missionary and the people who retired to Fort Beaufort have returned a good building has been erected, which at present serves the double purpose of chapel and school. The mission family have a neat, comfortable house, and the natives have erected a number of temporary dwellings. This station is one of the most important in the country, situated on the border of Caffreland and the royal reserves, and a considerable population have already gathered around. In the evening I walked out with

Mr. Birt along the course of the river, passing a number of plantations, in some of which the people were at work. The land seemed to be exceedingly good, and capable of greatly extended cultivation.

The Sabbath which I spent at this station was a day of much interest. The Sunday-school was thronged, and many of the children read the English Scriptures remarkably well. The place of worship was so small, that only adults could be admitted; all the young people, therefore, were obliged to remain away. About two hundred communicants partook of the ordinance of the Lord's Supper with great propriety and seriousness of demeanour. Throughout the day, I was struck with the earnestness and gravity which characterised the Caffres in their language and behaviour. Their singing was remarkably correct, their voices good, and they avoided an error which I had observed elsewhere—that of being much too loud.

The next day the missionaries stationed amongst the Caffres held, at Peelton, their quarterly meeting, and we were glad to be present to confer with them unitedly on the progress of their important work. The communications made by the missionaries present, respecting the spiritual state of their people, were far more satisfactory and encouraging than could have been expected, considering how recent was the termination of the war and how disastrous its effects. They were all likewise much encouraged by the favourable manner in which the governor, on his late visit to the Caffre frontier, had noticed their labours, assuring them of his satisfaction, and of his assistance, as far as practicable, in promoting, on a religious basis, what he regarded as of the utmost importance, —the education, industry, and general civilisation of the people.

On the following day, the 3rd of April, we visited the schools, and were exceedingly gratified with the extent to

which English was taught, and with the general proficiency of the scholars. We then held a meeting with the people, and afterwards visited some of the Christian families at their own habitations. In the course of the afternoon, after taking leave of our hospitable friends, we returned to King William's Town; and here bidding farewell to Mrs. Brownlee and her family, we crossed the Buffalo river, and commenced our homeward course.

Should peace remain unbroken, and the enlightened policy of the governor, its surest guarantee, be continued, there would seem to be a happier future in prospect for the Caffre nation. If they have the means of sound practical education, comprising a knowledge of the useful arts, together with faithful religious teaching, there is no sufficient reason to doubt the advancement of this interesting people in all that belongs to the well-being of men in the present life and their hopes of that which is to come.

On the 4th we crossed the Keiskamma at Line Drift. The bottom of the stream was rocky and the waters turbid, but we crossed in safety, though the governor's party, in crossing at the same place a few weeks before, lost one of their waggons and a team of mules, all being swept down the stream. Continuing our way, we passed Fort Peddie, and crossed the Fish River at Trumpeter's Drift, where another of the governor's waggons had been carried down the stream, and the mules only saved by being cut loose and swimming to the shore. The waggon was lying among the bushes at some distance down the river at the time we passed. The owner of an accommodation house on the bank of the river told us that accidents were frequent with the natives, who remained in the waggons shouting to the oxen; but that white men generally had persons in the stream to keep the oxen up. Pursuing our journey, and passing the night, which was wet and cold, on the high ground beyond Driver's Hill, we reached

Graham's Town in the forenoon of the 6th of April. This young African city is pleasantly situated in the midst of an amphitheatre of grassy mountains. The streets are wide, and regularly laid out; the houses neat, generally white or yellow, and numbers of them shaded with trees; the Episcopalian, Methodist, and Independent churches and chapels being conspicuous amongst the buildings of the place. The population of Graham's Town was stated to be 12,000, of which one-third are coloured, viz., the Hottentots, Caffres, and Fingoes.

Here we remained four days the guests of Mr. Smith, the excellent missionary of the station, a man apparently well qualified for his somewhat difficult position, combining, with a gentle spirit, modest unobtrusive demeanour, and good judgment, unimpeachable integrity, and great moral courage. During our stay, we visited the Hottentot location, which still presents affecting memorials of the sufferings of the people; but, notwithstanding all, they did not seem to have lost heart. Large congregations assembled in their substantial stone chapel, which they have recently enlarged, listening intelligently to sermons in the English language. The public meetings we held were satisfactory, and the account given us by the missionary of the state of religion amongst them was encouraging. Grateful for the kindness experienced here from Mr. Thompson, minister of the Independent chapel, and from a number of Christian friends, we proceeded onward to Port Elizabeth, where I was glad to find accommodation under the same roof with Mr. and Mrs. Robson, the latter of whom, formerly Mrs. Williams, I had known in England many years before.

At this rising, prosperous, and important town, the port of the Eastern Provinces of the colony, we remained nearly a fortnight, grateful for the hospitality we received from Mr.

Harsent and his family, as well as other friends, and encouraged by witnessing the beneficial effects of missionary labours amongst people of colour, both Hottentots and Fingoes. During this period I spent a Sunday and part of two days with Mr. Paterson at the pleasantly situated and well-watered village of Uitenhage, and was thus made acquainted with the many grounds of encouragement which cheer the missionary in his labours amongst the colonial people of colour and the Fingoes. At Bethelsdorp, where Mr. Merrington, notwithstanding the discouragements of the locality, still continues his indefatigable labours, we met the missionaries of the district at their periodical gathering, and were glad thus to confer with them unitedly on the affairs of their several stations.

At Port Elizabeth we disposed of our waggon and oxen, trusting, for the remainder of the journey, to the kindness of friends and to hired conveyances, chiefly the rough and rapidly travelling mail carts. On the 24th of April we left Algoa Bay, and in the evening of the following day arrived at Hankey, on the Gauntoos river, having travelled in a waggon which Mr. Durant Philip had kindly sent for us. Here, and at the adjacent branch station of Kruis Fontayn, we remained a week, and, amongst other objects of interest, visited the tunnel, which with great labour has been cut through the mountain for the purpose of conveying the water of the river over a large tract of fertile and valuable land.

In a secluded spot in the mission garden, and under the shade of a large weeping willow, repose the mortal remains of Dr. Philip, also those of his estimable wife, his oldest son, and other branches of his family. I felt a mournful satisfaction in visiting the spot, believing, as I do, that high as is the estimation in which his memory is held by many, coming generations in South Africa will value him even more highly, and will class him among their sincerest friends, and ascribe to

him an honourable position amongst the earliest advocates of civil and religious liberty in that country.

Before we left, the people of Hankey, and those of Kruis Fontayn, invited us to a public tea meeting at their respective stations, a sort of African soirée, which was conducted with great propriety and much good feeling at both places. The meeting at Hankey was held in the only large building in the place, which at present serves the double purpose of church and school. More than 200 persons were present, occupying seats on both sides of the building, while a line of tables, covered with crockery and dishes of cakes of different kinds, was extended along the centre. Mr. Philip presided, a number of females had charge of the tables, and the tea and cakes were carried on trays to the company with readiness and order. The social entertainment was at intervals enlivened with singing by the natives, both in English and Dutch. Mr. Philip has paid much attention to this important part of his people's education, and must feel amply rewarded in witnessing the proficiency of many of his pupils. One young African mother, with a child in her arms, seemed to possess an unusually mellow voice. Sometimes a select few sang a favourite piece, and at other times a larger number joined. There was no need for repeated solicitations before commencing, and there were no plaudits at the close; but to both singers and listeners it seemed to afford a high degree of enjoyment.

Speeches were delivered in the intervals between the singing, and the addresses of some of the men were exceedingly striking. There was no previously arranged programme of subjects to be discussed, but each one spoke from the promptings of his own feelings. On this account it was curious to note the different tenor of the remarks as indicating the tone and current of their thoughts. Little reference was made to the future. Hope did not seem to have

presented unsubstantial pictures to their fancy; but memory was busy with the past, which was brought back in deeply affecting contrast with the present. One man of considerable property and fair reputation, who, I think, pays for his son's education at the seminary, said, when alluding to the domestic comforts of his family, "I was torn when an infant from my mother's breast, sold to a dealer, who carried me away, and I never saw my mother again. She was a slave, and I was born a slave, and, as such, sold by my own father." Another, in the course of his remarks, said, "I was only so high," holding up his stick; "when I was placed upon the end of a barrel, and the auctioneer made me swing my arms about and turn myself round, while the people bid for me." Another said, "Instead of a place of light and cheerfulness like this, I remember when I have sought the darkest dell or the craggiest rock, and when the chafing of the rushes or the falling of a withered bough has made my heart beat and my whole frame tremble." These, with some truly tragic scenes, were the kind of pictures which memory presented, and which they contrasted with the present as incentives to gratitude and stimulants to effort, so as to ensure still greater benefits than those already enjoyed. Their frequent allusion to their children as ignorant of what their fathers had suffered, and therefore in danger of undervaluing the religious teaching of the missionaries, with other means of improvement, appeared to me exceedingly appropriate. The engagements at both places closed with prayer, and I retired gratified with the occasion thus afforded of witnessing and sharing the social enjoyments of the people.

On the 3rd of May we proceeded to Humansdorp, nine miles from Kruis Fontayn, and then continued our journey to Avontuur in Long Kloof, where we spent the Sabbath pleasantly with Mr. Hood and his family, endeavouring to encourage the people, who, after many years' residence there,

were obliged, at great inconvenience and loss, to seek another position. They had purchased land at some distance, and the missionary was preparing to accompany them to their future home.

Leaving Avontuur and descending the Montague pass, we revisited Pecaltsdorp, and held a more satisfactory meeting with the people. We also visited Zuurbraak, where the people prepared a public breakfast, which was followed by an encouraging public meeting. I had sketched a number of

ZAMIA CAFFRA. ALOE VULGARIS. (Medicinal aloe.) ALOE FEROX.

natural objects during the journey, and on our way to this station I added a drawing of a beautiful *Aloe ferox* in flower. I had previously sketched the *Aloe vulgaris*, which abounds near Bethelsdorp. The gum of this plant, the medicinal aloe

of commerce, is gathered by the natives of Bethelsdorp, and sold to the traders. I had also sketched a zamia tree, growing near the Gamtoos river. Leaving Zuurbraak I proceeded, in company with Messrs. Helm and Anderson, to Swellendam, where, after a short rest under the hospitable roof of Dr. Robertson, I was able, notwithstanding some indisposition, to continue the journey with my friends to Cape Town, which place we reached in safety on the 19th of May, thankful for preservation throughout our wanderings and for the many blessings by which the journey had been attended.

Amongst the many impressions which the journey now closed has left upon my mind, few are more agreeable than those produced by the hospitality which we almost invariably experienced. With the families of the missionaries at the various stations I naturally felt at home; but at other places, especially amongst the Dutch boers, or farmers, we were perfect strangers, and, excepting in one or two instances, when the companionship of a missionary from the neighbourhood indicated in some degree the object of our journey, we appeared as ordinary travellers, yet we were always received courteously, and kindly helped on our way.

Our journey was in furtherance of a religious object, and our intercourse chiefly with the coloured people. The London Missionary Society, by which I had been requested to undertake this journey, had been for many years engaged in endeavours to effect the conversion of the heathen races in the country by educating them and teaching them in the simplest manner the truths of the Christian religion. These endeavours had not been in vain. In the several places occupied by the missionaries numbers of the coloured people were now united in organised Christian communities, having respectively their churches or chapels, schools, and other means of religious and social improvement. The efforts directed to the accomplishment of these ends had been

sustained by the Society at home for more than half a century. The great and important political changes which had taken place in the colony during that period had placed the coloured people on a footing of civil equality with other classes, and had secured to them the fruits of their enterprise, industry, and skill, and thus placed within their reach the means of sustaining the ordinances of religion amongst themselves, and leaving the Society in England free to extend the knowledge of the Gospel to other nations. Something had been done by the African Christians towards this latter object, as they had for some years contributed towards the funds of the Society in England, but their own pastors, and in some instances the schoolmasters, were still supported, not by the Churches themselves, though some of these had been organised forty years, but by the distant Society in England. It had been for some time felt that a step still further in advance might be made with advantage to the people themselves, inducing greater self-reliance and imparting stability to the Christian institutions amongst them, by their undertaking the recognised duty of sustaining the means of their own spiritual improvement, yet retaining intimate Christian and fraternal relationship with the Churches in England, and receiving such supplementary aid as their circumstances might for a season still render necessary. To inquire as to the practicability of this change, and to confer with the missionary pastors and their respective flocks on the best mode of effecting it, were the chief objects of the visit I had now made; and it had afforded me much pleasure to observe the principle, that it was the duty of every Christian community to maintain the ordinances of religion among its own members, and then to extend the knowledge of the Gospel to others, readily acknowledged, and to receive the most frank and cordial assurance of sincere co-operation on the part of the missionary pastors and their people in carrying out these

views: assurances which have since been most honourably and generously acted upon.

The conversion of the natives to Christianity, though the primary and paramount object of the missionary, had unavoidably involved attention to many secular matters connected with their temporal affairs and social progress, and the more prominent indications of their present state in these respects could scarcely fail to attract observation. I am fully aware that the brief period of little more than five months, during which I remained in the country, and the comparatively hurried visits which I made to the several stations, could but ill qualify me for forming very strong or definite opinions on the actual condition of the people. Yet there were several points connected with these which repeatedly forced themselves on my notice. Prominent and most important among them was a general and earnest solicitude on the subject of personal religion. The missionaries at most of the stations testified that, notwithstanding the ungodliness existing amongst many portions of the coloured people who made no profession of religion, and the defections of those who did, there appeared to be at the present time a growing and more than ordinary desire after religious instruction, and an increasing sense of its value and its necessity. This feeling, it was stated, was not confined to the coloured people, but prevailed in some cases amongst the white inhabitants; and not the least pleasing feature in many of the public services which we attended was the presence of a number of white persons, residents in the neighbourhood. These were sometimes sitting in the same seat with the natives, or in pews standing side by side, and often intermingled with those occupied by persons of colour. Should this state of feeling continue, it may be justly regarded as one of the surest foundations of both temporal and spiritual advancement.

Contrasted with this ground of encouragement, were sources of apprehension arising from the limited amount and the imperfect quality of the education obtained by them. This appeared traceable in some places to the inadequate means of instruction within their reach, in others to the inability of the parents to send their children to school, or to their insensibility to its advantages. In connection with this subject, parental discipline, the enlightened and judicious authority of the parent over the child, seemed to be but seldom exercised.

Another source of apprehension arises from the fact that the young people growing up without personal experience of the miseries of slavery, and consequently without the stimulus to self-improvement which the remembrance supplied to their parents, are in danger of deeming the restraints of school irksome and unnecessary. The Hottentots particularly, from the natural weakness of character which, notwithstanding many truly amiable traits, they exhibit, seem to prefer an easy, listless mode of life to the self-denial, energy, forethought, and enterprise which the maintenance of their present position will require, to say nothing of their progressive advancement. Persons of this class appear too often contented if their physical wants are supplied, or the means of immediate gratification, however expensive to them, secured, and consequently live as if but for the day, trusting to the future to provide for itself. There were some striking exceptions to these characteristics. But still, with regard to the Hottentots especially, the existence of this downward tendency cannot be regarded with indifference; for, without a change, they must either become mere hewers of wood and drawers of water to others, or, as a race, gradually melt away. It is this weakness of character which makes persons of this class, when destitute of religious principle, fall so easily into the temptations which the canteens or other sources of drunkenness and poverty present.

Next to the benefits of religious instruction, the friends of the coloured people appear to be especially required, in the present state of society, to aid and guide them in seeking for themselves progressive improvement; to make them dissatisfied with a low position in the social scale, and to awaken yearnings and stimulate efforts after something better; to impress upon them the absolute necessity of education at any cost, with more of self-reliance, and the conviction that their future depends not upon others but upon themselves.

But while causes of anxiety like these were not wanting, there were other subjects of consideration peculiarly cheering. Many of the coloured people, formerly slaves, have won their way to competency, if not to wealth, to social comfort, and to positions of influence in society, being held in just and general esteem by all classes of the community. Religion had taught them frugality and temperance. When they became their own masters, industry and skill brought their appropriate reward, while their strength of character and consistency of conduct secured them respect and entitled them to be numbered, not only amongst the best friends of their race, but the most valuable members of the community, — examples of what, it is to be hoped, will one day form a numerous portion of the people, viz., a hardy, active, intelligent, and upright middle class. This, with God's blessing, may be their future, if they are wisely counselled, and are true to themselves.

Nor must I omit to mention that I found there existed amongst the colonists more consideration and kindness towards the coloured people altogether, with a more natural and healthy state of feeling, than had at all times existed. The present laws, the recent Constitution which had given so many of the coloured people the elective franchise, the enlightened views expressed by some of the leading men in the colony, the good conduct of many of the native

Africans, and the enlightened and judicious measures of the governor, may have unitedly contributed to this. But to whatever cause it is to be ascribed, it is alike honourable to the white man and beneficial to the coloured, and it will be regarded by the best friends of the country as an earnest of the time when equity, and good faith, and right feeling shall characterise the intercourse of the several classes with each other, and constitute them one united, loyal, and prosperous community.

Having remained at Cape Town two or three weeks after the termination of my journey, I embarked on board the "Pacific" steam-ship from Australia on the 14th of June; and, after touching at St. Helena, St. Vincent, and Madeira, reached England on the 18th of July, 1855, grateful to the Almighty Disposer of all things for the health and the merciful protection I had experienced throughout my wanderings.

# CHAP. X.

Overland Route to Pointe de Galle. — Detention in Ceylon. — Voyage to Mauritius. — Arrival in Madagascar. — Signs of increasing Traffic at Tamatave. — First Night on Shore. — General Fondness of the People for Music. — Introduction of the Violin. — Dinner with the Governor. — Deaths of former Friends. — Applications for Medicine. — Presents from the Princes. — Visit from the Governor and Suite. — Astonishment excited by the Electric Telegraph. — The Queen's Preference for running Messengers rather than the Wires. — Native Work in Iron. — Iron Smelting. — Native Smiths. — Message of Condolence from the Queen to a bereaved Family at Tamatave. Mode of estimating the Worth of the Deceased. — Homage to the Dead. — Scenes of Riot and Drunkenness. — The Governor's Dinner to the Officers from the Capital. — Bearers engaged for the Journey. — The Government Sempstresses.

BEFORE leaving the Cape of Good Hope, in 1855, I had received a letter from the Malagasy government, conveying to Mr. Cameron and myself permission to proceed to the capital; and before the close of the year a second letter to the same effect reached me in London. Mr. Cameron, then residing at the Cape, had expressed his willingness to accompany me; and as the permission, forwarded in this instance without solicitation on our part, might be regarded almost as an invitation, I did not feel it right to refuse to undertake another visit to the country.

For this purpose, I embarked in one of the Peninsula and Oriental Company's steamers at Southampton, on the 20th of March, 1856. We touched at Gibraltar and Malta, landed at Alexandria, and pursued the now often-traversed overland route to Suez. Here we embarked again on board the "Nubia," sailed down the Red Sea to Aden, and then, crossing

the Indian Ocean to Ceylon, landed at Pointe de Galle, on the 21st of April, thirty-two days from Southampton.

A severe hurricane had disabled the vessel sent from Mauritius for the mails from England and India, in consequence of which we were detained nearly five weeks in Ceylon. This afforded me an opportunity of observing, to a limited extent, the varied scenery and luxuriant vegetation of that beautiful island; of visiting some of the shrines of idolatry, and the scenes of missionary labour; as well as of receiving the hospitality and kindness of missionary friends in this part of the island. Deeply as I regretted at the time this detention at Ceylon, I could not but feel grateful when I afterwards learned that by the delay thus occasioned I had avoided the perils of the sea, as well as the ravages of the cholera, which had again visited Mauritius, almost immediately before my arrival.

On the 24th of May I left Colombo on board the "Star of the East," and reached Mauritius on the 17th of June. Here I experienced a repetition of the generous hospitality which had been shown during my former visits; and though disappointed at finding that engagements at the Cape prevented Mr. Cameron from joining me, I prepared without delay for departing alone for Madagascar. The assistance of friends was cheerfully afforded in the needful preparations for the voyage. Messrs. l'Estrange and Co. generously gave me a passage in the "Castro," one of the best vessels in the trade, and on the 9th of July I embarked in the same vessel in which I had returned from Madagascar in 1854.

Three days of pleasant sailing brought us in sight of the coast, and by noon on the following day we anchored off Tamatave, where the officers of the port and other natives, as well as the European residents, expressed their pleasure at my arrival.

The next morning, when I went on shore to inquire after a

dwelling, I was met at the custom house by one of the officers of the port, who led me to a large newly-built house, situated within an enclosure in the centre of the village; and, having shown me the three several rooms, the floors of which were boarded, and the walls covered with matting, he informed me that it was at my service so long as I might require it. On my asking the terms, he said no payment was required; but, at the same time, intimated that he wished to have the refusal of an officer's cocked hat, which he understood the captain of the ship had for sale.

In walking through the village I was struck with the change which the opening of the trade after our visit in 1853 had produced. The native population appeared to have been greatly increased; a number of houses for foreign traders had been built, and others were in course of erection; among them, and not far from the landing-place, an hotel or boarding-house, the first ever erected in Madagascar. Considerable quantities of rice appeared to be collected for exportation. Cargoes of horned cattle were said to be easily obtained, and upwards of 4,000 head of cattle had, since the opening of the trade, been annually exported to Mauritius alone. The trade of the port was not at that time considered to be active and flourishing. There had been but few native dealers from the capital, and rumours were afloat among the people of an armed expedition, from France and England combined, against Madagascar, which had produced an effect unfavourable to the commerce of the island.

As soon as my packages were landed and passed through the custom house, I took up my residence on shore. The first night in my new habitation contrasted strangely with the solitude and stillness of the nights I had passed on the sea. Night seemed to be the holiday season of the slaves of both sexes, whose voices, with those of other classes of the community, were heard in every direction, mingled with the beating

of tomtoms, or native drums, and a rude sort of singing, with but little intermission, from soon after sunset until midnight, especially at the low houses at which native arrack was sold. Besides this, a house on the outside of the fence enclosing that in which I resided seemed to be the abode of a company of musicians, who with drums, fifes, tambourines, clarionets, and triangles, or, exchanging these for two or three violins, gathered within and around their dwelling a considerable crowd throughout the early part of the night. By daybreak in the morning the drums or violins of my neighbours were also in frequent requisition; and few were the hours of the day excepting those of extreme heat during which their music was not heard. A number of strangers who came to my house on the following day earnestly inquired whether I had any violins for sale, and this instrument appeared to have become quite popular among certain classes of the people since my visits in 1853 and 1854.

On the second day after my arrival I accompanied a chief to the residence of one of the officers of the port. On entering his house, the walls and floor of which were neatly covered with mats, we found him sitting in an arm-chair, his spear and round wooden shield covered with bullock's hide hanging on the wall behind him. Two or three chiefs were standing on one side of him, and his wife, and her sister, and a female assistant sitting on the other; and on the opposite side of the room half a dozen Malagasy musicians, some in native costume, others in shirts and trowsers, all sitting on the floor, one thrumming the native valiha, and the rest scraping the violin with great earnestness, beating time all the while with their heels on the floor. They ceased soon after we had entered; but while we were talking, an officer from the governor approached, and as soon as he was announced the natives commenced their music, which they continued until after he was seated; and when he rose to depart they began again, and continued as

long as it was supposed he could hear. This, I was informed, was in compliment to the visitor.

Many of my former friends came to visit me in the course of the day; and, among other indications of welcome, I received a note from the governor, inviting me to a dinner to be given on the same day to a foreigner about to proceed to the capital. I was but ill prepared to appear at a public dinner, and should have preferred being omitted in the number of guests at this festive gathering; but as the governor seldom invited the foreigners at the port to meet him, and I might have been considered wanting in respect to the authorities of the place had I declined, particularly as the invitation came from two sources and was intended as a mark of respect, I gratefully accepted it as such.

The two officers sent to conduct me to the place, walked on each side of me, one having a spear in his hand, the other a naked sword. On arriving at the house of the chief judge, where the company were assembled, the governor and other chief officers gave me a very cordial welcome. Having placed me next to himself at dinner, the governor, who had been long a pupil of the missionaries and speaks English tolerably well, conversed in the most friendly manner during the evening, and, when he proposed my health, wished me a pleasant journey to the capital. I was somewhat surprised to find my friend the harbour-master in the company, and to see him whom I had visited and left ill in bed in the morning dancing with a Frenchman in the evening.

It would have been deemed disrespectful for any one to depart before the health of the queen had been drunk by the company; but as soon as this had been done I took my leave of the governor and his companions, and reached my residence about nine o'clock. Here I found many of my former friends, some of whom had come from a distance; and with them I remained in deeply interesting conversation until a

late hour. From them I now learned that the circumstances of my friends in general were favourable; that some from the interior, whom on my former visit I had left prostrate with the fever, had recovered; while four other valued Christian friends, some of whom had slept in my house in order to be with me during the last night I had passed on the shore, and who had accompanied me to the canoe that was waiting at the water's edge on the bright beautiful moonlight morning in which I had sailed from Madagascar in 1844, had been cut off by fever. They were all in the prime of life; two of them men of great promise;—one a remarkably inquiring, intelligent, and amiable young man, an aide-de-camp of the prince, and about twenty-four years of age; the other, whom I used to call "my tall friend," the son-in-law of the governor of an adjacent province, a sort of agent of the prince, and to me a most attached and consistent Christian friend. He had died of fever in his thirty-third year, leaving a widow and family at the capital.

On the morning after my visit to the governor I rosé soon after daybreak, but almost before I was dressed friends came with tokens of their good-will,—amongst them a chief and his wife, followed by a little slave girl, bringing, along with other presents, a bottle of sweet new milk; and, as they learned that this was peculiarly acceptable, they continued to send it every morning so long as I remained at Tamatave.

I had missed from the governor's table an officer, who during my former visits had always been present on such occasions, and whom I used to call "my friend in the green uniform," on account of his wearing a coat of green velvet richly embroidered with gold lace, and a gold aiguillette. He had been one of Radama's officers, and was reported to have been severe, or even cruel, in war. He filled an office of some importance at Tamatave, spoke French with comparative ease, and was often at my house. Notwithstanding the report of

his severity as a soldier, I was always impressed with the gentleness of his manners and apparent amiableness of his disposition, as well as with the strength of his social affections. He had paid much attention to the education of his children, to whom he always appeared strongly attached. When he applied to me during my former visit to take his likeness, he stipulated, before he would allow me to take a portrait of himself singly, that I should include him and his children in the same picture; and he himself arranged the group before the camera, causing his eldest son, a fine youth about seventeen years of age, to stand at his right hand, then taking a younger child on each knee, and causing another to stand between them. Nothing but the illness of his wife at the time prevented her being, as he had earnestly desired, included in the family picture.

He was in health and vigour when I left, but had gone subsequently to his own land in the interior, and had there been seized with the small-pox. As soon as this was known, he had, according to the custom of the country, been removed from the habitations of men and lodged in a temporary dwelling, where he soon died. Some of the members of his family afterwards anxiously inquired if I had any copies of his likeness, especially the family group. I had only one, and this I reserved for his eldest son, who was then in the interior; but I told them I thought I had the negative at home, and if so I would send them some copies after my return, a promise which I hope to fulfil.

On the 17th, four days after my arrival, a native somewhat past middle age came to my house, and, addressing me in English, said he was guide and interpreter for travellers, and had been sent by the prince to conduct Mr. Cameron and myself to the capital. He afterwards told me that when a youth he had gone to the Cape of Good Hope, where he had served a number of years in the Cape corps, and had also been

a servant to Captain Underwood, secretary to the late Lord Charles Somerset, the governor; but that many years ago he had returned to his native country, and had since, in the capacity of guide and interpreter, accompanied many foreigners from the coast to the capital. He said the present was the best season for making the journey, and that I need not be apprehensive of the fever. I was sorry to find afterwards that habits of drinking rendered my guide incapable of affording us much assistance.

During the day I had many applications for medicine, and for books, dictionaries, spelling-books, &c.; and in the afternoon four or five chiefs, arrayed in the large white lamba of the Hovas, came to my house. They were attended by a number of dependents, some of whom led an ox, while others brought turkeys and other poultry, with bags of rice, and other provisions, which they said they had been directed by their superiors residing at the capital to present to Mr. Cameron and myself on our arrival, but that as I alone had come, they had brought them for my acceptance. Through the medium of the interpreter, I thanked them for their kindness, and begged them to convey to the princes at the capital my grateful acknowledgments. One of the chiefs handed me a letter, which, on reading it afterwards, I found to be from the prince royal and his cousin, expressing the pleasure with which they anticipated our arrival, and informing us that they had directed the present to be given to us as an expression of their regard.

As the guide intimated that the ox was intended as provision during the journey, it was, at his recommendation, killed the same evening, and salt provided for curing it; but long before our departure it had all disappeared. Towards evening two soldiers were stationed at my house, for the avowed purpose of preventing any of my packages being stolen, and from this time one or two soldiers were always in the house.

A day or two after I received a visit from the governor, the chief judge, and a number of other officers. The governor wore scarlet embroidered pantaloons, a green coat, a laced hat, and was carried in a palanquin preceded by a band of music, and attended by a guard of eighty or a hundred men bearing muskets or spears. He said the wet weather had prevented his coming earlier, expressed his pleasure at my arrival, asked the objects of my visit, and inquired if I knew of any hostile intentions in Europe against Madagascar. I informed him that my visit was, as I had stated in my letter sent to him from Mauritius, a visit of friendship; that I was the bearer of letters and presents for the queen, and of a message of friendship from the English government, who had no hostile intentions towards Madagascar. He expressed his pleasure at learning that the English were friendly towards Madagascar, and delivered to me a letter from the secretary of the government at the capital, authorising me to proceed thither on my proposed visit without delay, and remain there a month. He said he was anxious to afford every facility for my journey, and would furnish bearers to carry my packages as soon as I should be ready.

During my previous visits the chiefs had made a number of inquiries, both of Mr. Cameron and myself, about the electric telegraph, the reported achievements of which, they said, were to them utterly incomprehensible. I already possessed a general knowledge of the theory of telegraphic communication, and had often witnessed the working of the instrument. After I had received the last application from the native government to repeat my visit to Madagascar, it appeared to me, on reflection, that if I could show them the apparatus and some of the simplest modes of operation by which this wonderful application of modern science is now performing so important a part in human progress, it would gratify the more intelligent amongst them, and increase the attractions of knowledge;

while it would heighten their sense of the amazing resources of civilised nations, and the many advantages to be derived from upright and amiable intercourse with them.

With this object in view, I had asked Mr. Cook, chairman of the International Telegraph Company, with whom I had some previous acquaintance, if it would be possible to acquire sufficient skill in manipulation during the two or three months I might remain in England to enable me to exhibit the working of the telegraph to the Malagasy. He kindly introduced me to Mr. Latimer Clark, the engineer of the company, who very readily directed me to the most useful publications on the subject, and gave me access to the working premises of the company, where I was shown the several parts of the machinery and instructed in the most simple methods of working the telegraph. I had also obtained from the company the needful batteries, instruments, and two miles of galvanised wire, which I had taken out with me. When these were opened at the custom house and their use became known, it was some time before any other business could be attended to, so anxious were the chiefs present to look at them, and learn their mode of operation.

The governor and his companions had heard of the telegraphic apparatus, and he had repeatedly expressed his desire to come and see it. He now asked if I could show it to him, and also the photographic camera; but as there was a perfect crowd at my own residence, the instruments were, at his suggestion, taken to the house of M. Provint, a friendly merchant, whose kindness and hospitality I had uniformly shared. Here the governor and his friends examined, most minutely and attentively, the different parts of the apparatus, particularly the connecting of the wires with the batteries, the instruments and the mode of working them, and seemed to be at a loss to express his astonishment and delight, when informed that the movements of the needles which they saw produced

by working the handles of the instrument signified, according to their number and direction, the letters of the alphabet, and thus *spelt* the words of the message that was sent, and also caused the needles at the other extremity of the wire to make the same deflections, signifying the same letters, whereby the observer there could read the message as plainly and nearly as quickly as a written communication.

They seemed to comprehend and rejoice in the perception of the simple mode of representing letters by motions of the needles; but what the power was which travelled so instantaneously and imperceptibly along the wire, moving the needles so accurately at the distant end, they could neither comprehend nor imagine. I could only tell them that it was a force or power very widely diffused, and performing an important part in the operations of nature, which was called electricity; but what that electricity really was the wisest men amongst us did not know, though they were able by means of its power to perform things truly wonderful. It was not the blank unquestioning wonder of stolid ignorance, satisfied that the facts were something beyond immediate comprehension, and therefore probably supernatural, which they manifested, but the surprise and intense interest of thinking men who seemed to feel that they had acquired a new mental treasure, though they yet only half understood the wonders before them.

The mystery of the telegraph seemed greatly increased when they were informed that the fluid would ignite gunpowder, and that a cannon could be fired off by a person many miles distant by means of a wire extending from the galvanic battery to the powder in the touch-hole of the gun.

On my arrival subsequently at the capital, I heard that a Frenchman residing there had, a short time before, received a set of telegraphic apparatus, and, after exhibiting it on a small scale, had offered to establish telegraphic communication between Tamatave and the capital, and then present the

whole to the queen; but that her majesty had declined the proffered gift, observing that messages by relays of runners, between the capital and the coast, were quite quick enough for her, and much more sure than the proposed telegraphic wires would be, which would most likely soon get out of order and become useless.

The whole apparatus of the electric telegraph had been packed in one large case, and other articles had been brought in the same way. I had therefore to open and repack them in smaller boxes for the convenience of transit, as all had to be carried on men's shoulders. Happening to mention to the aide-de-camp of the prince that an article which I was placing in one of the boxes was a present for the queen, I was surprised a day or two afterwards by noticing the same aide-de-camp request a young officer, who was sitting on the box, to change his seat immediately, assigning as a reason that the box contained something belonging to the sovereign. He was instantly obeyed, and the native servant who attended me was charged to inform every one who might come to the house not to sit on that box, as it was a great offence to sit upon, or even to sit above, anything intended for the sovereign.

When the alteration in my boxes was finished, a number of natives came and covered all the packages with the long leaves of a species of pandanus, which they tied on with the stalks of a tough creeper, abundant in the forest. All articles are conveyed on men's shoulders to the capital, and are uniformly covered with these leaves, which when carefully put in are so impervious to rain, that not only piece goods, but even sugar or salt, are carried two or three hundred miles, and exposed to frequent rains without injury.

In reducing the size of my packages, nails and iron fastenings for the corners were required, and these when not found in the market were furnished by the native smiths. An axe

for cutting fuel and some large knives for use on the journey were also purchased in the market, and were not only creditable to the native workmen, so far as appearance and finish were concerned, but wore remarkably well. Every time I passed through the market, I had noticed the numerous articles of ironware exhibited, and the reasonable prices at which they were sold, as a hopeful sign of advancing civilisation. Besides weapons of war, implements of husbandry, lamps and other articles of household use, the last time I passed through the market, I was so struck with their several kinds of tools, and handsaw files, that I made a small purchase for the sake of encouraging the workmen.

Iron of excellent quality abounds in the central provinces, around the capital, where it is found near the surface, and so rich is the ore in one of the mountains, Ambohimiangavo, that it is called the iron mountain. The ore is so abundant at the surface, that the soil has seldom been penetrated more than a few feet in depth, so that at present no idea can be formed of the riches of the country in this valuable metal. The natives have been for many generations accustomed to the use of iron. Their smelting furnaces, which are primitive and rude, are always fixed near a stream, and the ore when gathered in large pieces is broken small, and the earth or other extraneous substances removed by frequent washings. The sides of the furnaces, usually sunk two or three feet in the ground, are made of stones, covered outside with clay, a small quantity of fuel at the bottom is kindled, and the furnace filled with ore, either mixed with charcoal or in alternate layers, and then covered at the top with a thick coating of clay. The blast is supplied by two pairs of pistons, working in wooden cylinders, generally a part of a small tree hollowed out. From the bottom of each cylinder a tube formed by a bamboo or an old gun-barrel is inserted into a hole through the stones round the furnace. After the contents of the furnace have been

P. 264.

Iron Smelting in Madagascar.

Malagasy Forge, and Native Smiths.

kept some time at a white heat it is left to cool, and when opened the iron is found in pigs or lumps at the bottom. In this state, as well as when heated again, and beaten into bars or rods, it is taken to the government stores, or to the market for sale.

The early productions of the Malagasy smiths were necessarily rude, but since the instruction given to a large number of youths by the thoroughly qualified English smith sent out with the missionaries, their work has been improved, and is creditable to their intelligence and skill, especially when the simple apparatus by which it is generally produced is considered. The smiths who work for the government sometimes form almost entire villages, and work together in sheds, but the native smith who works on his own account plies his craft at the southern end of his dwelling. His forge is a very simple affair. The earthen floor of his house forms the hearth for his fire, which is kept together by three or four stones. The bellows consist of two wooden cylinders with pistons, similar to those which supply the blast to the smelting furnace. The anvil, which is about six inches square, and six inches high, is let in to a thick piece of wood fixed in the ground, with the water-trough, tongs, hammers, and other tools near it. The smith squats on a piece of plank or board on the floor, and his assistants sit or stand opposite to him, with sledge-hammers in their hands, ready to strike when required; and by this simple process the articles of iron in general use among all classes of the people are produced.

The natives understand the manufacture of candles with the fat of the bullock; and one evening during the time that my packages were being prepared the prince's representative came with a number of men bringing about one hundred candles of a good size, and about a foot in length, which the people had prepared for my use during the journey. I thanked them for their forethought, and I afterwards found

the candles very useful at the places where we stopped for the night.

A few weeks before my arrival at Tamatave M. Delastelle, who had resided many years on the island as a merchant and planter, had died from taking an over-dose of chloroform, which he had been in the habit of using. Towards the close of the month three officers of the palace arrived at Tamatave to express the sovereign's sympathy with M. Delastelle's family, and her sense of his worth, for he had been associated with the queen in attempting to introduce the growth of the cane and the manufacture of sugar, which had recently given place to the distillation of arrack.

On Monday the 28th of July I was present at the public meeting of the parties which took place in the large room of the house of the chief judge. The widow and relatives of the deceased, arrayed in plain and common attire, indicating that it was the season of mourning, sat together. The officers of the place were in native costume. The chief officer wore a large silk lamba of splendid pattern. The second officer had on a long robe of a bright orange colour, over which was a red scarf. The officers from the capital were in uniforms of blue cloth, with gold epaulettes and profusion of lace. There was much speaking on both sides, but *Babangoro*, the old hereditary chief of Tamatave, was by far the most effective orator. I was struck with the novel mode and apparently graduated scale by which the estimated worth of the departed was specified in the speech of the chief of the embassy from the capital, who exclaimed in the course of his address, a sort of eulogium upon the departed, that "the sovereign would have given 2000 dollars — yea, 3000 dollars, — yea, 5000 dollars, rather than that he should have died;" and I was told afterwards that this was a customary mode of expressing their sense of the loss occasioned by the death of public persons, and that sometimes the worth of the deceased was estimated

at a much higher figure. It was also stated, on this occasion, that as a mark of respect towards the deceased a specified number of cannons and of muskets would be fired; also that barrels of arrack would be given to the people, and a number of oxen distributed for slaughter.

During the forenoon of the following day a number of officers in their palanquins preceded by their band, which generally consisted of a couple of drums, with clarionets, fifes, and flutes, and attended by a guard of honour of sixty or a hundred men, passed by my residence on their way to the large open space near the premises of the late M. Delastelle. Two small cannons tied to poles, and borne on men's shoulders, were also carried along, followed by crowds of people, all proceeding to the same place.

About one o'clock the firing of cannon and musketry commenced. The firing, mingled with the din of the music and the shoutings of the multitude, was continued with occasional intervals during the afternoon; and towards evening, when the firing ceased, five or six poor frightened oxen were driven past my house towards the plain at the north end of the village, where they were to be killed and distributed amongst the parties by whom they had been driven to the place. From ten to twenty intoxicated men surrounding one of the terrified animals, some hold of his horns, others of his tail, occasionally one jumping on his back, and singing at the highest pitch of their voices, would pull or drive the poor brute along to the apparent delight of their own companions, but to the evident dismay and terror of the more sober and quiet part of the community.

As I went in the evening to the house of the hospitable friend at whose table I always found a place, the road was literally thronged with the excited and intoxicated multitude. Some were carrying vessels containing intoxicating drink, others portions of the slaughtered animals, and more than

once a soldier might be seen amongst the crowd with a large piece of flesh raw and bloody, dangling from the end of the spear across his shoulder. A perfect saturnalia reigned throughout the village till past midnight, and the rude barbarian music of the tomtoms scarcely ceased before daylight. Similar proceedings took place on the following day, although the officers from the fort were not present, and few of the Hovas, or more respectable portion of the community, appeared to participate in the prevailing drunkenness and tumult, which seemed to be confined in a great measure to the Betsimasaraka or natives of the coast, and the slaves.

On the evening of the next day I was invited to a public dinner given by the governor to the officers from the capital. About a dozen foreign residents—Italians, Germans, and French, but chiefly the latter, including the captains of two French vessels which had arrived on the preceding day—were present. The provision was abundant, consisting of soup, beef, roast pig, poultry, game, and pastry, all well prepared. The officers from the capital appeared sensible and well-behaved men, and, as I sat next to them at dinner, I had occasional opportunities of answering their inquiries about England, as well as of hearing the news from the capital. After the dinner, several of the foreign residents expressed their sense of the merits and services of the late M. Delastelle, and, as one of them frequently mentioned the name of the queen, the governor politely requested that whatever reference they might make to M. Delastelle, they would avoid mentioning the name of the sovereign; and, as the officers from the palace intimated their approval of the governor's request, I inferred that it was not considered respectful to the sovereign that her name should be thus introduced in the course of an after-dinner speech.

On every occasion that I had met him at dinner, the governor had observed that I did not drink wine, and on my

remarking to him that it was from no want of respect to my host, or to the parties whose health was proposed, he said he understood it was on account of religious scruples, and that he had been told that the Christian law prohibited the use of wine. I was glad of the opportunity thus afforded of correcting his mistake, and told him the Bible did not prohibit the drinking of wine, but condemned drunkenness, which was a great sin and a great calamity; that although I never had any inclination to excess, I had for many years discontinued the use of wine as an ordinary beverage, and that with apparent advantage to my health. I added, that numbers of people in my own country adopted the same course, and that the drinking of wine and all sorts of spirituous liquors was, of late years, very much diminished among the respectable classes of society.

I could not help noticing on this, as well as on a former occasion, the apparent ardour of loyalty with which the health of the prince was received and drunk by the company standing, immediately before that of the queen, which, according to Malagasy etiquette, is always the last toast proposed, and is the signal for the departure of the governor and the chief officers. When this is proposed the company all rise, the band in the courtyard plays what may be called the Malagasy national anthem, and, when the glasses are emptied, all exclaim, "Long live the queen!" or "May the sovereign live for ever!" About nine o'clock the governor and the officers retired, and I proceeded to my own house, where I found a number of friends assembled, and had the satisfaction of receiving pleasant tidings from the capital.

The feasting and dissipation connected with the obsequies of the late M. Delastelle having terminated, the preparations for my journey were soon completed. The son of the governor of the adjacent province to the northward, and one or two other friendly chiefs, had arrived at Tamatave for the

purpose of proceeding in company with me to the capital, so that my party seemed likely to be much larger than I had expected.

The only roads in Madagascar are those made by naked native feet and bullocks' hoofs. No wheel carriages or pack oxen are used by the natives, and as no lakes or rivers admit of water carriage, except to a limited extent, all goods are conveyed from one part of the country to another on men's shoulders. The governor had informed me it was the queen's order that all my packages should be carried to the capital by her people, and a hundred men, a much larger number than I at that time thought needful, were appointed to this service. At my own request, however, I engaged a dozen bearers to carry my palanquin, cooking apparatus, &c., to whom I promised payment in money, as well as provisions by the way. One or two of them afterwards manifesting some misgivings as to whether they might not be included in the government arrangement, and thereby lose the promised payment, they came to me to inquire, accompanied by the interpreter, whom I heard telling them, "English always pay what they say. This one Englishman he sure to pay;" and on my repeating to them the promise that whatever any other person might give them, I would certainly pay each man the stipulated sum at the end of the journey, they appeared delighted at the prospect of seeing the capital, and obtaining so much money.

By daybreak, on the last day I was to spend at Tamatave, several Betsimasaraka chiefs came to apportion the packages amongst the bearers. When the packages were sufficiently small and light, two were given to one man, who tied them to the ends of a thick bamboo cane, to be carried across his shoulder. The larger boxes were fastened to poles, and carried between two, or even four bearers. In scrambling, and almost fighting, for the smallest packages, some of the

men had seized, and cast on the ground, a small box containing a stone bottle of sulphuric acid, which, when I saw them, they had tied horizontally to a short pole. The fluid was oozing from the box, which was already burnt black, and the hands of the men were affected in a manner they could not account for. On opening the box, I found that the stone stopper of the bottle had been broken. I showed them the bottle, and told them it contained *strong water* belonging to the machine for sending messages to a distance, and that they must be careful and not throw it down violently on the rocks, or turn it bottom upwards, lest it should run out. The men, who had burned their fingers, seemed rather unwilling to have anything more to do with the box; but on my screwing in the stopper, covering it over with melted sealing-wax, and then putting a mark upon the top of the box, that they might know the side which was to be always uppermost, they again took charge of it, and no further trouble occurred.

All skilled labour in Madagascar, especially that which has been introduced by foreigners under the sanction and patronage of the sovereign, is supposed to belong to the government; and although the parties are allowed to exercise their skill for their own benefit, they are required to hold themselves in readiness to undertake any work the government may demand. An unexpected and somewhat amusing illustration of this kind of government service occurred in the preparation of my outfit. The governor had sent for my service the day before I was to set out a light and convenient palanquin. The government smith had repaired the iron work, but it had no cover to keep out sun or rain, and I was a little amused when, soon after daylight the next morning, two middle-aged females, apparently superintendents of the rest, followed by three-and-twenty young women, came with sewing apparatus, to fit the covering on my palanquin.

While the young women, under the direction of their

superiors, and apparently much to their own amusement and that of the men engaged in the courtyard about the packages, were cutting the cloth and arranging the palanquin, a friendly chief of the village, who came to take leave of me, noticing my palanquin, said it was too small for so long a journey, and offered a more commodious one of his own, which he immediately had brought to the place. When this arrived, my fellow-travellers all pronounced it much more convenient than the one previously provided. I thankfully accepted it; and the needlewomen, when they found that the governor's palanquin was not likely to be used, discontinued their stitching, and returned to their dwellings.

## CHAP. XI.

Departure from Tamatave.—Slaughter of an Ox, and subsequent Rejoicing.—Arrival of Sodra. — Number of our Party. — Native Officers. — Dwellings of the People. — Native Hospitality. — Forest Exploration, and new Plants and Flowers. — Beautiful Lake Scenery. — The Bird beloved by Cattle. — Aspect of Andevorandro, and Occupations of the People. — Voyage on the Iharoka. — The Rofia Palm. — Magnificent Astrapæa Trees. — Speeches on offering Presents. — Interview with an Officer from the Capital. — Retail of Spirituous Liquors. — Aspect of the distant Country. — Apprehensions from Crocodiles. — Size, Habits, and Ferocity of Crocodiles. — Crocodiles' Eggs collected for Food or Sale in the Markets. — Perils and Privations of a Party of Christian Fugitives. — The Hot Springs at Ranomafana. — Native Music. — Continuance of Rain. — Physical Appearance of the People, and Modes of dressing their Hair. — Appearance of the Rocks. — The Travellers' Tree, its magnificent Form and varied Uses. — Meals on the Journey. — Exceedingly difficult Roads. — Objects of Reverence or Worship.

EARLY in the morning of the 6th of August, 1856, the bearers came and removed my packages into the court-yard of my house. The two soldiers who had slept beneath my roof with their muskets at their heads, rolled up their mats and gave them to a boy who was to carry them. A stout Betsimasaraka chief, named Beoli, belonging to the district, but who from having been some years on board an English frigate for the purpose of learning the duties of a sailor, spoke broken English, so as to be generally understood; and had been appointed by the authorities captain of the maromities, or bearers, came with a gun, and a powder horn slung over his shoulder, to superintend the departure of the men with their burdens. I had hesitated about taking the packages, but the governor recommended all should be taken on to the capital, instead of being left to be sent for afterwards, if needed.

When the bearers had taken charge of their packages, Beoli took me to the chiefs of each small party, which consisted of about ten men, and requested me to write down the names of these chiefs, who, he said, would be responsible for the safety of the packages carried by the men of their party. At eight o'clock the first company of about forty men left the yard; and about three hours afterwards, a second party set out with the remainder of the packages. The governor sent to wish me a safe and pleasant journey, and to inform me that he had sent three soldiers with an ox to Hivondro, where I expected to halt for the night, and where the ox might be killed as provision for the commencement of the journey. The second in command also sent to say, that he had given orders for a bullock to be presented to me at two different stages on the route. A number of the chiefs, and some of the foreign residents also, came to take leave; and one young chief, who had shown me many attentions, and rendered me much assistance, when he had taken leave, and I asked him if there was any thing I could give him as a token of my sense of his kindness, said he had nothing to ask of me unless it was a little book which he had seen belonging to my servant on a former visit.

Soon after one o'clock I shook hands with my friends, entered my palanquin, and set out on my journey to Antananarivo. The people of the village offered their salutations and good wishes as we passsd along towards the plain to the north-east of Tamatave. My palanquin was very much like a sailor's cot fixed to a strong wooden frame, and furnished with poles projecting four or five feet at each end, like the poles of a sedan chair. About a foot above the upper edges of the cot, a sort of roof or covering was formed of fine rofia cloth, and curtains of the same material were fixed along the sides. These were turned over the top in fine weather, but could be let down so as effectually to exclude the rain. Four bearers carried the palanquin, a relay of four more walked by

the side, and four others carried my cooking apparatus and personal luggage. Our road, for a considerable distance, led over a sandy plain, presenting occasionally long lines of sand-banks running parallel with the ocean, and having at different periods formed its boundary. The country afterwards became more woody, and we often passed trees of large size and vigorous growth. About half-past three we reached Anzolo-kafa, a straggling village on the banks of the Hivondro, nine miles distant from Tamatave, and where we were to halt for the night.

My bearers hung up my palanquin, by means of cords, to the rafters of the house in which we were to sleep, so that it answered the double purpose of a carriage by day and a bed by night. By this plan I was also effectually removed from the dirt of the floor and the swarms of its inhabitants, which are celebrated for the numbers in which they come forth by night. I walked to an elevated part of the village, which commanded an extensive view of the coast and the wide rolling ocean, from its junction with the lake on one side, and the placid water of the broad Hivondro, and the fertile and level country on the other; and I was greatly delighted with the scene.

In less than an hour the whole party had arrived, and amongst them the aide-de-camp of the prince with letters from the capital. The packages were deposited in the lapa, a sort of public or government house, erected for the use of travellers, and of which there is one, if not more, in every village of any consequence. The next thing they did was to kill the bullock, which they managed very adroitly, by throwing the animal on its side, tying its legs, and then cutting its throat with a large knife. It was soon cut up, without stopping to take off the skin; and amidst shouting, and dancing, and other demonstrations of joy, the meat was distributed amongst the parties around, whose numbers were greatly in-

creased by the wives and relations of the soldiers, bearers, and others who accompanied our party from Tamatave. A leg and part of the rump, and the tongue, were appropriated to myself and my immediate attendants. A steak of this, a fish from the adjacent lake, with rice and vegetables, and a cup of tea, supplied me with an acceptable supper.

After dusk, and during the greater part of the evening, the chopping of fuel, and blazing of fires, each surrounded by perhaps half-a-dozen cooks, some boiling rice, others broiling, baking, or roasting their meat in one direction, the laughter and mirth of those who were sitting on the ground at their evening meal as seen in other directions, presented an aspect of social life that can be but rarely witnessed; and it attracted my attention the more forcibly from this being the first time I had found myself surrounded by so numerous a company under similar circumstances.

We were stirring by daylight the next morning. The men went forward with the packages; my attendant prepared a cup of tea, which I took with a biscuit before leaving my lodgings. One of my bearers was missing, but *Sodrą*, a fine strong tall young man, who had, in a manner somewhat remarkable, voluntarily attached himself to me ever since my arrival, had followed me from Tamatave, and now readily completed their number. After arranging with the aide-de-camp of the prince about the forwarding of letters, I took leave of the friends who intended to return to Tamatave. About eight o'clock we embarked in canoes upon the Hivondro, a broad river, said to be greatly infested with crocodiles. After proceeding by water two or three miles, we landed, and travelled about ten miles, reaching the small village of Ambalatambaca at eleven o'clock.

The rain had fallen heavily during great part of the way, but the rofia cloth forming the cover of my palanquin, thickening with the wet, had kept the inside perfectly dry. On the way I saw some splendid angræcums. The finest plants

were growing near the roots of leafless bushes, and having their own roots surrounded with long green grass. The bushes themselves were growing in loose sand. The very healthy state of these plants led me to think, that a moderate amount of shade and moisture suits them better than the dry exposed branches, or trunks of dead trees, on which I have often seen them growing. My attention was also arrested by a new species of pandanus, with dwarf stalks and broad pointed leaves. Amongst the varieties of indigo, a plant with a pink or red flower was unusually attractive; while a little modest blue tradescantia, somewhat resembling the wild forget-me-not, enlivened the borders of the path. But the greatest rarity was a kind of large-growing heath, with pink or lilac-coloured flowers. In some places I also saw large masses of creeping ferns entirely encircling the trees. The greater part of the road, however, had been over sandy plains, traversed by ridges or high banks of sand, which had at one time been the boundary of the sea. We also passed through regions of dead, blanched, barkless, forest trees, still standing; the only signs of life amongst them being a few orchids or ferns growing in the forks of their trunks and branches. Sometimes we passed through a tract of thick verdant forest of large timber; but in general there were ponds or stagnant marshes, on both sides of the path, sometimes overgrown with long grass or rushes, and just the region for fever. Along the borders of the running stream, I saw numbers of the tropical lettuce, *pistiæ stratiotes*, growing very freely.

Heavy rain detained us until the afternoon, when we resumed our journey, and after travelling again over the same sort of marshy country, we reached *Tranomaro* — literally, Many houses — some time before dusk, and halted for the night at a house on the border of an extensive lake.

Finding the captain of the bearers and the interpreter both

addicted to drinking, and that what should have furnished provisions for the men, had been spent in arrack, I requested Izaro, a friendly chief of our party, and one whom I thought I could trust, to undertake the purchasing of food for the bearers during the journey. This necessitated the numbering of our company, that he might know for how many he had to provide rice twice a day. I was a little startled when he brought me the list, amounting to upwards of 109; but being fully persuaded that an empty stomach would not make a man's burden lighter, or in any way help him over the road, I furnished Izaro with money, earnestly requesting him to see that all the bearers of my packages were regularly supplied with food. There were two vessels loading with rice at Tamatave when we left; and the demand for that article being just now somewhat unusual, it was not at every village in this neighbourhood that rice could be obtained. Manioc of excellent quality, however, was abundant, and with this the people were equally well satisfied.

Again the rain fell heavily throughout the night; but, as the weather cleared soon after daybreak, the maromites set off with their packages. Before we started, Ramananasoa, a Hova officer arrived from Tamatave, having been sent by the governor to see that every needful assistance was rendered us on the road.

Before resuming the account of my journey to the capital, it may be well to offer a few words in explanation respecting a class of persons which I may frequently have occasion to mention in the course of my narrative, viz. the native officers. These are not persons wearing uniforms, and occupied in military duties, but servants of the government, holding place in the graduated scale of rank established in the government service, civil as well as military. In many instances I should not have known they were officers at all, had not the attendants and others introducing them, announced their approach

and said, the "Mananboninahitra," man or men "having rank," are coming. The officers were not distinguished by any particular dress, except on public occasions, when those of highest grade wore some sort of uniform. In travelling, the officers are distinguished by having a sword, generally without a sheath; but on the road this is generally carried by a slave, who follows with his master's baggage.

The aides-de-camp also form a class which I may have frequent occasion to mention. Dekana is the native term, borrowed from the French. This does not designate an officer appointed to special duties, but is applied to the young men in the army above the ranks, or privates, and who attach themselves, as adherents, to any particular chief, and are considered devoted to the interests of such chief. Their number appeared to be limited only by the popularity of the chief or the prospects of advantage to his followers. Thus, when a young man was spoken of as Dekana of any chief, it seemed to mean that he was devoted to his interests, and to be engaged in his service.

In addition to the cup of tea and biscuit which I generally took every morning before starting, I now added a small portion of quinine, one or two grains, which, acting as a tonic, might, it was supposed, render me less likely to be affected by the atmospheric changes to which I was exposed.

Before we set out, Rabotobefe, a chief from the neighbourhood of Hivondro, brought a present of twenty fine fish, apparently a species of mullet, which I gratefully accepted, five being set apart for myself and my bearers, and the rest distributed amongst the people. It was past seven o'clock before I set out, and we soon entered a thick forest. Richer vegetation I had seldom seen. Ferns and orchids were abundant, but chiefly of sorts I had observed before. A clump of *Angræcum sesquipedale*, growing within a yard of my path, exhibited some of the finest flowers I have yet seen. The tails

seemed even to exceed a foot and a half in length; but the *Angræcum superbum* was most abundant. Some of the orchids greatly resembled certain varieties of dendrobium, being about the size and form of *D. Pierardi*. There were, also, several bulbs, apparently varieties of *Watsoni*, exhibiting pink and lilac flowers; but I had not the heart to stop the men, so as to allow me to examine them more carefully. The little slender modest blue flowered lobelia appeared in great abundance during some parts of the journey. But except when passing through the forest, the road lay over wet, marshy ground, having a sandy surface, with apparently shallow lagoons spreading a mile or two towards the interior.

After travelling about eighteen miles, we halted at Andranokoditra, a village of about a dozen houses, standing on a high bank of sand rising gradually from the shore of an extensive lagoon. The country towards the interior was well wooded, and more elevated than any we had passed through, and on the opposite side of the lake, the little village of Manaoka embowered among trees, and standing on a rising ground, with a tall flag-staff in the centre, from which on stated occasions the ensign of the sovereign was unfurled, added much to the charms of the landscape.

The houses in the villages at which we had hitherto halted, had been for the most part small, slightly constructed, and dirty; seldom protecting their inmates from the heavy rains which at this season of the year are so frequent. The inhabitants did not appear to suffer from want of food; and though much could not be said for their cleanliness or comfort, I saw but comparatively few sick persons. The people who reside constantly in these unhealthy districts are reported to enjoy in general immunity from the fever which is often so severe and fatal to natives from more elevated and healthy districts of the country, as well as to foreigners.

Rain again fell abundantly through the night; but before seven o'clock in the morning we resumed our journey, which led for some distance over a plain partially wooded; on emerging from which we travelled for several miles along the sea-beach. The morning sun shining upon the long heaving billows of the ocean, which broke in lofty roaring surges on the shore, increased the brilliance and grandeur of the scene. As the wet sand afforded the firmest path, the bearers kept as near as possible to the water, and were often up to their knees in surf and foam. When passing over the drier sands, they sunk ankle-deep at every step; and this portion of their journey must have been extremely laborious. At length, after passing the pleasantly situated village of Irangy, standing on a rising ground, and overlooking the lake of the same name, which was concealed from us by the high ground thickly covered with wood on the side nearest the sea, we proceeded along a sandy country, having a sheet of water, a mile or more in width, extending for miles on our right. On their way over a grassy plain, my bearers halted for a minute or two, when I asked them if they wished to rest awhile, as I was quite willing to do so. They said they did not wish to halt, and were quite strong to proceed; and, to give me a proof that they were so, one of them, who walked beside the palanquin, bounded off at full speed towards a clump of trees bearing an edible fruit, jumping over a bush three or four feet high on his way. He soon overtook his companions with a number of the ripe fruit of the *voantaka*, a species of strychnos, which he distributed among them. About ten o'clock, having travelled eighteen miles, we reached Ivavongy, which I was told was the first village in the country of the Betanimena.

My bearers, having perhaps had the lightest load, were considerably in advance of the rest of the party; and I arrived at this place before the interpreter, or any of the

officers, who generally informed the people of the villages at which we stopped of my name, objects, &c. But the absence of this information in the present instance made no difference in the exercise of that hospitality which is always so welcome to a stranger. As soon as my palanquin was set down, a chief spread a mat in the shade, and requested me to be seated; another brought me a bunch of ripe bananas, two or three of which I found very refreshing. Two chiefs, who appeared to be travellers, made many inquiries as to my object in going to the capital. One asked whether I had any military uniforms to sell. The other asked whether I was a missionary or a doctor. He said he had heard that I took many likenesses of the people when I was in the country before, and that he had seen some of them, and wished to know if I intended to take the likenesses of the chiefs at the capital.

When the rest of our party arrived, I crossed over the Lake Rasoabe to a group of houses on the opposite shore, as the lapa, or queen's house, was there, and would be more comfortable than any of those around us. While waiting on the beach until the canoe was ready, I observed some of the men collecting quantities of a dark-coloured, but shining micaceous sand, which they afterwards dried and carried to the capital, for the writers there to use instead of blotting-paper. On reaching the opposite side of the lake, I was conducted to the house appropriated to the use of travellers connected with the government; and the chief of the place soon afterwards brought me a couple of mullets and a small basket of eggs.

The internal arrangements of the house differed, in some respects, from those of the country on the other side of the lake, and the difference, I was told, characterised the houses of the Betanimena. The hearth, or cooking-place, was situated towards the north-east corner of the house; and at

each corner of the raised kerb of stones surrounding the hearth, a strong post ten or twelve feet high was fixed in the ground. Four feet above the fireplace the space between the posts was filled by laths or sticks placed across, and about an inch apart; three feet higher was a second stage of the same kind, and a third at the top of the posts. The natives called this structure over the fireplace sahala, and said it was used as a place for their cooking utensils, as well as a place for dried meat or fish, or any other articles they wished to keep free from damp.

In the afternoon, as Izaro had gone to some of the neighbouring villages in search of rice, and as, on that account, we should not proceed until the morning, I set off in search of plants to the adjacent forest, which extended its tempting covert to within a few hundred yards of the houses. The first object which arrested my attention was what the natives told me was an old tangena, or poison tree, which, though the trunk was decayed, still exhibited vigorous and leafy branches with blossoms and fruit. As I penetrated farther into the forest, I was struck with the profuse and luxuriant vegetation. The trees, though hard-wooded and slow-growing, were high, and their branches interlaced at the top; while the under growth was thick with tangled bushes and creepers, whose stalks, sometimes as large as cables, presented one impenetrable mass. Seeking here and there for gaps made by the bullocks, and cutting and winding my way wherever practicable, attempting to reach every tree that had anything green on its trunk or branches, I saw a number of orchids, but none were new. Ferns were abundant; and amongst them the *Davállia polyantha*, which the natives call ampanga mamahily, was flourishing most luxuriantly. The greatest rarity I met with in the forest was a new kind of platycerum much resembling *P. stemmaria*, growing on the trunks of trees twenty or thirty feet from the ground.

On emerging from the forest, I passed along the edge of a hill thickly overgrown with a large kind of heath, called by the natives anzavidy, and frequently a couple of feet higher than our heads. The blossom had been abundant; but I could find no seeds. I also met with a number of beautiful plants, from four to six feet high, with leaves like a pleroma, and flowers resembling a petunia, having a rich scarlet throat and creamy lip. I told the man who accompanied me, a native of the place, if, when the seeds were ripe, he would gather them for me, I would pay him well for his trouble; but I had little hope of securing any, for the natives cannot understand why we should attach any value to such things. I afterwards found, in a damp, shady place, two or three flowers somewhat like achimenes in form, and of a deep blue colour; and in a dry, open space adjacent, I met with a number of plants of the same species, with abundance of ripe seed, which I carefully preserved.

In the evening Izaro returned, having obtained a good supply of rice. Some chiefs of my own party, and two or three of their friends from the neighbourhood, came to my lodgings, and we spent some time in reading and in important and cheering conversation. After which they retired, and I wrote up my journal.

Our next day's journey was to be by water upon the lake *Imoasa*, which, as well as the spacious lake we had crossed, is said to be infested with crocodiles, which have occasionally seized and destroyed cattle while crossing the ford. The morning was wet, and it was between seven and eight o'clock before I started in the last canoe of our fleet, and though it rained most of the way many objects of interest presented themselves as we passed along. We saw a few water fowl, and passed a number of fences or enclosures for catching fish. We saw also large patches of the white water lily. The lake itself was about a mile across, with woody banks, which on

the side towards the interior were often rocky and steep, presenting in some places marks upon the rocks high above the water, which appeared to indicate the level of the water at some former period. The rocks themselves appeared to be sandstone, but above these in several places along the shore, and in the neighbourhood, the upper parts of the high ground seemed to consist of loose sand, resembling that spread along the edge of the lake, which consisted chiefly of pulverised quartz.

The vegetation on the borders of the lake presented greater variety than I had previously witnessed. Mangroves, magnolias, palmistes, two or three species of pandanus, one of them trifoliated and exceedingly graceful in its habit, with the broad-leaved traveller's tree, were all growing together. The whole was enlivened by the frequent appearance of the plant with a petunia shaped flower, which I had met with on the previous day, and which, with its scarlet and pink flowers, looked not unlike a large species of azalea covered with blossoms. The angræcum was abundant, and this in full flower, as well as the large bird's nest ferns, might sometimes be seen at the end of the trunk of a dead tree that stretched its crooked length twenty or thirty feet over the water.

Towards noon we reached the end of the lake Imoasa, and landed at a place bearing the not very inviting name of Andavaka-menarana, hole of serpents. The rain had now ceased, and while the men were preparing the breakfast I could not resist the temptation to explore the adjacent wood. A cluster of long, jointed, slender stalked shrubs growing by the side of a stream, and bearing clusters of pendulous flowers beautifully white, and larger and longer in the tube than the *Stephanotus floribunda*, first attracted my attention; but I searched in vain for seeds. The chief rarity I met with was a climbing plant with leaf and stalk somewhat resembling vanilla, or *Dendrobium chrysantheum;* but on closer

inspection it proved to be neither of these, though an exceedingly curious plant. A single flattish stem nearly an inch in breadth, and sending out small fibres on each side, extended up the stem of a large tree for thirty or forty feet, and then sent out smaller shoots which spread amongst the branches. There were no flowers at the time, but the natives told me it bore blue or purple flowers along the sides of the small branches. They called it tandraho. I subsequently saw another plant of the same species, which had along the sides of the smaller branches yellow round shaped protuberances resembling in structure the seed vessels of the *Canna indica*, or Indian shot, but the seeds were soft and unripe.

We resumed our journey soon after noon, passing through a beautiful and fertile country covered with herbage, and ornamented by magnificent trees standing singly or in clumps. In portions of the ground that had been recently cleared and enclosed, and the vegetation destroyed by burning, the trees which were still standing deprived of their smaller branches and great part of their bark, were of enormous size, and the soil seemed exceedingly rich. I had today, as well as on previous occasions, passed herds of cattle, either feeding or reclining on the grassy plains; and I had noticed that they were always accompanied by a number of birds nearly white, about the size of a pigeon, but in shape more like a stork, having long legs and neck. It appeared a different bird from the red-billed pique bœf. These birds seemed to be the constant companions of the cattle, and attracted by the flies or other insects about the oxen, and passed in and out amongst them, close to them, and even upon them when grazing or lying down, with the most perfect freedom and confidence. On inquiring of the natives about them I was told that they were called vorompotsy, white bird, or vorontianomby; literally, birds beloved by cattle, as they always followed the herds and devoured the flies which tor-

mented them. The number of birds was also always proportioned to that of the cattle; if the latter were but few, they would be attended by only two or three birds; but if the herd was large, there would be great numbers of birds in small companies amongst them. I regretted that I did not obtain a specimen of these useful birds.

This afternoon we passed a piece of water called Ranomainty or Black-water, and shortly after reached Andevorandro, a village of perhaps two hundred houses, standing on the banks of the Iharoka, the largest river in the district of Betanimena. My palanquin was set down at the house of the head man of the village; and on reaching the doorway I beheld between twenty and thirty men seated on the ground, one or two of their number pouring out arrack from long thick bamboo canes into large basins, which the rest were drinking from, and handing round. Many were shouting or singing a kind of monotonous song, others were adding to the din by beating time with a stick upon a long hollow bamboo, an amusement in which the natives sometimes spend a great part of the night. When the chief man came and requested this party to remove, they went to a kind of outhouse in the neighbourhood, but the arrival of so many travellers drew away some from their drunken carousal.

When I had seen the packages all deposited in the government house, I walked through this and two adjoining villages to the junction of the river with the sea. The opening was narrow, and the mouth of the river, like most of the openings we had passed, was nearly blocked up with sand. This neighbourhood appeared more populous than any I had before seen. The people seemed industrious and well off. There were several small gardens near the village; and I noticed a number of women sitting outside their houses, and employed in peeling the leaflets of the rofia palm, and splitting the tough thin skin into threads for weaving; others

I saw weaving, with the same sort of material, a strong species of cloth, for which this neighbourhood is celebrated. This village had formerly been a place of some importance; and, before the time of Radama, was a sort of independent or feudal town, governed by its own chief, who had the power of life and death, and rendered only a modified homage or military service to the most powerful chief of the province.

In the evening, Izaro distributed the rice to the bearers. The men belong to two divisions of the people, and these divisions are subdivided into parties of ten men each; each division received a couple of sacks containing about one hundred pounds each. Each division then seized their sacks, and, spreading a mat on the ground, emptied the whole out in a heap, and measured out the shares to every party, with much noise, and, I suppose, great satisfaction, for they all thanked me for the supply. At every halting place, the head of the party serves out the supply for each individual; and, as the inhabitants of the place are always willing to lend cooking vessels, and fuel is abundant, this meal of the bearers is soon ready.

Early the next morning, a number of canoes, most of which had been sheltered among high reeds on the opposite side of the river, were brought to the edge of the water, and loaded with the packages. The canoes are made out of a single tree, generally the inophyllum, and are some of them very large, with bottoms as round as a barrel, and no outrigger; yet the natives seem to have no fear of their upsetting. On this occasion, I witnessed from my door the only thing like a *fracas* which occurred within my observation during my stay in the country. Several of the men appeared to be quarrelling about the adjustment of the load in one of the canoes, and blows with the fist were soon interchanged quite as freely as words. Indeed, there was so little noise, that the former seemed to be involuntarily substituted

for the latter. One of the officers, however, soon restored order. A man belonging to the place had taken his seat in one of the canoes, which the others declared was already too deeply laden. The chief of the village ordered him repeatedly to come on shore, but he kept his seat, until one of the soldiers walked into the water, and, taking hold of his arm, requested him not to give them any trouble; upon which the man rose up, and very quietly stepped out of the canoe.

Our party and packages filled sixteen canoes. Another canoe was subsequently provided for some of the officers, who had remained a short time on the shore to see that nothing had been left behind. Thus far our course had been southwards, and near the coast, but shortly after leaving Andevorandro, we entered a broad part of the river Iharoka, and steered in a westerly direction. The morning was fine and cool, the water smooth, and the scenery on both sides exhibited new forms of vegetation in great luxuriance. The country on the right was flat, in many parts planted with sugar cane. The banks on the opposite side were high, and presented a succession of villages, of from twenty to fifty houses, with surrounding plantations, and often enlivened by the natives in their white lambas passing to and fro. Here the singularly rich and stately rofia palm, *Sagus ruffia*, was so abundant and conspicuous as to impart something of the character of its own graceful form to the surrounding scenery. While thus sailing smoothly along, we passed several patches of the beautiful *Nymphæa cœrulea* in blossom; and I do not remember ever experiencing more deeply the feelings of admiration and delight produced by new, and rich, and beautiful aspects of nature, than during my passage along this charming river. The feelings of my fellow passengers in the same canoe harmonising with my own, our conversation on the wonders of creation, the evidences of divine

wisdom and goodness, greatly increased our enjoyment of the scenery.

After proceeding about a couple of hours, and passing Marovata and Batrasina, two villages on our right, standing on mounds of sandstone, and the straggling village of Maromandia, stretching along the top of the high land on our left, we left the broad river, and entered a narrow creek between high banks of clay. Several birds here attracted my notice, among them a pretty little purple-coloured kingfisher. But my attention was chiefly arrested by the flowers on the banks of the narrow stream, amongst them a plant which looked like a variety of herbaceous hibiscus, with bright yellow flowers, and gigantic arum, *A. costatum*, or *A. colocasia*, which grew by the edge of the water to the height of ten or twelve feet, and so near that I could reach them on both sides as we passed along.

But the most magnificent objects were the fine trees of *Astrapœa Wallichii*, or viscosa. The name of this Malagasy plant was derived from the word for lightning, on account of the brilliancy of its flowers; and Sir Joseph Paxton and Dr. Lindley have thus spoken of *A. Wallichii*: — "One of the finest plants ever introduced. And when loaded with its magnificent flowers, we think nothing can exceed its grandeur."* I had seen a good sized plant growing freely at Mauritius, but here it was in its native home, luxuriating on the banks of the stream, its trunk a foot in diameter, its broad leaved branches stretching over the water, and its large, pink, globular, composite flowers, three or four inches in diameter, suspended at the end of a fine down-covered stalk, nine inches or a foot in length. These hanging by hundreds along the course of the stream, surpassed anything of the kind I had seen, or could possibly have imagined. I

* Paxton's Botanical Dictionary, p. 33.

frequently met with the astrapæa afterwards, but always growing near the water, and its branches frequently stretching over the lake or river.

After reaching the landing place, we passed about a mile over stiff wet clay, and had to cross a piece of water so deep, that Sodra was obliged to place me across his shoulders, in order to keep me dry. We then walked along a path ankle-deep in mud, until, a little after ten o'clock, when we reached Ambohibohazo, another considerable village, formerly governed by its own independent chief, whose power was supreme over the lives and property of the people.

On reaching a halting place, especially if towards the evening, the head man of the village soon learned from some of the officers of our party the general objects of my journey, and shortly afterwards came with a present of rice and fowls, or other kind of provision, for my refreshment. The quantity brought seemed to bear some proportion to the size and importance of the place; and when the rice and fowls, &c., were laid on the floor, the chiefs who brought them generally apologised for the smallness of the present, but desired thus to express their loyalty to their rulers, and their good will towards the friend of the queen, and the prince, who had come to their village. I then, in a few words, expressed my sense of their kindness, but the Hova officers replied at much greater length, and the speaking at times was quite a formal and protracted affair on both sides. It seemed to be a kind of acknowledgment of the high descent of official sacredness, and supreme authority of the reigning family, as well as a declaration of fidelity and attachment on the part of the chiefs of the place, with a recognition and acceptance of the same on behalf of the sovereign and her son by the Hova officers. No return on my part for these presents would have been allowed by the officers, but I was always glad, on departing in the morning, to give a piece of cotton cloth, or

other useful article, to the owner of the house in which I had slept; and if the mistress of the house had a child in her arms, which was frequently the case, and it was not too much frightened at my white face and strange dress, to allow me to place a showy handkerchief or piece of cloth over its shoulders, this manner of expressing my sense of their hospitality seemed to be equally gratifying to parents and child.

As this was one of the places at which Rainebehevitra, meaning "*Father of great thoughts*," the second officer at Tamatave, had ordered a bullock to be given to me, the people in charge of his property here drove a fine ox near my house, in the afternoon, and presented it to me in the name of their chief. The animal was caught, killed, and distributed by sunset, and the bustle and noise, around a number of fires in the neighbourhood, during the early part of the evening, indicated the zest which attended the preparation of the evening meal. My own bearers, and others close by, became afterwards exceedingly noisy, and, much to my annoyance, kept up their shouting and screaming till long after midnight.

The next morning was rainy and dark, and the chiefs proposed to rest here for the day to re-arrange the packages, and to supply the places of eleven of the men who had departed during the night before last, after having received their supply of rice for two or three days in advance. I was somewhat surprised to find that the men who had left had the lightest loads. Two of them had only had a small box of tea, about ten pounds weight, and a black leather bag to carry between them; and other two had had only my hat-box, and a small bundle of bedding for their load. Some of the men said they had relations in the neighbourhood, and took the opportunity of being near to pay them a visit, but I apprehended that their going might arise from its being government service in which they were employed, and for

which they consequently expected to receive no pay. I requested the chief, who provided their rice, to write down the names of all those who remained, and to tell them that, whatever they might receive from others, I would pay every one who should continue with me until we reached the capital. I had proposed to do this before, but the officers objected. I had also heard that the districts around Tamatave, from whence bearers for the government are taken, were, in consideration of this service, exempt from certain taxes which are levied on the others. Whenever any of the bearers absconded, the chiefs of the place provided other men to carry the packages which had been left, to the next post, or government station.

The weather improved during the forenoon, and I walked through the village, which stands on the top of a hill of stiff yellow clay. The ground immediately around is wet and swampy, having considerable portions cultivated with rice. The country beyond appeared more woody, and the prospect on every side was bounded by high land, or distant mountains. Gardens belonging to the villagers covered the sides of the hill, and their houses were in tolerably good condition. Many of the women were employed in weaving, others in dyeing their materials; but I noticed in two of the houses, a barrel of arrack, with a brass tap in the end of it, standing near the door, and a number of natives sleeping on the ground round about it. These houses are the native grog-shops, which have been recently established, and seem likely to prove prolific sources of idleness, poverty, and wretchedness to the people. I was informed that, after the killing and the distribution of the bullock on the previous day, some of the bearers had bartered their beef for arrack, and this it was which had made them so noisy during the night, and so disinclined to move forward the next morning.

A young officer, travelling from the capital to the coast, stopped at my house to-day, to offer any assistance he could render, as well as to hear and tell the news. He asked a number of questions, and, amongst others, whether I could make balloons; for he said there was a French resident at the capital who could make balloons go up in the air, with fire inside, and could make looking-glasses, and cast cannon. When I acknowledged my inferiority to the French gentleman in all these respects, he added: "But you can take likenesses, for I have seen some, and you have medicine." He had brought me a trifling present, and asked for a little medicine for the fever, which I promised to send him. When he shook hands with me on leaving, I could not but pity the poor fellow, for his hand was burning with fever at the time. The natives, from the high and healthy provinces in the interior, suffer in the low regions of the country quite as much as Europeans do from the fever, of which they entertain great dread.

The next morning we resumed our journey. The road out of the village was quite as bad as that by which we had entered. In descending the hill my bearers sank nearly knee deep in mud, and, on reaching the bottom, they had to cross a wide piece of water reaching up to their waists, and then make their way along the edges of a series of soft-flooded rice grounds. This was the only road from the village. We next crossed a succession of low, clayey hills, and their intervening valleys, where the watercourse at the bottom was often widened out to join a rice plantation. Voitsara, the first village we passed, was almost surrounded by plantations, fenced with stakes of a fine species of erythrina, many of which seemed to have taken root in the prolific soil, and thus sent forth large branches, bearing numerous clusters of rich, scarlet flowers.

At the next village, Maroomby, considerable portions of

ground were enclosed, and planted. Under cultivation it scarcely was, for, in the rich black earth, the weeds and brushwood grew with such rapidity and strength, as almost to dispute with the crops possession of the soil; and, but for the clusters of banana trees, with their large bunches of fruit, or the rows of sugar-cane, fifteen or eighteen feet high, and occasional patches of strong, rank tobacco plants, the whole was so overgrown with bushes and creepers, as to resemble an uncleared waste more than a garden. Here were a number of large erythrina trees in full blossom. I also saw the *Aleurites triloba*, or candle-nut tree, as well as other old South-Sea Island acquaintances, but most of the trees and flowers were new to me.

When the weather was fine I usually walked during the early part of the day, both for the sake of relieving the bearers, and of observing the country and its productions. The road, however, had been too wet and slippery to allow me to do so this morning, and we reached Manamboninahitra, where we halted for breakfast at eleven o'clock, having travelled about twelve miles. At noon we set out again, our route continuing, according to the compass, a little to the northward of west.

The aspect of the country before us was now changed. Lines of hills, with occasional breaks, stretched from north to south, as far as the eye could reach. Few portions of these lines rose to any great elevation above the rest, and no high single mountains were seen, but each succeeding range of hills or mountains increased in elevation as well as distance; the whole appearing like a series of serrated lines, one extending above the other, from the ridge we were crossing to the last faint line of mountain tops which marked the far distant horizon. The valleys were generally filled with luxuriant vegetation, and the hills covered with grass, or crowned with forests.

Since leaving the country bordering the Iharoka, we had found the traveller's tree intermingled with the rofia palm; but the former was now most abundant, and from its numbers, size, and healthy growth, imparted, by its own striking and singular structure, and its masses of broad foliage, a peculiar character to the landscape. Sometimes, for miles together, it was the chief, if not the only, species of tree that was seen.

After descending from the village where we had halted, we came to a river of the same name, about forty yards wide, and so deep that the bearers were up to their waists, and were obliged to raise the poles of my palanquin from their shoulders to the top of their heads, to keep me above the water, while the relay of bearers walked in front and by the sides, shouting, and beating the water with branches and poles. The river, they said, was infested with crocodiles, and within a short time before we passed six persons had been destroyed by them, while crossing at the same place.

Crocodiles were said to be in all the rivers and lakes we had passed since leaving the neighbourhood of the sea, where the water is brackish, and where they are never seen. In the region over which we had passed they are about fifteen feet long, but in other parts are much larger. It is said that they may at times be seen chasing the fish in the lakes, and often watching for prey among the reeds and other kinds of shelter near the margin of the water. The crocodiles feed chiefly on fish, but will seize and devour bullocks, dogs, or any other animal quietly approaching or entering the water. In some parts of the island they were said to be so ferocious as to attack and upset canoes, and then prey upon the hapless voyagers they contained. The crocodiles deposit their eggs in the sand on the shore, and prey upon any animal they may find on the land. The late Mr. Hastie, when once sleeping near a river, was awoke by the piteous whine of a favourite dog, which always slept at the door of his tent, and rushing out,

saw a crocodile dive into the water with his poor dog in its jaws. The natives regard them with strange feelings. They fear them as possessed of supernatural power, invoke their forbearance with prayers, or seek protection by charms, rather than attack them; even the shaking of a spear over the waters would be regarded as an act of sacrilegious insult to the sovereign of the flood, imperilling the life of the offender the next time he should venture on the water. Crocodiles' teeth are worn as charms; they are also made of silver or gold and worn both for security and ornament; a golden crocodile's tooth being the central ornament in the sovereign's crown. Yet, notwithstanding this dread of the crocodile, the natives destroy the young ones, and collect the eggs, which they boil, and dry in the sun, and then preserve in sacks for food or sale. The eggs are large, being long rather than oval, and are obtained in great numbers. A missionary voyaging along the lakes we had just left, at the season when the natives on their shores were preserving the eggs, found that one single family had collected 500 eggs. The male crocodiles are said to prey upon the young ones, and great numbers of their eggs are destroyed by serpents and certain kinds of birds; but, notwithstanding these and other restrictions upon their increase, their numbers are alarming and dangerous. The crocodile is described as exceedingly timid, fleeing from noise or the violent agitation of the water; but, in an extremely interesting written account which I received of the flight of a party of native Christians across the northern part of the island, I met, among details of their perils in the wilderness, with notices of the crocodile which at first appeared to me scarcely credible. In describing a part of the journey the writer observes: —

"We then entered a thicket or wood of small bamboos, where in many places there was water up to the knees, and there were many crocodiles in the water. We were nine

days in that wood, and had nothing to eat but clay and water. It was all water or marshy ground, and we found no place to lie down and sleep on, except when we came to a tree, or a piece of ground somewhat raised and dry. We frequently came upon crocodiles, sometimes trod upon them, and when we laid down at night we smelt them (near us)."

Three of the fugitives were present when I first read their narrative, and on my pausing and expressing my wonder, asking if they really did tread on the reptiles, and inquiring how they ever escaped, they said, when the crocodile was in the water, or saw its prey before it, it was ferocious and irresistible, but when they trod upon it in the swamp, it seemed greatly frightened, and instead of attacking them, seemed to try to get away, or to penetrate deeper into the mud.

The writer of the account continues: "We did not expect to live, or ever to see men again, for we thought we should die in that swamp. But after nine days we came to an open country, and when we had proceeded a short distance, we came to a place where there were great numbers of water lilies growing. We gathered and ate the leaves of the lilies, and remained five days in the place where we found this food. When we went on again we soon came to a broad river, where we stopped two days, and cut a large quantity of long coarse grass, which we tied in a bundle, to serve the purpose of a raft; we also made a rope of long grass with which to draw the raft across the river. Then I swam with one end of the rope to the other side of the river. My wife and a woman pushed the bundle of grass into the water, placed their bundles and the little child on the top of the raft of grass, and I pulled it across, while the women swam one on each side of the bundle to keep it upright, and so all reached the shore safely, though the stream was rapid, and there were numbers of crocodiles in the river."

But to continue the narrative of my own journey. Soon

after leaving the river where the natives of the place had warned us against the crocodiles, we crossed another river, wide, shallow, and clear, flowing over smooth, rounded quartz pebbles. Large blocks of quartz were here scattered over the surface of the country, which was overgrown with tufts of a small rush, or round, tough, wiry grass. Having crossed as many as eight rivers during the day, we arrived in the evening at the village of Ranomafana, — literally *Hot-water*, — so called on account of some hot springs in the neighbourhood. As soon as my palanquin had been taken into the house, I set out with my bearers to visit the springs. After proceeding about half a mile we crossed a river, and on the opposite side found the water bubbling up through the sandy soil, within a few feet of the stream. The ground was strewed with shining particles, and the course of the water from several crevices, was marked with a ferruginous deposit. The water which issued from the chasm was quite hot to the touch, and on placing the thermometer, which previously stood at 78° Fahrenheit, in the spring, it instantly rose to 140°, the highest mark on the instrument, but not sufficiently high to indicate the heat of the water. Numerous bubbles rose continually to the surface, but the water was tasteless. The natives, in carrying me back over the river, stated that the ground, and the water at the bottom of the river, about four feet deep, on the side next to the springs, was quite hot, though the surface of the water was cool.

I had scarcely finished my evening meal, when a crowd gathered in front of the house, with native music and singing. Before the door a man and a woman held each one end of a bamboo, about three inches in diameter and six feet long. On the other side, five women stood with sticks in their hands, beating in concert a sort of native tune on the hollow bamboo, and singing at the same time in loud but monotonous tones, which, I was told, was for my especial

gratification. The noise, however, was so great, that I was glad to give them a piece of silver to retire. One of my bearers, who had carried me during the day over nearly twenty miles of by no means level road, was dancing to the music; so that I felt easy about his not having been overtasked with his burden. On leaving my door, the musicians adjourned to the next house, where they kept up their performance till past midnight.

The next morning was dark, and the rain again falling heavily; we therefore remained here during the day. Many of the natives of the place came to the house, as had been their habit at most of the places where we had halted. I was struck, as I had been at most of the villages of the Betanimena, and also the Betsimasaraka, with the physical appearance of the people. The men whom I saw were, with few exceptions, well formed, stout, and active; rather above the middle stature. The women were short and muscular. I scarcely saw a woman tall or thin. The men were usually good looking, but this could scarcely be said of the women, few of whom, judged by the European standard of beauty, would have been considered handsome, and none of them pretty. I rarely saw an ill formed head, or a low or retreating forehead. The majority of the people certainly presented well proportioned, high, perpendicular foreheads. So much so, that I often wished my photographic apparatus had been available during the journey. The foreheads of the women were not inferior to those of the men. The head was broad, and the face rather round than oval. The eyebrows were well marked, and but slightly arched. The eyes not large, but often clear and bright. The nose was small at its junction with the forehead, and rather flat than otherwise. The mouth was often large, the lips full, and slightly projecting; the teeth white and large, occasionally over crowded, as if too numerous to stand even. The chin frequently, but not always,

projecting. The top of the head was round and full, the lower part of the back of the head flat, and almost forming a straight line from the back of the crown to the neck. The hair was jet black, crisp, and sometimes curly, usually fastened in two or three round balls at the side of the head, and braided into a sort of queue behind. When inclined to be woolly, it was loosely so. I never saw the hair of any Malagasy so woolly as that of some of the African tribes, the most remarkable instance of which to me was that of Sechele, the tall noble-looking chief of Kolobeng, whom I saw at Cape Town, and the covering of whose finely formed head hung down, not in ringlets, but in cords of the most closely matted fine woolly hair.

In person, the Malagasy appeared to me generally well formed, with perhaps some little disproportion in the shortness of the neck. The chest, however, was well developed, the trunk broad, the limbs muscular, the gait firm, and the complexion a rich warm brown. I scarcely saw a deformed person in the country. The women were generally covered from the neck to the ankles; but the men at work in the fields often wore a piece of cloth round their waists. Few, if any, ornaments, except a crocodile's tooth, or beads on a string tied round the wrist, were worn by the common people.

Soon after seven in the morning we resumed our journey, our company being now reduced to about seventy persons, and the packages also being diminished to twenty-five. Our route lay over a richly wooded fertile country, diversified by masses of rock, chiefly quartz, sometimes of a beautiful pink colour, and occasionally a species of basalt.

Since we had left the lower country, the rofia had become smaller and less frequent, but the traveller's tree was abundant on the sides of the hills and in the valleys, and in every moist part of the country, appearing at this elevation to attain its greatest perfection. This tree, *Urania speciosa*, is

altogether one of the most remarkable that has been discovered in Madagascar. And the extent to which it prevails may be inferred from the native name, ravinala, by which it was designated by Sonnerat, its discoverer. Ravinala is literally leaf of the forest, as if it was the leaf by which the forest was characterised, which is the fact where it abounds, though in many parts it is not met with at all. The tree rises from the ground with a thick succulent stem like that of the plantain, or the larger species of strelitzia, to both of which it bears a strong resemblance. It sends out from the centre of the stem long broad leaves like those of the plantain, only less fragile, and rising, not round the stalk, but in two lines on opposite sides, so that as the leaves increase, and the lower ones droop at the end, or extend horizontally, the tree presents the appearance of a large open fan. When the stem rises ten or twelve feet high, the lower part of the outer covering becomes hard and dry, like the bark of the cocoa-nut tree. Many of the trees in this region were at least thirty feet from the ground to the lowest leaves. I frequently counted from twenty to twenty-four leaves on a single tree, the stalk of each leaf being six or eight feet long, and the broad leaf itself four or six feet more.

The whole of these twenty-four bright green gigantic leaves, spread out like a fan at the top of a trunk thirty feet high, presented a spectacle as impressive as it was to me rare and beautiful; and in this part of the country they were the most conspicuous objects for miles together, and were it not that these vast bright green shining leaves are slit on each side by the winds, and so flutter in smaller portions with the passing breeze, the prevalence of this tree would impart a degree of almost inconceivable magnificence to the vegetation of the country.

In the fan-like head of the traveller's tree, there were generally three or four branches of seed pods. The parts of

From Photograph and Sketch by W Ellis. P. 303.

Traveller's Tree (Urania speciosa), showing the mode of obtaining Water from the receptacle at the end of the stalks of the leaves.

fructification, seemed to be enclosed in a tough firm spathe, like those of the cocoa nut; but the subsequent development was more like that of the fruit of the plantain. When the pods, or seed vessels, of which there were forty or fifty on each bunch, were ripe, they burst open, and each pod was seen to enclose thirty or more seeds, in shape like a small bean, but enveloped in a fine silky fibre of the most brilliant blue or purple colour.*

But this tree has been most celebrated for containing, even during the most arid season, a large quantity of pure fresh water, supplying to the *traveller* the place of wells in the desert. Whenever I inquired of the natives, they always affirmed that such was the fact, and that so abundant and pure was the water, that when the men were at work near the trees, they did not take the trouble to go to the stream for water, but drew off and drank the water from the tree. Having formerly been somewhat sceptical on this point, I determined to examine some of the trees; and during my journey this morning, we stopped near a clump of the trees. One of my bearers struck a spear four or five inches deep into the thick firm end of the stalk of the leaf, about six inches above its junction with the trunk, and on drawing it back, a stream of pure clear water gushed out, about a quart of which we caught in a pitcher, and all drank of it on the spot. It was cool, clear, and perfectly sweet. On further examination, I found that there was no filtration of the water through any part of the plant, as I had been led to suppose when I had seen water drawn by Sir William Hooker from one of the specimens in the palm house at Kew. There was a kind of natural cavity, or cistern, at the base of the stalk of each of the leaves, above its union with the stem, and the water which

* A specimen of these beautiful seeds, given to me afterwards by Mr. Dowland, at Mauritius, is now deposited in the museum of the Royal Gardens at Kew.

had been collected on the broad and ribbed surface of the leaf had flowed down a groove or spout on the upper side of the stalk into this natural reservoir, whence it supplied nutriment to the tree, and refreshment to the traveller or the labourer.

But in Madagascar, this tree might, with propriety, be called the *builder's tree* rather than the traveller's tree. Its leaves form the thatch of all the houses on the eastern side of the island. The stems of its leaves form the partitions, and often sides of the houses; and the hard outside bark is stripped from the inner and soft part, and having been beaten out flat, is laid for flooring; and I have seen the entire floor of a long well built house covered with its bark, each piece being at least eighteen inches wide, and twenty or thirty feet long. The leaf when green, is used as a wrapper for packages, and keeps out the rain. Large quantities are also sold every morning in the markets, as it serves the purpose of table-cloth, dishes, and plates at meals; and folded into certain forms, is used instead of spoons, and drinking vessels.

Leaving the traveller's trees, we resumed our journey, crossing the water eight times during our morning's march: and ascending and descending as many hilly or mountainous ridges, where the path was at times so steep and slippery, as greatly to impede our progress, and along which it seemed scarcely possible that burdens should be carried. I could neither walk up nor down, without the help of one or more of the bearers. About eleven we reached Ambatoharanana, where we halted for breakfast. My habit was to take two meals a-day, but both of the same kind of food. The first about noon, the other in the evening. On halting in a village, one of the bearers took a small measure of rice, and went amongst the cottages to exchange it for a bundle of fuel, which was sometimes rather scarce; as soon as this is obtained, and a fire lighted, a quantity of rice was cleaned, by being pounded in a wooden mortar, and afterwards winnowed in a fan. It was

then put on to boil in an earthen pot, borrowed from some of the inhabitants, who afterwards, shared its contents. While this was cooking, a fowl was killed and cut up; and when the rice was boiled, the fowl was fried. The tea kettle was in the mean time placed by the side of the fire. In some places, the device for a trivet consisted of three pegs of wood, a species of succulent wood, so thoroughly saturated with wet, as to burn very slowly. My meals were served in remarkably primitive style; and I sometimes thought it was well that there would be an interval between my Malagasy journey and the beginning of usages at home, or I might be in danger of forgetting some of the proprieties of more civilised life.

On these occasions, a mat was generally spread on the ground. My small canteen containing crockery, cutlery, &c., served for a table and was covered with fresh clean leaves of the traveller's tree. The fowl was served in a dish, and one plate remained. The want of others was supplied by the broad green leaf on which the manioc, sweet potato, and other vegetables were served. The teapot, cup and saucer, to prevent accident, were usually placed on the floor by the side of the box, an egg beaten up in a cup serving as a substitute for milk with the tea. The door, the only avenue for light or air, was always open; and five or six athletic men, who had probably helped in the cooking, sat round within the door. One usually whisked away the flies with a green bough, the others discussed the news of the day, or perhaps scared away a hungry dog from the door. When my meal was over, the bearers, if they had not been able to obtain the use of another house, brought their own rice, or whatever they might have, and took their meal in the same house, where they were sometimes joined by the owners.

The quantity of rice a man would sometimes eat appeared to me enormous. They generally cook more at one time than they use, and bake the rice adhering to the sides of the vessel

in which it is cooked until it is brown, then pouring in fresh water, boil it into a sort of coffee, which all classes are accustomed to drink after their meals. Sometimes in addition to other presents brought me by the people was a small quantity of honey, generally clear and good. It was some satisfaction to me to see that, heavy as the roads were, my bearers did not become thinner, or look the worse for their journey.

In the afternoon we again resumed our journey, crossing the water of the same or different rivers five times, and travelling for a considerable distance along the steep bank of the Farimbongy, a broad and rapid stream. Later in the afternoon we reached Mahela, where we halted for the night, having travelled nearly twenty miles over roads that in England would have been deemed impassable. Wherever the road was at all level, the path was through deep clayey mud. The steep ascents and descents, of a hundred or three hundred feet in extent, were sometimes traversed by a slanting path along a narrow deep hollow, worn by the water. At other times the path lay along a narrow way, full of ridges and holes, pent up between steep banks from ten to twenty feet high, of red or pinkish clay *, containing fragments of quartz, rocks of which also sometimes overhang the path, which itself was occasionally so narrow that I could touch both sides at once.

When our way led through forest or wood, the large, smooth, slippery roots of the trees forming a sort of network along the path, and having their interstices filled with water, rendered travelling still more difficult; and while I felt grateful that we had passed without accident, I could not but admire the surefootedness and care evinced by the bearers. Although where it was practicable I always walked, or rather scrambled

* The country answers to its name, Betanimena, which signifies much red earth.

up or down the most difficult places, it required at times, during this part of the journey, the whole eight bearers to keep the palanquin upright, and to prevent the whole of us from being precipitated down the steep declivity before us, or over the precipice on our side.

I had walked over two hollows, had ascended and descended two of the highest ridges we had passed during the day, and had seen much that was new amongst the vegetable productions of the country. There were, however, only few orchids, but amongst them was an angræcum new to me, with bright yellow flowers. I obtained one or two specimens, which I gave to a young chief, who considerately offered to carry them for me; but when we reached the end of the journey I found that, deeming them of no particular value, he had thrown them away on the road. I saw a number of ferns and lycopodiums in the hollows, but only obtained one or two fronds of a species somewhat resembling *Adiantum trapeziforme*. I noticed some beautiful small variegated plants growing in the damp places at the roots of the forest trees, bearing claret-coloured leaves, veined with gold, like those of echites, though the plant was not shrubby.

As we arrived at our halting-place rather early, and the weather was fair, I could not refrain from going into the adjacent dells in search of plants. A species of justicia covered much of the ground, which greatly resembled one of the kinds cultivated in England, though the flower was scarcely so good. The only rarities I met with was a new lycopodium, somewhat resembling *L. umbrosum*, but larger, and a pretty creeping fern.

In passing over a part of the country, where the gigantic heath was abundant, I observed before me a large heap, as much as one or two cart loads, of withered branches lying in the middle of the way, and I noticed that each of the bearers, as he approached the place, plucked a large branch, or pulled

up a plant of the heath, and uttering, apparently in a laughing manner, a few words, cast the branches on the pile as he passed by. A number of bamboos were fixed in the ground round about, to which shreds or pieces of foreign cloth were attached. On inquiring what the heap was, I was told it was the accumulated offerings of travellers, and that my men had thrown their own pieces on the heap to insure a safe journey to the party. In other parts of the journey I passed spots regarded with superstitious feelings by the natives, and where I was told offerings were occasionally presented.

There is generally a wide open space in the centre of every village of any size; and in the space in front of my house here there were several pieces of wood about eight or nine feet high, cut smooth and square at the base, but spreading into two or three branches at about five feet from the ground, and gradually tapering to a point. These, I was told, were objects of worship,—in fact, the idols of the village. They seemed to have been shaped and smoothed with care, but were now in a state of decay. In the same place was a large basaltic stone of a prismatic form standing five feet out of the ground, and near it a smooth round stone of the same substance, and about the size of a man's head. My informant, alluding to the language of the prophet about praying to the rock, told me that prayers, at certain times, were offered to the tall stone, and blood sprinkled and fat burned upon the other. I had observed similar stones, sometimes enclosed by a wooden fence, in more than one of the villages at which we had halted, but knowing that the adherents to the superstitions of the country were exceedingly sensitive on the subject, and averse to all inquiry or questioning, especially by foreigners, as well as jealous of anything that might weaken the influence of their imagined objects of fear and worship upon the minds of the natives, I had generally abstained from all remarks on the subject to the people around.

## CHAP. XII.

Beauty of the Mountain Scenery. — Mode of catching a Bullock. — Charms against evil Dreams. — Tomb of a Chief. — Weeping Place of the Hovas. — Beautiful Forms of growth of the Bamboo. — Wild Cattle and wild Boars. — Former hunting Excursions in Madagascar. — Frightful Roads. — The great Forest of Alamazaotra.—Magnitude of the Trees, beauty of the Flowers, and rarity of the Ferns. — The Ferry of Mangoro. — Military Salute. — Friends from the Capital.— Breakfast with a Hova Family.— Prince Ramonja's Village. — Salutation of his aged Nurse. — Presents from his Tenantry. — Extent and beauty of the Valley of Angavo. — The mountain Pass and Fortress. — Village Market.— Locusts caught and preserved for food.—Houses of Ankova. — First night in a Hova Village. — Depredations of the Rats and Mice.—The feudal-looking Village of Ambatomanga.—Accommodations and Lodging. — Friends from the Capital. — Tombs of the Hovas. — Interior of the House at Amboipo. —Native Silk-weaving.

On the morning of the 15th of August, we were stirring by daylight, and, in descending from the village of Mahela, crossed the Farimbongy, a river between twenty and thirty yards wide, and along the banks of which we had travelled on the previous day. Ascending the hill, on the opposite side, we pursued our way along the ridges of the hills. I walked up a steep ascent, and was tempted to prolong my walk for a mile or two. From the summit of one of the ridges that we crossed, I obtained a view of the sea, off Tamatave, and stretching away to the southward of Hivondro. The well-defined line of the distant horizon, which the ocean formed, was very distinct, as seen above the tops of the intervening ranges of mountains which we had crossed; and the elevation of our present route must have been considerable, as we must have been nearly a hundred miles from the sea.

The morning was clear, and the prospect wide and beau-

tiful. In some directions were seen the hollows of the nearest valleys, with their grass or thatched houses, composing their straggling villages, having the gardens and rice-grounds of the natives around them. Beyond these the marshes or swamps appeared in several places, together with cattle feeding on the higher ground: the sides of the hills were clothed with wood, and the tops of the mountains apparently composed of masses of granite. In other directions, a dense white cloud, or vapour, stretched across the valleys, concealing all they contained, and only leaving visible the summits of the loftier mountains. Vegetation was still abundant, though not so luxuriant as in the region over which we had travelled. The soil, as seen on the banks of the rivers, or by the steep and freshly broken sides of the ravines, was of yellow or pink clay, with fragments of quartz intermingled to a great depth.

About nine o'clock we reached Ampasimbe, one of the government post stations. Before I had finished my breakfast, a good fat bullock was driven near the door. A chief came, and, pointing to the animal, told me it was a present which he had been directed to make to me, from Rainibehevitra, the chief at Tamatave; I gratefully acknowledged the present, and then told Izaro to have it slaughtered for the men. Off the men went, without needing another word, surrounded the animal, and, after chasing and dodging for some time, with one or two ineffectual attempts to hold it by the horns and the tail, a number of them seized and threw it down by main force, and then, fastening ropes to its horns and legs, led it to the place of slaughter. It was soon killed and cut up, each portion being distributed with the skin on; for, excepting at Tamatave, where the skin sells for a dollar in the market, they never think of skinning their bullocks, and frequently cook their beef with the skin on it. Pieces of skin cut up, mixed with fat, and boiled till it forms a kind of jelly, is said to be a favourite dish. A piece of the ribs,

with the skin on, was brought as my share. It is astonishing what excitement the killing of a bullock produces. The men are as busy as bees, and, on each of these joyful occasions, I had reason to expect that nothing but cooking would be done for the rest of the day. While resting here, one of the chiefs cautioned me against walking so much, especially in the woods, as the fatigue of walking, added to the damp of the forest, would be very likely to produce fever.

When the bearers gathered around my door on the following morning, I noticed that a number of them had spots of white clay, like paint, upon the cheek or forehead, and under the ear, and one or two had a white circle round the eye. I had noticed the same once or twice before upon the face of one of the chiefs, as well as others of our party; and, on inquiring the cause, I was told that the mark round the eye was a medicinal application, but that the others were put on as a sort of charm, to avert the evil apprehended after the unpleasant dreams of the past night. I could not help thinking that the quantity of beef they had eaten, after the slaughtering of the ox on the previous day, had probably more to do with their dreams than either witchcraft or evil spirits.

On leaving the village, we ascended and kept chiefly along the lateral hills which extend from the sides of the high mountain ranges, running north and south along this part of the island.

Near one of the villages, we passed the newly-made grave of a Hova chief. It consisted of a space thirty feet square, enclosed by stone walls four or five feet high. The inside was filled with earth to the level of the top of the walls, and had a smaller stone structure standing in the centre. The grave stood upon the summit of a circular hill overlooking the village, and surrounded by an amphitheatre of wooded mountains. There was something peculiarly affecting to me in the solitude and loveliness of the spot which the chief,

probably the proprietor of the village below, had selected for his last resting-place. The Hova chiefs manifest considerable solicitude about their graves; and I was told that one of the chief officers who died lately at the capital, requested of his sons, shortly before his death, that after his interment they would occasionally remove the large stone slab that would form the door of his sepulchre, and let the sun shine in upon him.

During the morning I walked a considerable distance, though the ground was wet, and much of our way through the forest which covered the summit of the hill. Once or twice in the intervals of open country, when the horizon was clear, we again obtained a view of the distant ocean. The view from one of these summits was extensive, varied, and exceedingly beautiful; but, at the same time, deeply affecting, from the mournful associations with the past with which it was connected. To the west, or before us as we were ascending, were the lofty wooded ridges which we yet had to climb, and beyond the summits of these mountains the borders of Imerina. To the east was the wooded and partly cultivated valley immediately below us; and, stretching to the north and the south, and on the opposite sides of this valley, the descending ridges of the mountain ranges over which we had passed, diversified with rock, and herbage, and forest; while beyond these, in the far distance, swept the dim, dark, but yet well-defined line of the wide waters of the ocean. This spot, surrounded as it is by scenes of vastness, grandeur, and beauty, is called "The Weeping-place of the Hovas;" a name of just and mournful import, connected with the miseries of the slave trade, which, by virtue of a treaty between this country and England, was abolished in the year 1817. It has been calculated that, previous to this period, between three and four thousand unhappy beings were exported annually as slaves. Great numbers of these came from the capital, where

they were collected from more remote provinces, and sold to factors or dealers, who resorted thither for the purpose of purchasing and conducting them to the coast. It was at this place that the manacled and goaded slave, forced from home and country, and all that makes life dear, obtained his first view of the sea, across which he was to be carried to a land of unknown hardships, misery, and death; and when he reached this spot, his eye had rested also, for the last time, on the lofty summits of the mountains of his beloved Imerina. We do not wonder at such a spot being called "The Weeping-place of the Hovas." The treaty for the abolition of the trade in slaves, formed in 1817, was faithfully observed by Radama, who even put some of his own relatives to death for not regarding it; but it was violated, during the absence of Sir R. Farquhar on a visit to England, by General Hall, who was acting governor at Mauritius at the time, and restored the traffic in slaves. In 1820, when the British agent who was sent to renew the treaty, and the missionary, were on their way to the capital, and just on the outskirts of the great forest before us, they met about a thousand slaves going from Imerina to the coast, each one chained by a ring of heavy iron round the wrist, and bearing a heavy burden.

As we continued our journey, the vegetation of the country around us became entirely changed. The rofia palm was no longer seen. The travellers' tree was stunted and scarce; but the base of the hills and the valleys were covered with the bamboo, which was far more abundant than during any former part of the journey. There were at least four distinct varieties: one a large growing kind, erect nearly to the point; a second smaller, seldom rising much above twenty feet in height, bushy at the base, and gracefully bending down its tapering point. A third kind rose in single cane, almost without a leaf, to the height of thirty feet or more; or, bending

over, formed a perfectly circular arch. I also saw a bamboo growing as a creeper, with small short joints feathered with slender leafy branches at every joint, and stretching in festoons from tree to tree along the side of the road, or hanging suspended in single lines from a projecting branch, and swinging gently with the passing breeze. The appearance of the bamboo when growing is exceedingly graceful. Sometimes the canes, as thick as a man's arm at the base, rise forty or fifty feet high, fringed at the joints, which are two or three feet apart, with short branches of long, lance-shaped leaves. The smaller kinds, which abound most in this region, are still more elegant; and the waving of the canes, with their attenuated, but feathery-looking points, bending down like a plume, and the tremulous quivering, even in the slightest breeze, of their long, slender leaves, present ever-varying aspects of beauty; and, combined with the bright green colour of the bamboo cane and leaf, impart an indescribable charm to the entire landscape.

I had seen in South Africa patches of bamboo, which were said to yield considerable profit to their owners, by furnishing handles for the whips with which the African waggon-driver keeps his long team of oxen in order. But handles for the whips of all the waggon-drivers upon earth, and rods for all the anglers in the world, might be taken from the regions through which we were passing without being missed. The fences in this part of the country are formed with the bamboo, and the walls, and even the floors, of the generality of houses are of the same material. The roofs of these houses are covered with grass.

Our road was now steep, rugged, slippery, and more difficult than any we had before passed over, and it was noon before we reached Marozivongy, a small village situated in a hollow, where we halted for breakfast. The people were hospitable. The mistress of the house at which we stopped

presented me with a bunch of native bananas, remarkably fine fruit. Each banana was nearly eighteen inches long, and curled like a bullock's horn. The only cooking-place was the house in which I sat. The fuel was wet, and the grass roof not admitting the escape of the smoke, the atmosphere proved exceedingly painful to my eyes. I tried to stand out of doors when it did not rain, but there was only a yard or two that was not some inches deep in water and clay, worked up into stiff mud by the passing to and fro of the people and the cattle. The inhabitants of the villages do not seem to have advanced in civilisation so far as drainage; and from the state of the villages themselves, as well as the swampy wet grounds around, they seemed as unhealthy places as it was possible to imagine.

After a couple of hours' rest, and many expressions of kindness from the people, we resumed our journey. Great part of the way was through a thick forest, over steep and slippery paths and through narrow passes, along which it seemed impossible to carry a palanquin; while the heavy rain which fell during great part of the time, rendered our progress still more difficult. During this afternoon's journey we crossed four rivers swollen with the rain; and about five o'clock reached Beforana, a tolerably large village, situated in a swampy hollow, surrounded by woody hills. My quarters were not uncomfortable, but I felt shivery and cold. The chiefs brought in the customary present, and shortly afterwards the owner of the house came, accompanied by his wife and children, bringing a small basket of very white rice, with a duck and a fowl, as a present. He said Messrs. Johns, and others, had always stopped at his house when travelling to and from the capital; that he was glad to see me there, and had brought the small present as a token of his good will. I thanked the kind family for their present, and expressed my deep sense of the hospitality manifested in every place. After

they had retired, I found my bearers somewhat fatigued and wishing to halt here for a day before penetrating the great forest; and though I was anxious to get beyond the region of fever as soon as possible, yet, as the next day was Sunday, I was glad to arrange that it should be a day of rest.

Although my palanquin had been placed near the fire at which my supper was cooked, it was not dry when I retired to rest. I did not, however, apprehend any inconvenience, as it had before been hung up while wet; but I awoke in the night in a state of great heat and pain, in consequence of which, I kept closely in the house during the whole of the following day.

The morning of Monday was fine, and being anxious to proceed, we started early. While the bearers were preparing the packages, my attention was attracted by a number of men with spears, who were chasing a large black hog past the village; and on inquiry I was informed that it was a stray hog, probably from the adjacent woods. In some of the villages, and even districts, hogs are prohibited by the government, at the instance of the diviners or idol keepers, who assert that these and other animals are peculiarly obnoxious to the idols, which are to some extent regarded as the tutelary divinities of the place. Whether it was on this account, or merely for the sport, I did not ascertain, but the appearance of the animal produced great excitement in the village.

Wild boars exist in considerable numbers in the forests. According to the descriptions of them given by the natives, they are different animals from the domesticated hog, and are called by a different name; *kisoá* being the name of the hog, but the wild boar is called *lambo*. They are said to have tusks or horns growing under the eyes, probably the callous protuberances of the *Sus larvatus* of Cuvier, which inhabits parts of the adjacent continent of Africa. It would seem as if the wild boar had at former periods existed in considerable

numbers, and in all parts of the island, as one of the few names by which the natives designate their whole country is, Nesindambo, literally, *island of wild boars*. They are often chased and killed by the natives. Part of a wild boar had not been an unfrequent dish at the tables of the foreign resident at Tamatave, at whose hospitable board I was a guest during much of the time that I resided there. The hunting of the wild boar, as well as of the wild cattle which roam in large herds over the uninhabited parts of the country, seems to have been a favourite pursuit with the Nimrods of Madagascar from very early times. The crocodile is reported to have been the game of the Vazimba, or earliest inhabitants of the country. At the time when Drury resided on the island, viz. 150 years ago, hunting the wild cattle and wild boars was the occasional occupation and amusement of the daring and adventurous chiefs of that part of the island in which he resided, and, as the spear was the weapon chiefly employed, the sport was far more exciting and perilous than it has been of later times, the mere act of slaughtering the animals being the least exciting part of the sport.

The late king Radama occasionally hunted the wild cattle and other animals; but his hunting expeditions were more like organised military invasions of the territories of these denizens of the desert, than ordinary pursuits of the chase, and the numbers killed would seem to have surpassed even the murderous battues of the German sportsmen. Radama sometimes led two or three thousand troops to the chase, and, as a portion of these carried fire-arms, the slaughter was immense. In an account which I obtained during my visit, of one of these hunting expeditions to a region about 100 miles or more to the west of the capital, in the autumn of 1825, the writer, a native, states—"And these are the animals we obtained in the end of September and beginning of October—

| | |
|---|---|
| Wild cattle | 3063 |
| Wild fowl | 2235 |
| Wild boars | 63 |
| Large amphibious turtle | 326 |
| Large baskets of fish | 5 |
| Eels | 183 |
| Burrowing tenrecs | 11 |
| Tenrecs that do not burrow | 7 |
| Lemurs or monkeys | 43 |
| Crocodiles | 13 |

We were only ten days hunting the wild oxen, and, when the flesh (of the oxen) was finished, we hunted the wild boars two days only. The wild fowl we took all in one day. We did not shoot the fowls, but obtained them by catching them, and striking them only. The wild cattle and the wild boars were killed by the soldiers, and the birds were caught by them. The crocodiles and the others, viz. the fish, the turtles, the monkeys, and the hedgehogs, were caught by the people, farmers, or villagers." Such is the account, written from the field, which one of the huntsmen gives as the result of thirteen days' sport.

The immense number of wild cattle slaughtered in ten days, and of wild boars killed in two days, together with the number of birds taken in a single day, show that the game must have been exceedingly abundant. There does not appear to have been any hunting expeditions for a number of years past. The chief pursuits of the kind appear to have been for the destruction of the wild hogs. The only sport in which the court takes part at the present time, is that of bull-fights at the capital.

But, leaving the natives to follow the large hog, which had just approached the outskirts of their village, we continued our way, the sun shining brightly as we mounted the high ground to the east of the village. After crossing a river, we

From a Sketch by W. Ellis

P. 319.

The Travellers passing through the great Forest of Alamazaotra.

travelled on through the forest for about four hours, when we descended to Irihitra, a small wood-cutter's station, consisting of four or five houses. Here we halted for breakfast, and then continued our journey through a dense forest of large and ancient trees, enlivened occasionally by tree ferns, or the graceful areca palms.

The road here was frightful,—the soil stiff clay, with deep holes of mud and water. Our way was sometimes covered with water, but more frequently up and down steep slippery ravines, requiring detours on account of the gigantic trees which had fallen across the track. The clayey sides and rocky portions of the ravines were sometimes so steep that my position was almost upright, and it frequently required ten or twelve men to get the palanquin up and down. I was not well enough to walk, but I frequently requested the bearers to halt and rest, which they did once or twice, when I got out, and they sat down in a comparatively level spot, for about ten minutes. I certainly felt, while the men were toiling up the rugged ascent, that there was some ground for the late Radama's remark, that he had two generals, viz. General Hazo, *forest*, and General Tazo, *fever*, in whose hands he would leave any invading army,—for an army could make but slow way through such a country as this. I could also readily imagine why, in 1816, some of Captain Le Sage's men should have thrown themselves on the ground, declaring they would die rather than attempt to proceed farther. It would require more than a lifetime to make even a passable road through this region. I afterwards made a rough sketch of the road, and photographed the palanquin and bearers.

We were yet in the forest when the sun went down, but we still kept on, walking along the course of a stream. Gleaming lights at length indicated our approach to the sleeping place, and, in answer to the shouts of our men, torches of bamboo cane were soon afterwards brought to

show us the way out of the river, and along the path to the houses. I entered the house appropriated to our use about seven in the evening, having been, with the exception of two hours occupied by our breakfast, on the shoulders of my bearers ever since seven in the morning; and, had they not been both skilful and strong, we could not have reached this place on that night. One of the chiefs said, if I had any spirituous liquor with me, it would be well to give some to each of the bearers; and, as my canteen contained a bottle of brandy, which I found no occasion to use myself, I felt no hesitation in giving a glass to each of the men.

This place is a post station for relays of messengers for the government, as well as a wood cutter's village; and the chief, a tall Hova officer, soon brought a present of rice, sweet potatoes, and poultry, with a large supply of dry fuel. I acknowledged his kindness, and assured him that, to give so hospitable a welcome in such a place and at such an hour, was indeed treating me like a friend. The chief part of the poultry, together with the rice and potatoes, was given to the men, who soon cooked their supper, and stretched themselves on their mats. I was glad to sit by the bright blazing fire while my own supper was prepared, and afterwards to write up my journal for the day in the same comfortable place, for the nights had now become quite cool.

Fatigued as I was, my mind was greatly excited by the scenes through which we had passed during the day. Alamazaotra is one of the great forests of the island, or rather part of the belt of forest, which, at nearly the same elevation, is said to extend through the chief provinces of Madagascar. It is said to be forty miles through; but I did not think we had travelled more than twenty-five miles during this day. The forest appears to spread over the most unequal ground, covering mountain ridges, steep precipices, and broad or narrow valleys. Many of the trees are of stupendous mag-

nitude, apparently of hard wood and slow growth, excepting some of the dombeyas, which were magnificent trees. I noticed but few orchids, or parasitical plants of any kind; but creepers were abundant. Amongst them, some singularly curious bamboos. Of one kind the cane was almost as small as a quill, with a circle of fine small branches or leaves around every joint, the joints being not more than five or six inches apart. The long slender canes were often nine, or ten feet long, hanging pendant from the branches of the trees, or stretching in graceful curves from tree to tree along the sides of the road. I saw numbers of a species of medinilla, and a flower very much like a *Lophospermum scandens*, but growing on a shrubby plant. There were also some pretty purple flowered orchises, and a few lycopodiums; but it was the very Eden of ferns.

Tree ferns here exhibit great variety of form and foliage, and some of these truly magnificent plants were visible in every part of the forest; while, amongst the dwarf species, new ferns were continually presenting themselves. I only obtained a few fronds of some that were nearest to the path; and it was sometimes quite tantalising to see, perhaps half way down the opposite side of a steep clay-formed ravine, a group of ferns exceedingly beautiful, and apparently new, but quite beyond present reach. On such occasions, I found myself involuntarily exclaiming, "Oh you beauties! I must have you!" But I was seldom able to do more than point them out to a young chief who might be walking by my side, and request him to mark well the spot, that we might remember it on our return.

Early the next morning we took our departure from the station of Alamazaotra, and, ascending the opposite bank of the river, again entered the forest, and pursued our way through the same sort of wood for about an hour, when we emerged into an open grassy country, with a comparatively

level path winding round the base of the hills. The bright sunshine, the fresh morning breeze sweeping over the open country, had such an exhilarating effect upon my bearers, that they started off at a brisk, and almost trotting pace, singing in concert as they travelled along for a considerable distance. We afterwards passed through one or two patches of forest; and, between three and four hours from the time of starting, halted for breakfast at Ampassapojy. Here, in addition to the usual presents of food, the wife of the chief brought me a basin of sweet new milk, the first I had tasted since leaving Tamatave. I made her what I hoped was a suitable return, as indeed I always endeavoured to do for the presents so kindly offered.

Setting out again soon after noon, we travelled nearly west until about five o'clock, when we reached Moramanga, a village on a hill, where we rested for the night, and where a bullock was purchased, and killed for the bearers. The ground over which we had travelled had been comparatively level, the soil clayey, covered with thick coarse grass, the hills flatter, and more distant from each other. Many portions of the country were gay with the seva, or *Buddlea Madagascarensis*, covered with long spikes of orange-coloured flowers. I also met with a fine growing fern, which I at first thought was new, but which has since been pronounced to be *Osmunda regalia*, indigenous in our own country, as well as other regions.

The aspect of the country to the eastward of Moramanga was novel and interesting. For a dozen miles or more the district immediately below the village resembled a vast grassy plain, bounded by the hills of Ankay, and beyond them the higher mountain ranges of Ankova, appearing not with round or pointed sawlike summits, like the distant outline of the horizon in the country through which we had passed, but in long, blue, and almost level ranges of land, each range

receding further away, but rising higher, and presenting only here and there a small conical elevation.

More than one of the bearers of the packages had been seized with illness during the journey; and one to whom I gave some medicine, though better, was unable to proceed. On the following morning, it was discovered that four others had left their companions during the night, notwithstanding the distribution of the bullock and the promise of payment. Leaving five packages, therefore, to be sent after us, we started early across a flat country covered with coarse grass, and passed two or three sluggish rivers, choked at the sides with rushes and weeds. Over two of them were rude bridges. The men remarked of one of the rivers, on which I noticed a number of beautiful water lilies in flower, that there were plenty of crocodiles there. It was a wide muddy river, in great part overgrown with reeds.

Between ten and eleven o'clock, we reached Andakana, where there is a ferry across the Mongoro, a smooth, but rapid river, about thirty yards wide. I was much surprised at the great number, both of men and women that crossed the river during the time we halted on its banks. We remained here about three hours, and were then ferried over, and after ascending for a considerable time, we passed along an elevated but level tract of country, until we came to a high mountain range, covered with wood. On reaching the summit of a hill called Ifody, we obtained a view as extensive and magnificent as the country had yet presented. The woods and mountain ranges of Ankay, over which we had travelled, were spread out behind us to the east; to the north, the country of the Antsianaka, stretching away, like an almost unbroken table land; to the south was the mountain range we had crossed, and the province of the Betsileo, hilly and broken; and before us, to the west, the country of the Bezanozano and the mountain Angavo, beyond which were the hills of Ankova.

Having rested ourselves, and gazed for awhile on the wide and varied panorama, we descended the hill, and shortly afterwards reached the small village of Ambodinifody. This I suppose to be a military post, for two soldiers, one carrying a musket with a bayonet fixed to it, the other a spear, stood outside the door of the house before which my bearers halted. The soldiers saluted me or the officer by whom I was accompanied. The one who carried the musket gave the word of command, which, as the whole was so sudden and unexpected, I might not perhaps hear distinctly; but what I did comprehend seemed like, "Rear rank; take open order—present—fire!" These words were rather startling, but my companions maintained the utmost gravity.

While waiting here, I walked out to search for plants in some of the spots we had passed, and returning before sunset, found a nice clean mat spread in the house I was to occupy.

During the evening, half a dozen friends arrived — grave, dignified men, whom I had never seen before, but with some of whom I had repeatedly corresponded. The one who came first brought a present of poultry and rice, and a present from the prince, bidding me welcome, and expressing his pleasure at hearing of my approach towards the capital; the others had come three days' journey from the capital to convey to me the greetings of their friends there. Their welcome was indeed most affecting. They had much to relate, and much to ask, and I was glad to assure them of the deep affection and general interest felt in their welfare by friends in England. We united in the expression of our grateful feelings for having been permitted to meet each other, and it was late before we parted—later still before I could sleep.

By seven the next morning we resumed our journey, one of my friends accompanying us in his palanquin. After travelling about an hour, a chief came out of an adjacent house, and earnestly solicited me to go in to see a sick person. I had fre-

quently given medicine to the bearers during the journey with good effect, and their report of this had perhaps caused the present application. On entering the house, I found a young man about seventeen years of age, the son of the host, suffering from fever. I told them I had no medicine with me, but if they would send to the place where I should halt, I would give them some. The brother of the sick man instantly offered to go with us, but before we departed, they said their morning meal was ready, and invited us to partake with them. Not wishing to decline the hospitality of this the first home of friends I had come to visit, I was directed to a clean mat spread out on one side of the floor, the friends with whom I had passed the previous evening, and the members of the family sitting round. The covers were then taken off the large earthen pots, standing on the fire near the centre of the house, and the hosts helped their guests. A plate of nicely boiled rice and milk proved very acceptable to me, as I was still far from well. The rice for the others was served in a brightly glazed earthen vessel, like a bowl fixed on a stand. On the top of the rice the meat was placed, one or two horn spoons were stuck in the rice, which was then placed before the guests. The house was different in structure and arrangement from those in the provinces through which I had passed. It was smaller, and more compactly built. The cracks in the walls were filled up with clay. The sleeping places were better arranged. The water was not brought in from the river, and kept in bamboo canes six or seven feet long; but was kept in large circular earthen jars, holding two or three pailfuls each. From these the water was obtained by dipping a ladle formed of the broad end of a horn attached to a long wooden handle. I could not but notice the superior neatness and comfort of the house, and the cheerfulness of the family.

On resuming our journey we travelled over a broad flat valley, where the extensive embankments for rice fields spread

over a large part of the lower ground; a few only of these fields being now cultivated, their aspect seemed to indicate that the population had, in former times, been much larger than at present. Our road led us towards a large enclosure formed by walls nine or ten feet high, the roof-shaped top of the wall being armed with pointed spikes, firmly cemented in the sun-hardened clay of which the wall was composed, and placed within a few inches of each other around the whole enclosure. As the gates to this enclosure were open we passed through, and in the centre passed by a large and well built house of wood, with floors, and several apartments; while within the same enclosure I noticed a number of inferior structures. The whole was in good preservation, and was altogether the most feudal or aristocratic looking place we had met with.

Soon after leaving the enclosure we crossed the clear-flowing river Valala, and wound our way through plantations along a path formed on the side of steep banks, through deep cuttings in clay, and by large blocks of granite, to one of the villages of Prince Ramonja, at the foot of Angavo (literally the lofty), a high massive mountain that had been long in sight. This was the first fortified village we had entered. The ditch was deep, the path across it to the gateway narrow. The wall or fence on the upper side of the ditch was terminated by large upright stones; and the gate itself, a large slab or stone which it would require a number of men to move, stood against the wall just within the gateway. I passed through the village to the house of Ramonja, a well built wooden edifice with a lofty narrow roof.

As soon as I had entered the house, an aged woman, tall, but shrivelled and grey-headed, rose from her seat, and, stooping as she moved, came towards me, bursting into the most passionate expressions of joy, and exclaiming—"Efa tonga! efa tonga! is come, is come!" then clasping my hand

between both her own, she continued, "O Ramonja, Ramonja! how happy you will be!" At length, when she had persuaded me to be seated, she squatted down on the mat, and, gathering her lamba closely round her shoulders, sat for some time, gazing stedfastly at me in silence. I was informed that she had been Prince Ramonja's nurse, was allowed to call him her child, and knowing the pleasure my arrival would afford him, had thus given vent to her feelings.

I had not been long in the house before an aide-de-camp from the capital arrived with a letter from the Prince Ramonja himself, expressing, in terms of much affection, the pleasure which the news of my approach had afforded him, and informing me that he had sent instructions that a bullock and other provisions should be presented on our arrival at Angavo. I had much pleasant conversation with the officer who brought the letter, and who was, in personal appearance, one of the finest men I had seen.

Between one and two o'clock my breakfast was brought. Amongst the presents I had received on the previous day were some fowls which had been fed in a manner peculiar to Madagascar. The bird is confined in a hole, or a close sort of basket, and fed with a paste made of rice flour (much in the same way that turkeys are sometimes crammed), until it becomes enormously fat. One of these birds had been cooked for my breakfast, and was almost one mass of fat. The layer of fat on the legs and some other parts was a full inch in thickness. Fowls thus fed are said to fetch a high price in the market, and to be esteemed by Malagasy epicures as excellent eating.

In the course of the afternoon, the prince's head man here, and most of his people, came and requested to see me. On going out, I found my friends, and the chiefs who had travelled with me, arranged along the front of the house, and the head man of the village and his friends on the oppo-

site side. In the centre had been placed a dozen baskets of rice, with several of manioc and sweet potatoes, and two large bundles of sugar canes, besides poultry; and a tame bullock, which had been reposing in the yard all the morning, standing near them. I was about to take my place amongst my fellow-travellers, but was directed to stand on the stone step of the door. The chief man, who, with his companions, was arrayed in holiday attire, then addressed me, stating how much pleasure it gave them to see me there, as the friend of the prince and the prince Rakotond Radama, and begged me to accept the bullock, and the other provisions before me, as the prince's gift. I expressed my deep felt gratitude for this manifestation of kindness, and the people retired.

When my bearers were directed to remove the provisions, there was a general scramble for the sugar canes; and so eager was the struggle, that few secured more than a piece of a cane. I afterwards expressed my regret to one of my friends that so much provision should have been given, as I was sure my men would have been better without it. But he advised me not to say so, as it was the mode of testifying pleasure on the arrival of a guest in Madagascar, and would be painful to the parties by whom it was given. Also that the people of the place would be pleased by my receiving it, as they would obtain a portion when it was distributed. I afterwards wrote to the secretary of the government at the capital, to the prince royal, as the queen's son is usually called, and to Prince Ramonja, informing them of my progress, and my arrival at Angavo. One of my bearers came to-day to have a tooth drawn, of which I soon relieved him, and he returned to his quarters. The evening was passed with a select company of friends, in agreeable, and to me deeply affecting conversation, respecting the perils and afflictions of the times that were past, and the rest and the quiet of the present.

Soon after seven the next morning, we took leave of the

kind friends with whom I had held such pleasant intercourse, and wound our way up the fertile and lovely valley of Angavo, to the pass in the mountains forming its western boundary. The first objects which attracted my attention after leaving the village were a number of picturesque tombs, of careful construction and considerable extent. I was told they were the resting-places of Ramonja's ancestors.

The ascent upon which we had entered was long and gradual until near the summit, but I walked nearly all the way. At different elevations we passed a succession of hamlets, perched in the most picturesque spots, often on points of high land projecting out into the valley. The houses were all well-built, with clean swept court-yards around them. At one which we passed, the first two-storied house I had noticed since leaving Tamatave, a woman was looking out of a chamber window; at others the inmates of the house seemed to be gathered together on a sort of parapet in front of their dwellings, in order to see us pass. I frequently halted to look back over the wide green and fertile valley we had left. The cattle feeding on the sides of the hills, the rustic villages scattered here and there along its borders, or on the rocky promontories jutting out from the mountain's side, the gardens and rice fields mapped out below, and the clear cool stream winding its way along the centre, all combined to form an extended and beautiful scene, probably the more charming because seen under a cloudless sky, and tinged with the bright rays of the morning sun.

In little more than an hour we reached the pass near the summit of Angavo, the natural fortress of the province of Ankay. It is a lofty massive granite mountain, capped with clay, and having steep inaccessible sides. The small portion of level land on the summit is defended by a succession of deep ditches, extending nearly round it, and continued, one after another, from the summit to the edge of the precipitous

sides. Before the introduction of fire-arms, it must have been almost impregnable. It was defended by the last independent chief of the Bazanozano against Radama, who, it is said, took it chiefly by the aid of fire-arms, after two days' fighting.

The descent, on the western side of the pass, was woody and broken. I had noticed a few rare plants on the eastern side, especially some small lilac-flowered orchises, and the small rich, bright flowered *Euphorbia Bojeri*, resembling *E. splendens*, but with smaller and deeper-coloured scarlet flowers. On the western side the vegetation was rich and new. It is here that the finest species of ebony produced in the island is found. I saw several new orchids, and obtained a few fronds of some unknown forms. At length, after crossing a somewhat rapid stream, completely overshadowed by trees of luxuriant foliage, we reached the open country, characterised by broad level tracts, laid out in rice grounds, much of it under culture, and diversified by flat rounded hills.

We halted at a resting-place for travellers. These resting-places, of which we passed many on our journey, are generally a grassy knoll, at a distance from any trees, affording a wide and pleasing prospect, or a position for enjoying a cool refreshing breeze. The multitudes of travellers who rest on the grass tend to keep it short and smooth; and quantities of the fibre of the sugar-cane, chewed by the travellers during their resting-time, are strewn all around. Close by this place, a round stone, like a large cannon-ball, was lying on the ground, and two small stones were fixed upright, at a distance of some yards from each other. My bearers and some others of the party instantly repaired to the spot where this stone was lying, and those who were able took up the large round stone, and, standing near one stone, endeavoured to hurl it to the opposite stone, as a feat of strength. After a series of trials, only two — one of my own bearers, and

one of a party travelling with us — were able to cast it to the required distance, while some could scarcely lift it. When they had finished their sport, we resumed our journey, and, about an hour before noon, reached Ankara Madinika.

This was the first village in Ankova, the central province of the island. It was market day, and a number of men and women had goods, viz. rice and other kinds of grain, roots, vegetables, poultry, raw cotton, pet birds in cages, &c., spread out on the ground, or exposed in baskets, by the side of the road, as we entered the village. I afterwards walked through the market, asking the price of some of the articles, and purchased some ready cooked sweet potatoes and manioc, which were exceedingly good. The houses here were more substantially built than those we had passed, but dirty inside. The people were somewhat fairer than those in the lower provinces. There did not seem to be much traffic in the market, though a considerable number of people had come together.

Food already cooked is generally offered for sale in the Malagasy markets, but the only kinds of cooked food which I saw were manioc and sweet potatoes, which were apparently in considerable demand. There were neither fish, nor eggs, nor locusts; the season was too early for the latter, which generally pass over the central provinces during the spring of the year, and cause great destruction among the fields and gardens. The locusts generally fly within two or three feet of the ground, and, as soon as their approach is perceived, the people rush out, and with great clamour endeavour to strike them down, or enclose them in their lambas, while the women and children gather them up in baskets from the ground, and detach their legs and wings, by shaking them from one end to the other of a long sack, in the same way that grocers clean their raisins. The legs and wings are then

winnowed away, and the bodies dried in the sun, or sometimes fried in fat, and then kept in sacks for food, or sent to the markets for sale. In some parts of Ankova and in the provinces of the Betsileo to the southward, grasshoppers and silkworms, in the chrysalis state, are collected in large quantities, cooked and eaten as food, or offered for sale.

CATCHING LOCUSTS.

The market at this place was small, and only a few articles were exhibited; but the markets in this province are, many of them, especially those held near the capital, attended by multitudes of people from the surrounding villages, and contain every kind of manufacture both native and foreign, as well as all kinds of native produce and articles of food. At

some, persons attend with large earthen jars of water, which they sell in small quantities to parties who may be thirsty while in the market; while others cook and dispose of meat ready dressed to those who may be hungry. Others, as in the market here, dispose of cooked manioc and potatoes. There was part of a bullock, cut up in small pieces, for sale in one part of the market at this place. The samples of rice looked exceedingly good.

Having rested a couple of hours, we journeyed on, and travelled through a country of low hills and wide valleys, comparatively well cultivated, and thickly peopled. The parts of the country not under cultivation were covered with thick grass. Immense blocks of granite, or gneiss, rose up in different directions above the surface of the ground, and the sides and summits of the mountains often exhibited a large extent of naked granite rock. As we advanced, the houses seemed to improve. If not larger than those to the eastward, they were better built. The walls were of mud or clay, with doors and window-shutters of wood, and the roofs covered with a neat, thick thatching of grass. They were surrounded by fences, and sometimes shaded by trees, with enclosed gardens or fields outside, planted with different kinds of produce. This, together with the cattle feeding on the plain, often gave to the whole, as seen from a distance, the appearance of an English farm.

After crossing six or seven swampy streams, where the men seemed much afraid of crocodiles or serpents, we approached the place at which we were to sleep. It was an ancient fortified village, standing on the summit of a hill, with a deep ditch or fosse outside, the entrance being by a narrow stone gateway, and the space within crowded with houses. These were so irregularly placed, and so crowded together, that my palanquin could scarcely be carried along the passages between the houses to the place where I was to

lodge. Here I was most affectionately welcomed by a number of friends, with some of whom I had had much pleasant intercourse on a former occasion, at Tamatave. My meeting and intercourse with friends, at this place, was deeply affecting; and the accounts I received of the severe afflictions of some, and the perils of others, almost deprived me of sleep.

We were stirring early, and in looking over the village nothing struck me as more surprising than the narrow and intricate passages between the houses, and from one part to another. Here I saw for the first time two pits called fahitra, in which oxen are confined and fattened. The pits, which were close to the houses, were somewhat larger than the animal, and a little deeper than the top of his horns. Over one of these a covering of thatch was placed; and the food of the animals, fresh wet grass, was placed upon a ledge cut out of the clay sides of the pit, in a rude sort of rack.

Very early in my journey I found that if I left my clothes by my bedside at night, they were in danger of being devoured by the rats and mice before morning. Cats and owls, being considered animals of ill-omen, are not allowed near any house; so the rats and mice are left undisturbed, and have it all their own way. I had, therefore, been under the necessity of putting all my clothes, including cap and great coat, into a bag, and hanging them up by a cord to one of the rafters of the house. But one night, when in consequence of indisposition I had spread my great coat over me for an additional blanket, I found in the morning that it had been eaten in several places. Even the silk handkerchief spread over my head had suffered considerably during the night; but this morning I found to my great distress that several parts of a manuscript vocabulary which I kept at the head of my palanquin, had been eaten by the rats. For the future, therefore, I never ventured to leave any book exposed by night.

We left the village about seven o'clock, passing out by the

narrow gateway between two high unhewn granite stones, and proceeding by a narrow path over the ditch, which was about eighteen feet deep, and four or six feet wide. A number of peach trees growing within the enclosure, were just coming into bloom, and appeared to thrive well. A little euphorbia hedge, growing along the top of the fence inside the ditch, was covered with the richest deep-coloured scarlet flowers. The grass of large tracts of country over which we had passed, had been recently burned for the sake of securing fresh young grass for the cattle, and long lines of fire were occasionally seen traversing the plain or the mountain side, leaving nothing but a black smoky or ashy surface behind it.

I was much impressed with the difference between the Hovas and the inhabitants of the country through which I had passed, as manifest in the position and defences of their villages, indicating that they must have been a marauding sort of people, ever liable to reprisals from other tribes, or else constantly engaged in war amongst themselves. Their villages are all built on the summits of hills, enclosed in clay walls of varied height and thickness, and having but one narrow and difficult entrance; being besides this surrounded by one or more deep ditches. These ditches around the villages were sometimes extended to a considerable distance from the walls enclosing their houses, and beyond these there were deep cuttings across any rising ground leading to the village. Great skill was manifested in the plan of these defences, as well as great labour in their completion. In no other country, perhaps, have the villages been so uniformly defended by this species of fortification as in this part of Madagascar. In this respect their defences appeared more elaborate and permanent than those I had noticed around the Pas of New Zealand, or the mountain fortresses of the South Sea Islands; the former, though generally fixed in positions affording greater natural security, were only defended by a

strong stockade; the latter by thick stone walls. The extensive introduction of fire-arms, and also of cannon, within the last forty years, has rendered these fortifications useless, and they are consequently neglected; but so long as the only weapons of attack were the pointed stick, or the long sharp iron-headed spear, they must have afforded considerable security. Their chief weapons of defence at that time were stones, or fragments of rock, which were hurled at the assailants, or rolled down upon them while in the fosse; and against the latter the hard-wooded and hide-bound shields of the attacking party afforded no protection. In closer conflict both parties used the spear, which is the national weapon of the Malagasy.

The morning was bright, the air cool, and the breeze refreshing, and after travelling over a fine open country covered with thick grass, we approached Ambatomanga, a conspicuous and romantic looking village. It was in full view some time before we reached its walls. It stood upon the summit of a low round hill, one side of which was formed of precipitous rock rising from the level of the valley to a height of about four hundred feet. On one side a considerable stream flowed round the base of the hill, and furnished water for extensive plantations of rice spread far over the bottom of the valley, and in terraces along the lower sides of the hills. The slope of the hill, and part of the adjacent land, were enclosed, and planted with a few trees and vegetables. The road, crossing a bridge of stone slabs, led up to a narrow path over the fosse to the opening in the walls by which the village was surrounded, and which were in good preservation. The interior was not so crowded with houses as many of the villages in the country, and I noticed clusters of trees in several places, as if small orchards were attached to some of the dwellings. The houses were all built after the Hova style, with high narrow roofs, the rafters at each end project-

ing several feet beyond their junction at the apex of the roof, like a couple of branches, or a pair of straight horns.

In the centre of these houses was that of the chief, which, from being the first of the kind I had seen, appeared all the more remarkable. It might be about sixty feet long, and half as wide. It was two stories high, with door and windows in each story, and a steep roof with attic windows in the sides and the ends. The side walls were sheltered by two verandahs one above the other, and the posts which supported the two verandahs were upwards of twenty feet high. This remarkable building, with walls of wood framed in diagonal panels, roofed with shingles, spacious, more than double the height of any of the other houses, and European and attractive in its form, was standing upon the highest spot in the village, surrounded by a wall, and imparting altogether a peculiar character to the whole place.

To the north of the village, and connected with it by a narrow path, and apparently enclosed within the same walls, there was an immense pile of naked granite rock, extending upwards of two hundred feet high, and as many broad. A solitary house, with thick stone walls and thatched roof, crowned its summit. A tall bamboo cane, with a piece of cloth fluttering in the breeze, and one or two stunted shrubs growing on one side near the edge, were the only other objects I could see. The name of the village, Ambatomanga, literally *blue rock*, was evidently derived from this pile of blue granite. And the rock, the chief's house, the walled village, the pass, the winding stream, the green, undulating plain, the roads enlivened by the passing travellers, the massive, and often naked granite mountains in the distance, seen under a bright blue sky, combined to present a picture as novel as it was varied and beautiful. I could not help again wishing that my photographic apparatus had been

accessible, in order that I might have rendered the picture permanent.

Friends from the capital met us as we approached, and, after cordial greetings, we entered this feudal-looking village, passing along narrow, intricate passages, until we halted at the house in which I was to lodge, and which belonged to the resident head man of the place, the chief to whom the large house belonged being absent at the capital. The house to which I had been conducted was large and well built. Part of the floor was covered with matting. A neatly-framed four-post bedstead, on which mats were spread, with a native-made chair by its side, occupied one corner; another sleeping-place, of an inferior kind, occupied the opposite end of the house; while large water-jars, and other useful articles, filled up the intervening space. There was a raised hearth near the centre; and amongst the furniture and ornaments, some of which were curious, I observed a large drum, apparently of native manufacture, the barrel being formed out of a solid piece of wood, hanging from a peg near the top of the wall. The chief himself soon entered, and gave me a cordial welcome, while crowds of the villagers gathered round the house to gaze at the stranger.

One of my bearers, who had previously complained, was so ill during the previous night, as to be unable to travel with us in the morning: but with the help of companions, who had carried him part of the way, he arrived soon after noon. He was lodged in an adjacent house; and, as soon as I was aware of his illness, I went and found him suffering severely. I gave him some medicine, and expressed my regret that he or his companions had not informed me before, as the fever, from which he was then suffering so much, might probably have been prevented.

During the afternoon several friends from the capital arrived with a present of poultry, &c., and a letter from friends there

conveying a warm and affectionate assurance of welcome, and earnest desire that we might soon greet each other. The messengers themselves seemed to find much satisfaction in unitedly welcoming the stranger sent by their friends in England to visit them. Twenty years had passed away since the English who had formerly resided among them left the country; but my arrival, they said, was evidence that the Malagasy were not forgotten by their early and steady friends. I expressed my deep sense of their kindness, and observed to one of my companions that I would rather decline the present, as my people had more than enough already; but they said, "Don't refuse this present: it will grieve them much if you do." I therefore cheerfully accepted what they had brought, and, when I had written a short letter of grateful acknowledgment to the friends by whom they were sent, they returned.

The next day was Sunday, and I was glad to make it a day of rest. In the morning a message arrived from an officer at the capital, who had when a youth been educated in England. He expressed his pleasure at my approach, and his hopes of hearing of friends in England, "that happy land," as he designated it; and at the same time offering some friendly suggestions. I sent a short reply by his messenger. In the course of the day a messenger arrived from the prince, conveying a most cordial welcome, and the expression of his pleasure at hearing of my near approach.

During the afternoon I walked out for a couple of miles or more along the road to the westward of the village. The wind was blowing fresh from the north-west, and though I wore a thick great coat, and walked briskly, I felt the cold far more keenly than I had expected. After my return other friends arrived from the capital to bid me welcome, and with them I had much interesting conversation and enjoyment of this day's rest. In the evening the resident chief of the village

presented me with a sheep and some poultry, &c., in the name and by the order of the proprietor of the place, now residing at Tananarivo, and whom he designated as the friend of the queen.

August 25th. — I had passed a restless night, partly from a slight fever and partly from a multitude of thoughts. The sheep which had been presented on the previous day was now killed; and as my eyes were exceedingly painful, and the weather unfavourable, we did not proceed until after breakfast. My bearer was still suffering, but hoped by the help of his companions to follow us to the next resting-place. Before setting out, a messenger arrived from one of the officers of the government to say that I was to proceed to a village which was named, at the foot of the hill on which the capital stands, when an officer would be sent to conduct me to the house appointed for my residence. About ten o'clock we set out, traversing the labyrinth of paths between the houses of the village; and, passing through an opening in the walls, crossed over three or four deep ditches, and then continued our way along smooth, well-beaten paths, and over an undulating plain, covered with long thick grass. The officer who had arrived accompanied me in his palanquin. The morning was cold, with drizzling rain when we started; but the weather improved as we advanced. The aspect of the country was sterile. No trees or bushes were visible except a few around the houses; but large portions of the land were under cultivation. The absence of trees in Imerina makes fuel very scarce, and I saw several persons employed in cutting long dry grass, and tying it up in bundles: these are daily sold in the markets of the capital for fuel. I saw only a few cattle, but occasionally noticed small flocks of sheep of a reddish brown colour, and covered with hair.

We passed during our journey to-day several tombs of the Hovas. They consist generally of a square raised platform,

having their sides formed by stones fixed in the ground; with sometimes a succession of smaller platforms one upon another, giving a sort of pyramidal form to the tomb; or else there are two or three large upright stones standing erect within the first stone enclosure. These tombs generally occupy small elevations at a short distance from the road. Some of them seemed to be ancient, and may justly be reckoned amongst the most remarkable and impressive antiquities of the country.

There were many travellers on the road, and one native chief passed us on horseback, riding an excellent animal. Between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, we reached the small village of Amboipo, where a messenger from the queen's secretary gave me a letter, requesting me to halt at that village for the night, as the queen had appointed the following day for my entering the capital, and that three officers would be sent to conduct me to my residence.

On entering the house in which I was to spend the night, I found myself in a true Malagasy peasant's cottage. The inside, not above twenty feet square, was divided by a rush partition into two compartments, or rooms. The first into which the door opened, was appropriated to a pen for calves, and a pen for lambs, in which one was bleating for a long time, and also a pen for ducks and chickens. The inner apartment was working-room, cooking-room, eating-room, sitting-room, and sleeping-room. In this inner apartment, when we entered, the husband was watching a large pot of rice boiling on the fire, and the wife was seated on a mat on the floor before a fragile rustic loom, weaving a fine silk lamba, or scarf, such as are worn by the Hova chiefs on holidays or public occasions. The loom was of most simple materials and primitive construction. Four stakes, of unequal length, fixed upright in the ground, with rods across, composed the framework of the loom.

In front of this the woman sat on the ground. At the distance of six or seven feet were two short sticks driven into the ground, with a rod stretching across, and over this the woof of silk to be woven was fastened. It is with apparatus so simple and fragile that the beautiful lambas of the Hovas, with their rich colours and elegantly figured patterns, are woven. Silkworms are numerous in some of the provinces, and silk might be produced in great abundance.

Although on entering I requested that the woman would not disturb herself, she soon untied the different parts of the loom, rolled up the silk, placed it in a rush basket standing by her side, pulled up the stakes, and, in less than five minutes, no sign of the work in which she had been engaged was to be seen. The bedstead, I found, was a fixture, the posts being driven into the ground. The fire-place was near the foot of the bed, and a small window at the end.

In the course of the evening, upwards of twenty friends came down from the capital to express their thankfulness and joy at my arrival. Some of them were remarkable looking men, whose presence would have commanded respect in any intelligent assembly, and whose past history of peril and deliverance was amongst the most remarkable and deeply interesting of any I had ever listened to. They quite filled my little room. Ejaculations of grateful joy at our meeting were all that, for some time, could be uttered, and these were mingled with tears. Many earnest and affectionate inquiries after friends, who had formerly resided in the country, were made. Many deeply affecting accounts of events and changes and deaths amongst themselves were related; and long, indeed, it was before we separated. How much more interesting, and permanently affecting, has the history of a number of these men since become!

## CHAP. XIII.

Arrival of the Queen's Officers. — Entry to the Capital. — Extent and Appearance of Antananarivo. — Palace and chief Buildings. — Intricacy of the Roads. — Description of the House and Accommodation provided by the Queen. — Welcome on arriving. — Salubrity of the Climate. — Munificent Present from the Queen. — Visit from the Prince Royal. — His Person and Dress. — His Estimate of the English. — The Meaning of Protection. — Inducements offered to him to become a Roman Catholic. — Prince Ramonja. — Message from the Queen. — Satisfaction of the Court with the Friendship of England. — Affecting Interview with the Family of a former Friend. — Presents from the Prince and Princess, and the chief Nobles. — Excursion with the Prince. — Native-built Stone Bridges. — The Silver Spear. — Palace of Isoaierana. — Places of Execution. — Excursion with the Prince and Princess. — Procession and Music. — Princess's Figure, Dress, and Palanquin. — Culture of the Vine. — Simple and primitive Homage of the Villagers to their Rulers. — Inquiries of the Princess respecting the Royal Family of England. — Music. — English National Anthem. — Dancing. — Military Encampments. — Request of a Slave.

I HAD passed a restless night, feeling far from well, and not expecting to be summoned to the capital at an early hour, had told my attendant to prepare breakfast by nine o'clock. Soon after eight, however, on the morning of the 26th of August, 1856, Izaro came into my room to announce that three officers on horseback had arrived to conduct me to the capital. I sent him back to ask them to wait a short time; a request with which they politely complied, begging me, at the same time, not to put myself to any inconvenience. They also sent a message to the effect that they had orders to conduct me to the house appointed for my residence, where I was to rest myself, and the queen would let me know when she would see me.

To enable me to face the keen sharp morning air, I put on extra woollen clothing; and, as soon as I was dressed, the

officers were invited to come in. Three intelligent-looking young men, dressed in European style, entered, and addressing me in tolerable English, said they had been sent by the queen to bid me welcome to Madagascar, and to conduct me into the capital. I thanked them, and told them I was glad to hear them speak English so well. They said they knew a little, but very much wished to learn more.

Leaving the house, these officers conducted me down the steep hill on which it was situated; and, on reaching the level ground below, I found two palanquins, each resembling an arm-chair, with poles attached to the sides. A purple cloak, lined with velvet, was hung over the back of one which had been sent by the prince; the other had been sent by a friend. The officers directed me to the former; and, as soon as I was seated, they mounted their horses, and, accompanied by their own attendants, led the way. My own empty palanquin and packages, following in the rear, made quite a long procession. Among the companions of my journey was an officer, attended by a slave carrying, in a neatly made wicker cage, a pair of perfectly white guinea-fowls as a great rarity, and a present from the chief of a distant province to the prince.

The morning was fine, and we had several good views of the "city of a thousand towns," for such is the import of the name of the capital of Madagascar, as we approached from the east. Antananarivo stands on a long oval-shaped hill, a mile and a half or more in length, rising four or five hundred feet higher than the surrounding country, and being seven thousand feet above the level of the sea. Near the centre, and on the highest part of the hill, or, as the natives express it, on the tampombohitra (crown of the town), stands the palace, the largest and loftiest building in the place. It is about sixty feet high; the walls are surrounded by double verandahs one above the other; the roof is lofty and steep, with attic windows at three different elevations. On the centre of the top

of the house there is a large gilt figure of an eagle with outspread wings. Adjoining the north-east angle of the queen's house is the residence of the prince royal, her son. It is smaller than that of the queen, but in other respects resembling it, and also surmounted by a golden eagle.

Stretching along to the north and the south of these royal residences, and forming with them a line along the crest of the hill, are the dwellings of other members of the queen's family and the chief officers of the government, built after the same form as that of the sovereign, and conspicuous above all other buildings in the capital. Below these are the houses of the other inhabitants, constructed almost entirely of wood, with lofty narrow roofs, thatched with rushes or grass, and ornamented at the ends, with the long rafters projecting above the gables. The houses along the sides of the hill are built on artificially levelled terraces, from twenty to forty feet wide. The sides of the upper part of the hill, especially the northern part, are covered with houses; but the nature of the ground has prevented any order or regularity in their arrangement. They are each often surrounded by a low mud or stone wall, forming a sort of courtyard to the houses within the enclosure. The lower part of the hill is composed of naked broken rocks of granite, mingled with clay, and appears in striking contrast with the green grass or rice-fields and water courses of the valley below. The uniform shape of the houses, the plain uncoloured wood of their walls, and the dark brown thatch, gave a somewhat sombre aspect to the whole capital, which might easily have been prevented by colouring the walls with pink or yellow, as had been done with good effect in some of the houses of the adjacent country. A few trees, apparently a species of fig-tree, were visible here and there in the higher parts of the city; and, though pale and yellow from the effects of the sun or the dust, served to relieve, in a slight degree, the sameness

which prevailed. But, notwithstanding this drawback, it was not possible to gaze on the city before me, the scene of so many heart-stirring and soul-moving events, without deep feeling, more especially when, just before crossing a small stream at the bottom of the hill, we passed near a large pile of granite, which I was told was a place of execution.

About ten o'clock we reached the first houses, and still continued to ascend by a wide, but rugged and uneven road, often for some distance over the naked rock, until we reached an open stone gateway near one of the palaces, outside of which there appeared to be a guard of about a dozen soldiers, who presented arms to the officers as we passed. We continued ascending until we reached the crest of the hill, and then descended towards the west. I noticed numbers of the natives standing within the enclosures on each side of the road, and gazing with apparent pleasure as we passed. The way now became exceedingly intricate; and after proceeding for some distance over a path along the top of a wall, built up from below from a depth of twelve or fourteen feet, we at length entered a spacious courtyard, enclosing three neat well-built houses, each two stories high.

On reaching the most northern dwelling, my palanquin was set down. The officers, who had left their horses on reaching the most intricate part of the way, came to me, and one of them taking me by the hand, and leading me into the building, told me that was the house the queen had appointed for my residence, and then very cordially bade me welcome. The lower story of the house contained two rooms. The room into which I was ushered was large and high, about fourteen feet from the floor to the ceiling; the floor and the walls were neatly covered with matting. The inner room was somewhat smaller, the floor and walls being also covered with clean matting. At the western end was a window, screened by a white muslin curtain or blind. At the opposite

end of the room a neat four-post bed stood, on which mats were spread, and which was encircled with white muslin curtains. On one side of the room was a table covered with a cloth, upon which were arranged tumblers, wine-glasses, and a neat water-jug, and above these hung a looking-glass. An arm-chair stood in front of the table, and four other chairs were placed in different parts of the room.

Such was the inviting and welcome accommodation provided for my personal comfort during the period of my visit. The upper story of my residence was for the use of my attendants, with a separate house in the courtyard for a kitchen. The next house was for my packages, and the third house was occupied by a native Hova family; but I was afterwards informed that if I required it, that also should be at my service. Having seen me installed in my new domicile, the officers retired, stating that they were going to inform the queen of my arrival. I assured them of my deep sense of their courtesy and attention, and begged them to thank the queen for her kindness in sending them, and for the accommodation so kindly provided for me.

As I sat in my nice, clean, comfortable-looking room, feelings of gratitude to the Almighty almost overwhelmed me; when I looked back upon the difficulties which had opposed my progress,—the merciful manner in which my health had been preserved through the fever districts;—and I had been brought without accident, and with much enjoyment, to the end of my journey. During the afternoon, many persons gathered in the courtyard, and I had a succession of visitors in the house. Friends seemed as if they could not keep away, but came with anxious and yet joyous look, just to offer a brief, though fervent welcome, and then depart.

In the evening three visitors came, with whom I had an earnest, interesting, and to me, instructive conversation; in the course of which I gathered much important information.

Respecting the prince royal, I learned that he is esteemed by all classes, even by those who may be politically opposed to him, as intelligent, straightforward, and sincere; that the people in general are fond of him on account of his frank and humane disposition; that the queen is greatly attached to him, and has publicly declared that he is to succeed her as sovereign, and that if his life be spared no doubt is entertained of his succeeding to the throne. I learned also that the people had of late been much excited and unsettled by reports of an intended invasion of the French. After these friends left me, others who had been waiting entered, with whom I spent some time very pleasantly; but perceiving that I was fatigued, they did not remain long.

On the following morning, I was much struck with the difference between the climate of the lower parts of the country and this, which was really delightful. The mornings and evenings were here agreeably cool, the thermometer on this occasion standing at 56° at eight in the morning. About noon four officers of the palace came to my house. They were dressed in dark-coloured silk lambas, with rich patterned borders. On entering, they said they had been sent by the queen to visit me on my arrival at the capital. I thanked them, and asked after the health of the queen and her relatives. They answered that her majesty was well, and had sent them to inquire how I was after my long journey—whether I was fatigued or ill. They then inquired about Queen Victoria, the Prince Consort, and the royal family, and whether England was prosperous, and there was peace in Europe. Soon after I had answered these questions, they said the queen had sent me a present of an ox, and poultry, and other provisions. I said the queen was very bountiful, and was, indeed, receiving me as a friend. When they rose and went out I followed them into the courtyard, where a slave was holding a fine fat ox by a rope fastened to his horns.

There were also a number of turkeys, geese, ducks, and large fatted fowls; a huge basket of eggs, containing many dozens, and several large baskets of rice. These were all spread out upon the ground before my door, the ox standing at one end. Pointing to them, the officers said they were sent to me by the queen. I again expressed my thanks, and they soon afterwards retired.

The people with me soon cleared away the presents. The basket of eggs was taken into the upper part of my own house, but what became of the rest I never knew. I told the chief, who, at the request of the prince had taken up his abode in the upper part of the house which contained my packages, to distribute them as was proper and customary on such occasions. In the course of the morning I had relieved him from a tormenting tooth—the second time that my *strength* and skill in tooth-extracting had already been in requisition here.

In the course of the day I had received information that the prince royal would favour me with a visit; and in the evening, punctually at the time fixed, he came, accompanied by a friend. Considering his age, then twenty-six, his appearance struck me as juvenile, but extremely prepossessing, frank and open in his bearing, and easy in his manners. He is short in stature, but well proportioned, with broad shoulders and ample chest. His head is small, his hair jet black and somewhat curling; his forehead slightly retreating and round; his eyes small, but clear and penetrating; his features somewhat European in cast and form; his lips full, the upper covered with a moustache, the lower projecting from the over crowding of his teeth; his nose aquiline, and his chin slightly projecting. He wore a black dress-coat and pantaloons, gold embroidered velvet waistcoat, and white cravat.

Without formality or reserve, the prince evinced no want of self-respect. He very cordially welcomed me to the country; and in a short time we all seemed to be perfectly at

ease. He asked after my home and family; and was much pleased with a picture of my house, and with portraits of some members of my family, which he said the princess his wife would like to see. I told him I had a small present which my wife herself had worked, and which I had thought of offering to the queen or some member of her family. He said the princess his wife would, he was sure, be much pleased with it. He spoke freely of the accounts he had heard of England, and of his esteem for the English; of his high estimate of the conduct of the English on several occasions which had been reported to him; of the character of their laws, especially in relation to human life, which he said they appeared to regard as a most sacred thing, not to be carelessly nor recklessly destroyed. He spoke of the English having often interfered to protect the weak and the injured, and to prevent wrong.

The prince also spoke of the Queen of England, of Prince Albert, and the royal children; and asked about the results of the war with Russia, as well as the alliance and friendship between England and France. I replied, that since the close of the war in the Crimea there had been peace throughout Europe, and that the existing relations of amity with France were agreeable to the people of England; adding that the English and French were such near neighbours, and had so many commercial and other interests in common, that their alliance must secure the most important advantages to both countries; while their sincere co-operation for the prosperity of other nations could not fail to prove a benefit to the whole world. In the course of our conversation the prince asked what was the meaning of *protection*, as in the case of one nation being under the protection of another nation. This kind of protection I endeavoured to explain to him as well as I could as being a sort of modified sovereignty, under which, the protecting power, while leaving the people of the pro-

tected state to be governed to a certain extent by their own rulers, or forms of government, constituted itself the supreme authority, actually governing both rulers and people, to the exclusion of all other foreign influence.

The prince inquired with much earnestness whether I knew if there was any truth in the reports of an intended invasion of Madagascar by the French, of which he said there were rumours at that time in the capital. I told him I had seen something about such a thing in the public journals of Europe, but that they were in all probability only reports, and without foundation; as I did not think it likely that the French government would send troops to fight against them; and that I was sure the English cherished towards them only friendly feelings. I told him there were many statements in the newspapers in Europe, which we who were living there did not know whether to believe or not, and for which in reality there was sometimes no real foundation; adducing as an instance that I had read in a newspaper in England that he himself had become a Roman Catholic, and that an agent from himself had actually been in Rome negotiating for Roman Catholic priests to be sent to his country. He declared there was no truth in any such statement; but added, that there was a Roman Catholic priest at the capital who had tried to persuade him to become a Roman Catholic, and had given to the princess his wife a crucifix, and to himself a silver medal, stating to them, that if they wore these on their breasts, and put confidence in the Virgin Mary, the princess would become a mother. "But," he added, "it has not proved true: my wife has no child." He then opened his vest, and showed me the silver medal suspended from his neck by a silken cord. On one side was the letter M, with the cross interwoven, and surrounded by stars; on the other side was a figure of the Virgin in relief standing with outstretched arms, and around the figure were these

words: "*O Marie! conçue sans péché! priez pour nous, qui avons recours à vous.*" At the bottom was the date 1830. The prince said he had no wish to become a Roman Catholic; but I could not help reflecting, that had it so occurred that the princess, after wearing the crucifix, had become a mother, this might have been ascribed to the influence of the symbol, or the efficacy of the Virgin's intercession; and thus a very different effect might have been produced on their own minds, and on those of many of the people.

We conversed a long time on a number of subjects not connected with religion, in some of which the prince was deeply interested; and becoming greatly excited, spoke with a degree of earnestness and animation which, considering the quietness of his manner during the early part of our interview, I had scarcely expected. At length the prince, accompanied by his friend, took his leave, assuring me of the gratitude which he felt for my visit to his country, and the extreme pleasure he had derived from our conversation.

Two companies of friends, who had been waiting in an adjacent house while the prince was with me, came in soon after he had left. They had many questions to ask, and many messages of kind and cordial welcome to deliver from multitudes of others who had not been able to come personally to my dwelling. They all expressed themselves gratified by the cordial welcome I had received from the queen, as evinced by the presents which had been sent to me during the day.

On the following morning, one of my bearers having informed me that they wished to return, I directed them to come to me altogether; and then, reading over their names, I paid each man the stipulated amount, expressing my gratitude for the attention and care they had manifested during the journey. They were quite delighted with the sum they re-

ceived, and said if, when I wanted to return, I would send them word, they would come up from Tamatave, to carry me down to the coast. I thanked them for the offer of their services, and asked them what they were going to do with their money. Most of them said they were going to buy something to take home; and as specimens of the purchases they made, no fewer than three parties came during the day with gold earrings of native manufacture, to ask me if they were really gold.

After dismissing the bearers of my palanquin and personal baggage, I paid the bearers of my packages, each according to the distance he had come, and they all appeared well satisfied with the sum they received. I also presented a small sum to the officers, as an expression of my sense of their attention during the journey. The packages had not yet all arrived, but were daily expected.

As much of this day as I could command, I devoted to writing letters for England and Mauritius, to send by my bearers to Tamatave, and also to packing the few ferns and plants which I had collected on my journey. In the evening I had a very pleasant visit from the Prince Ramonja, and one of his relatives. After the first greeting, he almost involuntarily acknowledged the goodness of God in causing us to meet together. He then conversed with much earnestness but gentleness of manner, making many inquiries after the English who had formerly resided at the capital, and the many friends in England of whom he had heard. He spoke also of the afflictions he had suffered, and his bereavements in the loss of his children by death. He inquired much about the state of things in England, and expressed his hopes for the prosperity of Madagascar. I was much impressed with his intelligence and amiable feeling. During my former visits, I had heard of his impaired sight, and had now the pleasure of presenting him with an excellent pair of gold

spectacles, which a friend in London had confided to my care for his acceptance. He expressed himself much gratified by this token of remembrance, and said he would write to the donor. The next morning early, the chief whom I had met at Tamatave came with his wife and a little boy, their son, to pay me a visit; bringing the acceptable present of a bottle of fresh milk, which they afterwards sent every morning as long as I remained at the capital.

In the afternoon of the same day, a number of high officers from the palace were announced. I sent to bid them welcome, and immediately nine officers were introduced by the queen's secretary. One of their number having been educated in England, spoke the English language well. Two or three were of the thirteenth honour, the rest of somewhat lower rank. They were dressed in uniform trowsers of blue cloth with gold lace up the sides, and wore over their shoulders the brown and purple silk lamba or scarf, with yellow borders. Some wore heavy gold chains round their necks, and large bracelets of the same material. One of them wore a short yellow coat with slashed sleeves. After inquiries respecting my health, accommodation, &c., they said they had been sent by the queen to inquire the object for which I had come to the capital. I replied that my visit was what I had stated it to be in my letter to the government when I asked permission to visit the capital, viz. *a visit of friendship*, not for purposes of commerce, but of friendship only, to her majesty and the government; to talk about things for the good of the kingdom; and that I was the bearer of a message of friendship from England to the government of Madagascar; that as there had been reports that the English were not friendly to the Malagasy, and that English ships would come to attack their country the Right Honourable the Earl of Clarendon, the chief minister of Queen Victoria for foreign affairs, when he heard that I was about to return to Madagascar, to visit the

capital, had desired me to tell the queen and government of Madagascar, that all reports of hostile intentions on the part of the English were untrue; that the English government never had entertained such intentions, and had no such intentions now; that they desired the prosperity of Madagascar, and to be friendly with the queen and the government, but had no claim or wish to interfere with the government or internal affairs of the country. That at the time of my departure, the Earl of Clarendon had been sent by her majesty, the Queen of England, to Paris, to assist, with the ministers of France and other countries, in arranging for the peace of Europe after the war with Russia; but that he had directed a letter to be written to me authorising the statements I had made. I then produced and read the letter on the subject, which I had received a few days previous to my departure from England. I also delivered a letter from His Excellency the Governor of Mauritius for the queen, and said I had some presents for her majesty, which I should be happy to deliver as soon as the remainder of my packages should arrive. The chiefs all expressed themselves greatly pleased with the friendly, straightforward, and disinterested statements of the letter which I had read; and after further conversation on different subjects, they rose to return. The rustling of the stiff silk lambas, and the jingling of the large loose gold bracelets on the wrists of some of the chiefs as they shook hands with me on leaving, produced a somewhat novel effect.

During my former visit to Tamatave, I had had much intimate, pleasant, and affectionate intercourse with an intelligent chief, a native of the capital, but at that time a sort of agent for the prince. Few were the days in which he did not visit me; and it was not until I was in the canoe, which was to take me to the ship, that we parted. He had been, shortly afterwards, attacked with the fever, and had died a

few days after reaching his home. He was a fine noble-looking man, in the prime of life, about thirty years of age. He stood six feet two inches high, and told me his father was two inches taller than himself. On the same day, soon after the officers from the palace had left me, I was informed that the family of this chief wished to visit me. I bade them welcome; and the father of him whom I used to call my *tall friend*, himself an erect noble-looking man, between fifty and sixty years of age; his mother, a matronly woman; the widow of my friend, a healthy interesting-looking woman about five and twenty, and five children, all entered my apartment. The father seated himself in a chair, the mother and the widowed daughter-in-law sate on the ground; the widow carried a little boy in her arms, and the other children placed themselves on the floor around her. The interpreter, who did not know of my former acquaintance with the chief, said, "Who are you?" The venerable-looking man said, "I am Ra——'s father." He then looked at his wife, and she said, "I am his mother;" and pointing to the young woman by her side, she said, "This is his widow, and these are his children." The father then said, "We have come with a small present in token of our love, for our son loved you, and spoke much of you. We shall never see him again, but seeing you seems to bring him back to our thoughts." His servants then brought in the present, consisting of poultry, eggs, and rice. I thanked him, and told them it was a great satisfaction to me to see them; that I had mourned when I heard of their son's death, but hoped they were comforted.

I had taken several photographic portraits of this chief while in Tamatave, and after conversing a short time I took out of my portfolio a small likeness of my friend, and handed it to the father. He looked at it, and wept. The mother took it, pressed it to her lips and kissed it, for some minutes weeping silently, but profusely. A full-length portrait I

handed to the widow. She also kissed it and wept; then laid it down, and bent over her baby and wept. I could not restrain my own feelings. At length the father and mother both said, "We are glad to see you, though we weep; we shall never see him again, but we see you. You were his friend: he loved you." I said, "Not more than I loved him." Again they wept. After a while the father said they must leave; but, as they lived near, they would come again. I said I should always be glad to see them; and on my asking if they would take one of the portraits, or if I should put it in a frame for them, they all said, "Put it in a frame for us. It will preserve it."

Before the close of the day, three officers came from the prince and his wife, the Princess Rabodo, the daughter of the queen's eldest sister, with a present of an ox, a quantity of poultry, rice, and eggs; and with friendly inquiries. After conversing some time they retired, with my acknowledgments of the kindness of the prince and princess. I had scarcely finished my dinner, when another party of officers came from the commander-in-chief, one of the highest officers of the government, with a present of a sheep, poultry, &c. The officers were very intelligent and interesting men, and I was much gratified with the intercourse which their visit afforded. In the course of the evening one of the officers of the palace came. He said the queen had expressed herself perfectly satisfied with my coming, and pleased with the communications of which I was the bearer. She said it was only like the English, for the king of England had been the first to make friendship with Radama, and that Queen Victoria did not change. The officers had also all expressed themselves pleased with these communications. He inquired about the presents I had brought. I said that, besides one confided to my care by the governor of Mauritius, I had a few articles, but was afraid they would be very inadequate when compared

with the presents which I had received. I, however, made out the best list I could.

We then spoke of the things that would be likely to interest the chiefs and people, and be desired by them. Several of the people had already applied to me for medicine. My friend said some of the chiefs and people would be very glad to have medicine, and he should wish for some kinds himself; but I had better not say anything about that to the queen, as one of her favourite officers had lately died after taking some medicine given him by a foreign resident. We then spoke about the electric telegraph; but he said some of the officers, when it was first talked about, were very much interested, but the queen had said she did not care about it. We then referred to photography. He said the queen and some of the people had a superstitious idea to the effect that if their likenesses were taken they would soon die; that the likeness resembled the spirit of a person, and when that was gone said, "Why what is there left?" I began to think "Othello's occupation's gone;" but I referred to the likenesses I had brought with me of persons still living, and my visitor acknowledged that it was only a superstitious idea, and said he should like to have his own likeness taken, and would show it to the queen. His opinion of the dignity of photography seemed also to be a little changed when I told him there was a photographic society in England, of which our own sovereign Queen Victoria and Prince Albert were the patrons, and persons of rank and title members. He then talked about education amongst the people, which is here carried on only in the family circle. At length he left me, and I promised him some medicine which he had mentioned.

Late as it was, two kind friendly families came to visit and talk with me, bringing, as usual, their presents. I did not slight their kindness by declining their gifts; but I sent the presents I received to other persons to be taken care of.

In the forenoon of the following day three young officers of the palace came to say that they had been appointed by the queen to accompany me, should I wish to ride out into the country. I thanked the queen, and said I should be glad to accompany them in the afternoon. About two o'clock a messenger came to say that the prince would accompany me, and that the present was better than a later hour. A palanquin with bearers was also provided for my use.

I set out soon afterwards with the three young officers on horseback. Many of the people appeared on the walls and terraces of the houses as we passed along. Towards the suburbs we overtook the prince, attended by a number of officers, and surrounded by crowds of people. I alighted at the place where he was standing, which was a high part of the road, overlooking the large parade-ground towards the west. A number of large cannons on wooden carriages were ranged along the edge of the road. I saw by the marks they were English guns. The greeting of the prince was cordial; and when he entered his palanquin he ordered the bearers of mine to keep in advance, but his own palanquin was soon alongside, and whenever the road was sufficiently wide we were near enough to converse with ease.

We were altogether quite a large party. There were three palanquins, a young chief belonging to the queen's family being with the prince. There were also six officers on horseback, besides many on foot, with their attendants and the bearers. We proceeded in a northerly direction, by Andohalo, one of the places at which public assemblies are convened, and past a spot where what was once a chapel is now a prison; and shortly afterwards turned to the westward, passing an artificial lake or pond, with an island in the centre, and a bridge or causeway connecting the island with the shore. In the suburb we passed through a market, where the goods in great variety were spread on the ground: and in about half

an hour left the houses, and followed the road across the low flat ground covered with rice-fields.

The people as we passed along came to the road side to salute the prince. Every person in the road moved to the side as the prince approached, and the people in the fields or enclosures hastened to the road as he passed. All saluted him with, "May you live, sovereign or master," and the homage seemed to be very cordially rendered. I inferred somewhat of the habits of the prince from a conversation among the officers, who observed that he had since the morning personally visited between twenty and thirty houses, for the purpose of advising and directing the people, listening to their requests or composing differences, &c., and I did not wonder at his being so popular amongst them.

At length we reached a bridge called Ambaniala, stretching across a considerable stream. The bridge consisted of a number of slabs of primitive rock, eight or ten feet long and four or five feet wide, laid horizontally on piles of stones. Continuing our way partly along the border of the stream, we passed through several villages and came to another bridge, Ilavatehezana, literally *long bridge*. I was astonished at the structure, rude as it was, when informed that it was all entirely native workmanship. The bridge, a series of arches of different sizes, stretched across the river Andranomiery, a shallow but smooth and flowing stream, forty yards across The arches, eleven in number, were some of them fifteen feet in the centre of the arch above the water. Others were narrower and lower. On alighting from the palanquins, the prince offered me his arm, and we walked together to the bridge, which was about five feet wide on the top, and used only by foot-passengers.

The prince and two of his aides-de-camp spoke English so as to make themselves generally understood. From them I learned that the bridge was entirely planned and built

by natives, and had been finished about three years. They said they had books about building bridges, and followed the directions in the books as far as they could. The stones were cemented with clay; but I noticed that in some places near the water-line the cement was washed away; and they said that during the rainy season there was a great body of water.

Leaving the bridge, we journeyed westward through several villages, and some extensive rice-fields then lying fallow. The soil of these fields was a loose red sand, with stiff grey clay. The ground was well dug, and the spadefuls of soil piled up like newly made bricks in a brick-field, that it might be penetrated by sun and wind, and pulverised before receiving the water. At length we reached another bridge spanning a river nearly as wide as that which we had left. This bridge was a more compact and solid structure than the former, but also without mortar. On the western side of this bridge is the village of Ambaniana; and this being market-day, multitudes of the people were returning over the bridge. The village of Anosizato,—literally, *a hundred islands*,—lying a short distance to the southward, looked attractive, but we now turned towards the capital.

The prince and his companions were exceedingly communicative during the ride, pointing out the distant villages, and mentioning their names. On our way we passed a number of officers, one of whom carried a large broad-headed silver spear. The whole of our party saluted the spear as it was carried past, and the prince afterwards told me it was Tsitialainga, *the hater of lies*, the revealer of crimes, the detector of criminals, and an emblem of power in Madagascar. The officer who bore it was one of the Queen's heralds on an errand of justice. Whenever any one is accused of a crime by Tsitialainga, this spear is planted in the doorway; and no one dares to leave the house until it is removed.

The prince appeared much interested in learning the names and properties of some few of the plants we saw on our route. Soon after five o'clock we reached Isoàierana, a spacious building, which the prince had more than once pointed out during our ride, telling me it had been built by the late king Radama. An immense hill had been removed to provide a site for this building, which we approached by passing through a level space four or five hundred yards wide. The prince then asked if I would enter; and, alighting from the palanquin at one of the principal entrances, he took my arm, and led me in, until we reached a large room nearly a hundred feet long and forty feet wide, apparently occupying the entire centre of the building. It was a splendid room, though too low to be well proportioned. The walls were wainscoted, the floor of native wood beautifully polished, and inlaid in large square panels or mosaics, some kinds richly coloured, and varying almost through every shade, from ebony to maple. It is said there are forty rooms on the ground floor of this building, besides chambers or attics; but as the evening was advancing, we did not prolong our stay. All the servants in the house retired to a distance as we entered; but as we departed, they gathered outside, and offered their salutations to the prince.

This remarkable building is altogether of wood, the walls outside covered with diagonal panels, the sides screened with double verandahs, and the roof covered with shingles. The lower verandah is protected by an iron railing, and also by an iron chain on low posts, at a short distance from the house. Considering the state of civilisation in the country at the time of its erection, Isoaierana is an astonishing building, and would be a splendid mansion had it but been higher. It was built about thirty years ago, as a sort of suburban residence, by Radama, under the direction of M. Le Grós, a

French resident at the capital. The labour of procuring timber from the forest fifty miles distant must have been immense; and it is said that about sixty carpenters were employed four years on the works.

After we left the domain the people crowded the road, and saluted the prince as he passed. On approaching the capital I observed that the south end of the hill on which it stands is rocky, and almost destitute of houses. The prince pointed out a part of the naked rock, which he said was Ambohipotsi, which I knew to be the common place of execution, and where several of the Christians had been put to death. It was three hundred or four hundred feet above the path. Shortly afterwards we passed within sight of the pile of granite rock, three hundred feet high, from which criminals are hurled, and dashed to pieces on the rocky fragments below.

The sun had set when we re-entered the capital, and passing for a long distance through the labyrinth of streets, we halted. The prince alighted at the house of one of his officers, and wished me good-night. I re-entered my palanquin, and going a few yards further, was put down at my own door soon after six o'clock, much pleased with the opportunity I had enjoyed of viewing this comparatively populous and well cultivated portion of the country, and deeply affected by the associations connected with some of the objects I had beheld.

A number of friends came in the evening, and the conversation naturally turned upon the events of recent years, and the scenes which had been witnessed on the spots I had passed during the day. The statements to which I listened were deeply affecting. My friends had also many questions to ask respecting the customs of my own and other countries, especially our mode of conducting funerals, &c.

The next day was the Sabbath. I had but few visitors, and was glad to secure more than usual retirement and quiet,

until the evening, when one of the officers of the palace came and took tea with me, talking about many things for the good of the kingdom. After he had left, a number of friends came, among them the widow of a Christian friend whom I had known in Tamatave in 1854, but who had died of fever. Also the widows and orphans of those who had been put to death for their faith. They were plain, quiet, sorrowful women, scarcely past middle age. One of the children, to whom I promised some medicine, was much afflicted. It was a very affecting meeting. I spoke kindly to them, until at length they rose and retired with their friends.

Two days after this, I prepared for another excursion into the country, having been invited to accompany the prince and his wife, the princess Rabodo, on a visit to Mahazoarivo, the country-house of the late Radama. A little before noon a messenger came to say that the prince and princess were about to leave the palace, and I was to follow the messenger. As we approached the palace, they were descending towards the road. A friendly officer of the palace met me and told me, that, as this would be my first public recognition by the members of the queen's family, I had better offer a hasina, or gift of a dollar, as no one approaches the representative of the queen without it. The avenue leading to the palace gate was completely crowded. Two officers of high rank, in rich uniform, approached, and soon after the prince, in an open palanquin. He shook hands with me very cordially; and in a few minutes the princess, in an open palanquin, came up. She held out her hand and bade me welcome, saying the queen was glad I was going with them. I acknowledged her kindness, and then presented to the chief officer attending her the hasina. The officer immediately exclaimed, "He makes hasina to the queen!" and the prince and princess appeared pleased. An officer then directed my bearers to their place in the procession, and we proceeded down the

eastern side of the hill. Judging from the multitudes of the people, and the general excitement, this must have been quite a holiday.

The procession occupied full half a mile. There were a dozen or more officers on horseback, and the horses, though not well groomed, were strong and spirited. There were fourteen palanquins, ornamented with variously coloured drapery. In one of these, a beautiful youth, the son of the Prince Ramboasalama, attracted my attention. When the procession moved, eight or ten officers on horseback led the way, and others rode by the side of the palanquins. Then came the officers of the palace, in palanquins or on foot; and after these the prince's band of nineteen musicians, including five clarionets, five flutes and fifes, one bassoon, four bugles, a bass and a smaller drum, and a triangle. The musicians were preceded and followed by two officers with drawn swords. Then came the prince's palanquin, with three or four officers walking on each side with drawn swords. Next to the prince came the princess, her palanquin covered with scarlet cloth, ornamented with gold lace, and bordered with rich gold fringe, like that used for officers' epaulets, and the inside lined with pink satin. By the side of the princess a man carried a large umbrella of pink silk, surmounted with a gilt ball; and immediately behind her palanquin, a dozen or more female slaves followed, clothed in broad-striped blue and white cotton lambas. A daughter of Prince Ramonja, but adopted by the princess, an interesting girl, about seventeen, occupied the next palanquin. Three other palanquins followed with the ladies in waiting, or attendants on the princess. After them a few officers, and then the crowd.

The whole road from some distance before the horses in front, to two or three hundred yards after the last palanquin, was so crowded that it was difficult to proceed. The prince, who wore a black coat with a silver star, had a broad silk band

or ribbon of red and green across his breast beneath his vest, with the gold-fringed ends hanging down by his side. The princess wore a blue dress made in the European style, trimmed with scarlet velvet, and ornamented with rows of small gilt buttons, a pink satin bonnet with artificial flowers, a veil, and lace tippet. One of the ladies wore a curious native or Arabic head-dress; the others were in European costume: all were decorated with a profusion of gold chains and jewellery; and all rode in open palanquins. A few of the officers were in blue uniform; a number wore scarlet trowsers, with the white flowing lamba bordered with the akotso or five broad stripes, while the attendants, and the crowds who followed or scattered themselves by the side of the procession, seemed all to wear their holiday dress.

The day was fine, the scene bright, with a light cool breeze. The union of the different modes of travel characteristic of different countries, the officers on horseback as in Europe, the princes in palanquins as in Asia; the light, loose, flowing, and gaily coloured drapery of the East, intermingled with the stiff quiet-toned apparel of the West; the music of Europe, and the language of Madagascar, with the lively and jocund air of the throng: and then the moving along amidst objects new and attractive; the massive rocky base of the capital, the houses and their inhabitants, on one side; and the wide cultivated plain, diversified by hills surmounted with villages, on the other: all these combined to afford new sources of pleasure, and excitement.

Having proceeded by a somewhat circuitous route from the north to the east side of the capital, the road led to within a few hundred yards of the palace, where a large scarlet umbrella and a number of figures were seen on the terrace in front of the palace. The procession halted, all hats were taken off, and the band played the Malagasy "God save the queen," a

not unpleasing native tune. The queen had come out upon the terrace, to see the prince and princess pass. In a few minutes the scarlet umbrella disappeared, and the procession as represented in the frontispiece moved on. The arrangement which placed me during the day next to the queen's secretary, who, having been educated in England, speaks English well, was to me peculiarly gratifying, as he kindly pointed out and explained several places and objects of interest observed on our way.

As we passed the south end of the capital, a number of soldiers appeared on a rising ground. I was told they were the artillery. We also saw over a hollow between two mountains, and at a considerable distance, the wide ground at Isoaierana, where a large body of men, apparently several thousands, was assembled. I was told they were the troops in the neighbourhood of the capital, who are exercised together once a fortnight. On reaching the village of Androndra, the prince and princess, accompanied by their followers, looked over a tract of rice-ground which the queen had recently given to them. This had been one of the objects of the excursion, and as soon as it was accomplished, we turned to the eastward, passing along a road between low flat rice-fields. As we approached the villages, I frequently saw a number of the inhabitants coming out of their gardens with a bundle of sugar-canes freshly broken off, or a small basket of manioc roots or sweet potatoes just dug up, and running in eager haste to the side of the road, waiting there, often spade in hand, until the prince and princess came up, when they presented to them the produce of the ground, and offered their salutations, — an interesting and primitive species of homage. The prince acknowledged their gifts, which were delivered to his followers as the party moved along.

At length we reached Mahazoarivo, the country residence of the late king. While passing under the gateway leading

to the grounds, all took off their hats. We first stopped to look at a stone house of rather small dimensions, in course of erection, and then passed along through avenues of bananas and vines. The latter were planted in circular holes about two yards across, and eighteen inches or two feet deep, which mode, I was told, prevented their being burnt up in the hot season. They appeared to require pruning, but were said to bear good grapes. In about ten minutes we reached the house, a moderate-sized, but well built cottage, encircled with a wide verandah, and standing on the margin of a piece of water thronged with water-fowl. On alighting, the officers and others formed a circle in front of the house. The prince entered the circle, and when the princess arrived, he assisted her from her palanquin, and drawing her arm within his own, they entered the house together, when the prince, turning round, invited the company to enter.

On again presenting myself before the prince and princess, and acknowledging the pleasure which the excursion had afforded me, they said the queen had told them to ask me to join them, in order that I might see the country. They then made many inquiries about England, especially about the Queen and Prince Albert, how many children they had, their various ages, &c.; and both, but especially the princess, expressed much interest when I mentioned the rumour that the Princess Royal of England was to be connected by marriage with the royal family of Prussia. Then they asked about the war — how many troops had been engaged, how many killed, whether it was thought that peace would continue, and whether the people of England were pleased with it, &c. The princess conversed with gentleness and affability. I noticed while they were standing together that if not slightly taller, she was the senior of the prince. There was a table in the room spread with sweetmeats, biscuits, and fruit, and with silver plates and knives, and silver forks. The princess moved to

the table, and asked if I would take some fruit, apologising for the smallness of the supply, and intimating that they were merely halting to rest. The bananas, however, were very fine. She asked me if we had any in England. I told her only a few, as they would not grow with us except in houses of glass. I told her I had seen some of Queen Victoria's bananas growing in her glass-house at Kew, which I endeavoured to describe, and said that although our pine-apples, peaches, grapes, and some other kinds of fruit were very fine, the bananas were not so good as those of Madagascar, which were certainly finer than any I had seen in the South Sea Islands, Mauritius, or Ceylon. They then talked about music, asking if Queen Victoria was fond of music. The prince then ordered his band outside the door to play the English "God save the Queen;" which, considering the place and the performers, was well executed: the musicians of Madagascar having been originally taught during two years' residence in Mauritius, by the band-master of one of the English regiments there. This well-known tune was to me so unexpected, that I was more affected than I should otherwise have supposed would have been the case. "Rule Britannia" was the next tune played, then the "Grenadiers' March," and others equally familiar.

The prince and princess asked whether Queen Victoria ever had dancing in her palace; and, thanks to some information gathered from the court newsman, and remembered at the time, I was able to answer with tolerable precision; and added that music, as an element of civilisation, was more cultivated in England than formerly. They asked if I could dance. I replied in the negative, and added that the society with which I associated in England did not practise dancing. A walk in the garden was then proposed. The prince was accompanied by the princess. The queen's secretary offered his arm to the daughter of Prince Ramonja; and it devolved on me, as next to the secretary, to offer mine to the first of

the court ladies, a richly-dressed and portly dame. I was pleased with a fine palmyra-tree, and some good specimens of rare indigenous plants, and said Madagascar was rich in curious and valuable vegetable productions. My companion did not understand English, and I expressed my regret that I did not speak Malagasy. Some of the company remarked that it was very difficult to speak English; and on my congratulating the prince on his attainments, and urging him to persevere, that in the event of his ever visiting England, he might be able to converse with those he would meet with, the princess laughed heartily at the idea of his visiting England. He said he understood much of what I said, as he remembered the meaning of words when he heard them, though he could not recollect the words when he wanted to speak. They then again referred to the rumours of a hostile expedition from France, and asked if I knew anything about it. I said I did not think it likely, as the Emperor of the French was regarded as a just and equitable sovereign, and the English and French were very friendly.

We now returned to the house, where I was again directed to a seat by the side of the officer who spoke English, and sat next to the princess. I noticed that both the prince and princess carried a small gold cylindrical snuff-box, having the stopper or lid attached by a small gold chain. The first officer had a very handsome silver snuff-box, studded with precious stones.

Dancing now commenced. Four of the prince's aides-de-camp led out the daughter of Prince Ramonja and the three court ladies. The princess more than once asked what I thought of their dancing. I replied that they appeared to dance with ease. Many questions were put respecting the kind of dances which Queen Victoria had in her palace, of which I was compelled to acknowledge my ignorance. They asked, as I had been in France and Italy, which music was

the best. I told them some kinds in both countries were very good, and so was the music of Germany, in some respects, better than either. They asked about the singing and dancing of these countries, to which I replied that there was much feeling in the singing of the Italians, and that the dancing of the Italian peasants was the most pleasing of any I had seen. They became much interested, and as the house in which we were seated was small, gave orders to proceed to Isoaierana, the mansion I had previously visited with the prince, about two miles distant. On arriving at this place the officers again formed a circle round the door, until the prince and princess had entered and invited them to follow, after which they entered. We assembled in the spacious saloon or hall, with the band at one end. After conversing some time, the band struck up. Eight young men danced first. Four officers and the court ladies then danced what was called an English country-dance, and I was appealed to as to its being veritably such, but was again obliged to express my ignorance on the subject. At the close of each dance the dancers came and made a low obeisance before the prince and princess, and then returned to their seats.

The music continued, with occasional intervals of conversation, until five o'clock, when the prince and princess rose. The prince, who had treated the princess with the most marked attention throughout the day, now led her to her palanquin, and then entered his own. I was amused at the rush and bustle which the departure of the prince and princess occasioned in collecting bearers, and bringing the palanquins and horses to the front of the house where the owners were in waiting for them, as etiquette required that all the other palanquins should precede those of the prince and his consort.

We took the road by which I had returned with the prince on the previous occasion. There are two encampments in

the neighbourhood of the capital, and the soldiers occupying these encampments had been exercising during the former part of the day in the plain we had left. Our way led us near a number of small encampments. The tents were formed of rofia cloth. The soldiers on duty in each encampment were called out, and saluted their young rulers as we passed. The men wore the white cloth in native fashion round their loins, with cross-belts, and cartouch boxes over their naked shoulders, and were all armed with muskets and bayonets. One of the officers told me there were 40,000 troops in the two encampments, and a company of artillery: I saw, however, but a comparatively small number of the soldiers. My friend pointed out to me again the place of execution; as well as the graves of Mr. Hastie, Mr. Tyerman, and the members of the Mission families who had died at the capital. The spot was surrounded by a small iron fence. He also pointed out the former residences of the missionaries, with other places of interest.

The sun had set when we entered the capital. At the place where I had joined the procession I alighted, thanked the prince and princess for the gratification they had afforded me, and then proceeded to my own residence, which I reached between six and seven o'clock, just as it was becoming dark. In the evening two parties of friends from different parts of the country came, and we continued in deeply interesting conversation until a late hour.

During the two succeeding days I saw numerous friends, and many visitors, some from Vonizongo, where affliction has been very severely felt. The immediate descendants and other relatives of Rafaravavy were among the number. I had now almost ceaseless applications for medicine, and was glad to comply with as many requests as I could. One of my bearers from Tamatave was a slave, and I was so much pleased with his attention and general behaviour, that I told him I should be

glad to hire him when I had anything to do. The next morning he came to say that his master was willing to sell him, and also to entreat me to buy him, and expressing great regret when I told him I could not gratify his wishes. I knew that I could not take him away with me, and was not certain that, had I purchased his liberty, he would not have been enslaved again after my departure. Compared with slavery as it existed formerly in our colonies, the yoke on Malagasy slaves sits easy; yet it is a bitter and a soul-depressing lot. I was often impressed with the indifference manifested by the slave to many things that to others are objects of eager desire and evident satisfaction. When I have offered some present, as a piece of cloth, in return for some service rendered, or even a piece of money, the slave has scarcely cared to accept it; and when I have expressed my surprise at such indifference, I have been told by some around me, "It is of no use giving anything to him. If it is a present, his master will take it when he returns home; if it is money, he must give it to his master." Nothing is his but what he eats and drinks. Hence, access to the kitchen seemed to be the best reward a slave could receive.

## CHAP. XIV.

Audience of the Queen at the Palace. — Salutation to the Queen. — Allusion to Presentation to Queen Victoria. — Offering of the Hasina. — Declaration of the Friendship of the English towards the Malagasy. — The Queen's Reply relative to the Constancy of the English. — Assurance of Friendship and Goodwill from the English Government. — Desire of the Queen for Amity with all Nations. — Description of the Palace. — The Queen's Appearance, Dress, and Regal State. — The Members of her Court. — Satisfaction of the Queen with my Visit. — Breakfast with M. Laborde. — Conversations with the Prince. — Wealth of Malagasy Nobles. — Dinner given by the Queen. — Number of Dishes. — Native Plate. — Music. — Speeches after Dinner. — Sovereign Rights of Nations. — Visits of the Sick. — Intercourse with Natives who had visited Bourbon. — Photographic Difficulties. — Presents for the Queen. — Portraits of the Queen and Prince Consort peculiarly gratifying. — Invitation to the Palace. — Music. — Sakalave Dance. — Native and European Dances. — Gorgeous and splendid Costume of the Court.

EARLY on the morning of the 5th of September, a present of poultry came from the queen, and a note from a friend in the palace to say that the queen would see me during the day. I venture to insert the note conveying this intelligence as evidence of the absence of all circumlocution in the official and semi-official communications from the Malagasy seat of government. The note was as follows: —

"Friday Morning.

"My dear Friend, — I inform you as a friend that the queen will give you an audience to-day in the palace; consequently when you are ordered to come up, put on your best dress, &c. &c., and take a gold sovereign and a dollar. How are you this morning?

"Yours truly,

"R——."

In the course of the forenoon my friend came to inform me that I should be required to attend about three o'clock, and to inquire how I meant to dress. I told him I had not thought of any other dress than such as I should wear at a dinner or evening party in England. He did not seem satisfied, and expressed a wish to see my wardrobe; and discovering in a chest which I opened a rich satin green and purple plaid dressing-gown, with scarlet lining, which I had purchased in London for a present to one of the nobles, he instantly suggested that I should put that on over my coat, and throw one side back that the lining might also be seen. I at first thought him jesting; but, finding him very much in earnest, I consented to comply with his wishes. A few minutes after three o'clock the following note was delivered: —

"Sir, — Please to follow the bearer of this as quick as possible, that you may have an audience of her majesty.

"Yours truly,

"R——."

I finished my toilet, including the dressing-gown, not much to my own satisfaction, and proceeded to my palanquin, where I could not help noticing the dress of some of my own bearers, especially *Sodra*, who, on his head or person, had got something of almost every colour in the rainbow, and arranged after his own fashion.

As we approached the palace crowds of people lined the road. We halted on reaching the post of the first guards outside the gates, where the officer who was with us announced our arrival. In a few minutes orders came for us to proceed. As we passed under the large wooden gateway, filling up the centre of a neat stone arch, we took off our hats, advanced towards the palace across a square fifty or sixty yards wide, three sides of which were lined with troops

four deep, with a band on the east side. The soldiers wore the white cloth round the waist, with white cross-belts upon their brown skins, and were certainly tall, athletic-looking men. The commanding officer, a man beyond the middle age, but active and vigorous, wore a silk shawl wound like a loose turban on his head, a finely-figured shirt, a handsome silk lamba or scarf round his waist as a sash, the fringed ends reaching to his ankles, and carried in his hand a bright, highly-ornamented scimitar. As the military evolutions were not finished, we halted for a short time about half-way across the court, and then proceeded to the position appointed us within three or four yards of the soldiers, and in front of the long wide verandah under which the queen and her court were assembled. We all bowed to the queen, pronouncing the salutation "Tsara, tsara, tompoko:" — "It is well, it is well, sovereign." We then turned to the east, and bowed to the tomb of Radama, a small square stone building on the side of the court. We were then conducted to our appointed places. I was placed in the centre, immediately before the queen, with an interpreter on each side. Two French gentlemen residing in the capital had been invited to be present. M. Laborde, a French Resident, stood on the right of one of the interpreters, and M. Fenez, a French Roman Catholic priest, a stout, good-natured-looking man, on the left. He was residing with M. Laborde, and had been introduced to me as M. Hervier. M. Laborde's costume was in excellent style; and M. Hervier, the priest, wore a dress coat and silk embroidered waistcoat. The interpreters, officers who had been educated in England, kept me so promptly informed as to what I was to do, that I felt relieved from all apprehension of any gross violation of court etiquette.

It was now intimated that I must speak, and offer the hasina, or customary offering, without which no stranger

approaches the sovereign. The interpreters charged me to speak sufficiently loud for all to hear my speech as well as their interpretation. I first thanked the queen for having invited me to her presence, and hoped that she and her relations were well. When this was interpreted, her majesty spoke to a tall, grey-headed chief, the queen's speaker or orator, who stood between her and Rainjohary, the chief minister; and the orator replied that the queen was well, and all her relations were well, and asked how I was after the journey, and whether I had been ill with the fever. I thanked the queen, saying I had been slightly indisposed, but was now well; adding, that I had heard much of Madagascar and of her majesty in my own country, where I had had the honour of being presented to my own gracious sovereign Queen Victoria, of kneeling before her, and kissing her majesty's hand, the mode by which her subjects on some occasions personally render their homage; that I had wished to visit Madagascar, and, now I had the honour of being presented to her majesty, I begged to repeat my thanks for that honour, and to present my hasina in token of acknowledgment. Taking a sovereign out of my pocket, and throwing open my long loose robe in doing so, I handed the sovereign to one of the officers. The hasina was acknowledged on the part of the queen by a slight inclination of the head. I then said that the English had long cherished sentiments of friendship towards the Malagasy; that forty years ago George IV., King of England, wished to be a friend to King Radama, and sent some of his officers to make a treaty of friendship with him, and to engage with him not to export slaves from his country; that Radama kept that treaty faithfully; and that her majesty had not deviated from what Radama had engaged to do, and did not allow slaves to be exported from her country. That England did not change in its friendship towards Madagascar; that after the death of George IV.,

King William IV. reigned in England, and he was friendly to her majesty's country, as her own ambassadors who had visited his majesty could testify; and that now Queen Victoria, the present ruler of England, did not change in regard to Madagascar, but was her majesty's friend, and the friend of the government and people of Madagascar.

When this was interpreted, the queen spoke to her orator, who replied that her majesty knew that the English did not change, or were not uncertain in their friendship, and that neither did she, the Queen of Madagascar, change in her friendship; that she cherished friendship towards England, the government of England, and towards Queen Victoria, and desired ever to do so.

I replied, I was sure it would be gratifying to the English to know this, for England desired to be friendly with all nations, and considered peace, and friendship, and commercial intercourse amongst nations the best means of promoting the happiness of all. I said that the Right Hon. the Earl of Clarendon, Queen Victoria's chief minister for all arrangements with foreign nations, having heard that I was about to visit Madagascar, had desired me to tell her majesty, and her majesty's government, that the English government never had entertained any other than the most friendly intentions towards Madagascar; that the government of Queen Victoria cherished no other wishes or intentions now; and that if her majesty had heard any report to the contrary, such report was altogether unfounded. I added, that it was stated in a letter which the Right Hon. the Earl of Clarendon directed to be written to me before I left England, "that the government of her majesty the Queen of England are most anxious for the welfare and prosperity of Madagascar; and desire to maintain the most amicable relations with the queen; but they have no claim, and no intention, to interfere with the internal affairs of the island."

This was interpreted, and there was an expression of satisfaction from the whole court. The queen then turning to the prince royal, her son, who sat next to her, and to Prince Ramboasalama, her nephew, spoke with animation, and at some length. Her orator then said that the Queen of Madagascar was satisfied to possess the friendship of the English; that she wished to be the friend of her majesty Queen Victoria and the English government; and that she did not wish to regard as enemies any (nation) across the seas, but to be friendly with all, whether English, or French, or any other nation.

I then begged to thank the queen for the kindness and hospitality I had received ever since my arrival, more especially during the journey, and from her majesty and the officers since my arrival at the capital. The queen replied that it was right the officers should treat me as a friend. Soon after this, a number of the officers rose, and Rainjohary, the chief minister, intimated that we might retire. We all bowed to the queen, turned to the east, and bowed to the tomb of Radama, and proceeded towards the gate; but, as the band struck up the Malagasy "God save the Queen," we halted, and took off our hats; and, finally, at about half-past four, left the palace through the same gate by which we had entered.

Such was my first interview with the Queen of Madagascar. I believe the expression of satisfaction, with the assurance I was able to give of the friendship of England, was general and sincere. It confirmed the long-cherished prepossessions of the people in favour of our country. And when it is recollected that nearly twenty years had elapsed since any Englishman had visited the capital, and that for nearly ten years previous to my first visit in company with Mr. Cameron, all amicable intercourse had been interrupted in consequence of the unauthorised and unjustifiable attack on Tamatave by

the English frigate "Conway," in conjunction with two French vessels; and, more especially, if we bear in mind the reports which, during that interval, had been circulated in the island, to the effect that a hostile fleet from England was coming against Madagascar, we shall not be surprised at the cordial welcome with which the message I had delivered was received.

The account of my presentation to the queen would, however, be incomplete without some slight notice of the palace and its occupants. The palace called *the Silver House* is an astonishing building. Few countries could furnish spars such as those which form the angles of this wonderful structure. It is entirely of wood, and is spacious, lofty, and light, as well as strong, and well put together; parallelogram in plan, and seemingly a hundred feet long; fifty or sixty feet wide, and seventy feet high. The walls are two stories high, and the whole building surrounded by a double verandah. The roof, which is of shingles, is steep, with three tiers of attic windows in the ends and sides. The centre of the roof is surmounted by a large gilt bird with outstretched wings. I suppose the voromahery,—literally, *bird of power*,—a species of Vulture, and the crest or emblem of the Hovas. The large court at the northern end of the palace is inclosed by a stone wall, and the gate is in the northern side of the square. The building is not painted; but the wood appeared to be close grained and durable.

The queen and court were assembled in the upper verandah or balcony. Her majesty occupied the central place, her seat being raised above the rest, and covered with green damask. Her niece, the Princess Rabodo, and the female members of the court, sat on her right hand; her son, next to her, on the left; then her nephew, the other members of her family, and the chief officers of the government. A large scarlet silk umbrella, embroidered and fringed with gold, was held or

From a Sketch by W. Ellis. P. 380.

Audience at the Palace Antananarivo.

fixed over the queen, and a smaller scarlet umbrella, without ornament, was over the princess. The queen's figure is not tall, but rather stout, her face round, the forehead well formed, the eyes small, nose short, but not broad, lips well defined and small, the chin slightly rounded. The whole head and face small, compact, and well proportioned; her expression of countenance rather agreeable than otherwise, though at times, indicating great firmness. She looked in good health, and vigorous, considering her age, which is said to be sixty-eight.

Her majesty wore a crown made of plates of gold, with an ornament and charm, something like a gold crocodile's tooth, in the front plate; she had also a necklace and large earrings of gold. Her dress was a white satin lamba, with sprigs of gold, which, considering the lamba as the national Hova costume, was quite a queenly dress. The prince, her son, wore his star, and a coronet of apparently green velvet, bordered with a ring and band of leaves of massive silver. His cousin, Prince Ramboasalama, wore a black velvet cap embroidered with gold. Many of the officers wore silk lambas over their clothes.

Including the members of the queen's family, officers of the government, and attendants, there might be perhaps eighty or a hundred persons in the balcony, but a becoming dignity and propriety of deportment was manifest in all. No one spoke besides the queen and her orator, excepting the prince, and one or two others near her person, who replied to some remarks which the queen addressed to them; and, could the remembrance of the tragic scenes which Madagascar has witnessed within the last twenty or thirty years have been blotted out, I should have gazed on the spectacle without any diminution of interest and pleasure, as exhibiting, in connection with the ruling power of the country, the outward indication of its progress and civilisation.

I had mentioned, when conversing with the princess at Isoaierana, that I had some pieces of music with me, and in the course of the evening a messenger came from the palace to request that I would send them; also any more copies of the London Illustrated News which I might have by me; and I was glad to supply them, with such pieces of music as a kind friend, Mrs. Bartholomew, a lady not unknown in the musical world, had given me in London before my departure. I was afterwards told that a new piece of music was highly prized, and that the additions which my friends had enabled me to make to the music used at the palace had been particularly acceptable. The evening of this day I devoted to writing my journal, as far as the visits of friends would allow, but they came in such numbers as to occasion some anxiety to my companions.

I had been invited by the French gentleman whom I met at the palace to breakfast with him on the following morning; and about nine o'clock one of the officers of the palace called to accompany me. He informed me that the queen and her court were pleased with the statement I had made on the previous day, adding, that all were delighted with the pieces of music I had sent, and that the queen had said she should some day send for me to hear the music, and see the dancing at the palace. On reaching the house of M. Laborde we found the prince and one of his aides-de-camp already there. I was also introduced to M. Hervier the French Roman Catholic priest, whom I had met at the palace the day before. Here I also met M. Laborde's son, a young man about twenty, recently returned to Madagascar, after completing his education in France. In a short time we sat down to a very sumptuous breakfast served in the first style; a small band of music playing outside the house during the time. Before commencing the breakfast the health of the queen was proposed, and, when my glass was filled, I apologised for not

drinking, stating that I did not drink wine, but cordially joined in the sentiment of the toast. The next toast was the Prince. I was sitting next to him, and when all rose, he said, "Drink or not, as you like." I did not drink, but intimated my concurrence in the toast, which he acknowledged. In conversation respecting the climate, our host said that the central provinces were remarkably healthy, and that thin ice was sometimes seen in the mountains. We also talked about France, as M. Laborde said his father lived at Pau, where I had passed two winters. There were many kinds of wine on the table, as well as abundance of viands, and plenty of healths were drunk, including those of Queen Victoria, the Emperor of the French, and the Queen of Madagascar. Towards the close of the breakfast, our host suggested to the Catholic priest to propose my health as their welcome guest; but as the priest did not appear to have heard him, M. Laborde himself proposed it, observing that I was not a stranger, but a friend, at the same time ordering the band to play the English "God save the Queen" and "Rule Britannia." Water-cresses, salad, fresh butter, preserves, &c., were served, followed by dessert, and what the French never fail to provide, in every part of the world, a cup of good coffee.

Our conversation was chiefly about the politics of Europe and the late war, and the prince was unusually animated. Between one and two we took leave of our host and his friends, who expressed their hope of our meeting again soon. I walked home. The prince sent away his palanquin, took my arm, and accompanied me to my residence. Here he dismissed his attendants, except one of his aides-de-camp and an officer of the palace, who accompanied him into the house, where we were soon engaged in grave and earnest conversation on subjects intimately connected with the prosperity of his country. He spoke feelingly of the difficulties which impeded improvement amongst the Malagasy, and made many

inquiries respecting the sources of prosperity in our own and other countries. This conversation increased the good opinion I had previously formed of his understanding and capacity, while it confirmed my views of the correctness of many of his opinions, the marked humanity of his feelings and his earnest desire after the true prosperity of his people. Much that he said strengthened my hopes of the welfare of Madagascar if his valuable life should be preserved.

While we were talking, a present of a couple of baskets of small lobsters arrived from the princess. I returned an acknowledgment by the bearer, and assured the prince of my sense of her kindness. He said she was pleased with what she had seen of me, and would come with him some evening to my house. I said I should be glad to see the princess, but being only a traveller, and a sojourner for a short time in the capital, I could offer no suitable entertainment. He said it would not be for the entertainment that the princess would come, but to express her pleasure at the arrival of a friendly visitor from England, and to hear our conversation. The afternoon was far advanced before the prince and his companion left. I had not many visitors that evening, most of my friends being engaged in another direction.

The next day I received a note from the palace conveying an invitation to a dinner, to be given by the queen on the following day at a house adjacent to the palace, and lately occupied by one of her chief ministers, whose son had already paid me more than one visit. As illustrating the wealth of some of the Malagasy nobles, I was told that the late owner of the house to which I had been invited, was, at the time of his death, said to be possessed of 30,000 dollars, 1,000 slaves, and 3,000 head of cattle, besides sheep. This property had been divided after his death between his widow and children, a son and two daughters. Wealth equal in amount to that here stated, is probably confined to a limited number of the highest nobles

and chief officers of the government. Property appeared to be estimated, not by the extent of land which a man possessed, but by the number of his dollars, slaves, or cattle; hence, an individual, speaking on one occasion of the losses he had suffered, concluded by saying, "Formerly I had fifty slaves; now I have not twenty."

At three o'clock on the day appointed, an officer came to conduct me to the dinner; and after ascending by a somewhat steep path to the crest of the hill on which the house stands, we reached the front court, where the queen's band, in scarlet uniform (apparently English), was stationed beneath the verandah. On entering, I was received by a number of servants dressed in a sort of livery, consisting of blue jackets bordered with red. I was politely received by the owner of the house, a number of officers, and other company, amongst whom were M. Laborde, and the Catholic priest with whom I had breakfasted. When dinner was announced, we were shown to our respective places, which were designated by papers bearing our names placed on the table. Mine was on the left hand of the chief officer, and M. Laborde's was immediately oppoite.

The room was large and lofty, furnished with looking-glasses, and other articles of European or Asiatic manufacture, having a large sideboard at one end. The table was splendidly furnished with porcelain vases, filled with artificial flowers, and silver vases the size of wine coolers along the centre. The covered dishes, spoons and forks, were all silver; the dishes as well as the vases being of native manufacture, after English patterns, and remarkably well executed. On all these articles, as well as on the handles of the knives, a crown, and a bird, the crest of the Hovas, were engraved.

As soon as all were seated, my friend the secretary, who sat next me, intimated in English, that as I was a stranger, and the queen's guest, I should now propose her majesty's

health, and on a sign from one of the attendants, the band in the verandah played the Malagasy "God save the Queen."

The dinner commenced with soup, after which an almost endless variety of viands were served. There must have been upwards of thirty different dishes handed round in succession: beef in every form, poultry, game, made dishes in great variety, with pastry, all exceedingly well cooked, especially the rice, and the rolls of bread. There was not much wine on the table, the drinking was very moderate, and there were but few toasts. The utmost propriety characterised the deportment of all present; although there were many of the younger members of the aristocracy at the table, the entertainment was more lively, and much less formal, than some at which I had been present in the country. After the dessert, tea was served in small coffee cups, perhaps instead of coffee, from the supposed preference of the English for tea.

After the dinner, the chief officer rose, and delivered a speech expressive of the good feeling and hospitality of the Queen of Madagascar towards the subjects of other governments, strangers from across the sea visiting her country. This was said in allusion to my presence amongst them; and then, stating that it had been the desire of the queen and the Malagasy government to preserve friendship with all foreign nations, he asked why it was that they were so frequently disturbed by reports that the French were coming to take their country. He said that reports to that effect had been recently brought, and were now in circulation amongst the people; and then appealing to me as recently from Europe, he asked if I knew whether these reports were true, and if so, why was it that the Malagasy were to be attacked?

Appealed to so directly, I could not decline offering a few words on the subject; and after thanking the queen for the kind attention and hospitality I had experienced, and observing that the cultivation of peaceable and friendly feelings

among nations, and the increase of commercial and other intercourse between the people of different countries, was far more conducive to the prosperity of all, than any other course; and that the feelings of good-will towards Madagascar cherished in England had been so fully reciprocated by the consideration and kindness I had received since my arrival, and that I trusted corresponding sentiments were cherished by the French. I said that the existing friendship and union between England and France would, it was most ardently hoped, cause these two great nations to combine together to show respect and friendship towards other nations, and thus promote the prosperity of all. That as to the intentions of the French towards Madagascar, I could not possibly know anything; that in some of the newspapers which I had seen in England there had been statements about a hostile expedition to be sent from France against Madagascar; but whether there was any foundation or not for such statements I could not say; but hoped and believed that time would prove them to be mere unfounded rumours. The only probable cause that I had heard assigned, was the destruction of a settlement recently formed by some Frenchmen on the north-west coast of Madagascar.

The chief said they much desired friendly and commercial relations with all nations; and in reference to the destruction of the settlement, he observed that some Frenchmen connected with Mauritius, or the Island of Bourbon, had come and established themselves in their country without permission from the government; had brought a number of men from Mozambique, had cut down timber, had built a fort, and had mounted cannon. That they had been told by the queen's officer who commanded at the nearest military station, that it was not permitted to foreigners to come and settle in the country without permission of the government, and that they must depart. That when they had refused to do so, the

officer had reported the same to the queen, and she had then sent the force by which the settlement had been destroyed. Then appealing to me a second time, he said, "the queen is the sole sovereign of Madagascar, and is it right that the people of England, or of France, or any other country, should come to take possession of her country without her permission? What do you think about that? What would be done to persons who should so act in any other country?"

In answer to his appeal, I said I did not know what might be done in other countries, but if any of the Malagasy or other persons were to land in England, and were to attempt to take possession of any of the land or property there, they would soon find themselves in the hands of the police. With regard to Madagascar, I observed that I had always understood, from such information as I had gathered from documents published on the subject, that whatever rights the French might have possessed or exercised in Madagascar previous to 1810, had been transferred to the English by the changes of war, which at that time gave the Islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, with all their dependencies, to the English, who had soon afterwards taken possession of all French establishments in Madagascar; that the English had given back the Island of Bourbon to the French in 1815, and had subsequently surrendered, by treaty with Radama, all their possessions in Madagascar to him; and that whatever Radama possessed had descended to the present sovereign.

M. Laborde then rose, and said that what I had stated was true with regard to the rumours of a hostile fleet. They were only statements in the newspapers, and were not authorised; also that if any persons were to land in France or England they would be treated as I had described, if not worse; and that if any English or French came and settled in Madagascar without leave, the Malagasy should cut them to pieces.

The chief officer again rose, and said the Queen of Madagascar desired to be friendly with all foreign nations; that she regarded none as her enemies; and wished to maintain friendly intercourse with the people of all countries.

Soon afterwards the conversation ended, and the company separated. As we went out, M. Laborde, accompanied by his son and the priest, took my arm in his, and led the way to my palanquin, where we parted with mutual salutations.

Without any pretension to a knowledge of medicine beyond such as had been acquired from books, by a few months' attendance at a colonial dispensary, and nearly ten years' residence in a place where there was no European medical practitioner, even to meet the requirements of my own family, I had taken out with me to Madagascar a small quantity of the most common and useful medicines, and had often found them very acceptable to the foreigners as well as the natives. The examiners at the native Custom House had opened the case containing these, and also my photographic chemicals; and as everything of the kind was supposed to be medicine, my supply was considered to be abundant, and applications were proportionately frequent. Madagascar appears to be rich in medicinal plants. The natives are acquainted with the properties of many; but they are very anxious to obtain European medicine, and even send occasionally to Mauritius for a supply. Since my arrival at the capital, applications for medicine had been numerous; and before sunrise one morning a note was brought while I was dressing, informing me that the bearer was an officer of rank, and would be glad if I could render him any medical assistance. He himself was outside in his palanquin. In a short time he entered, accompanied by two chiefs and followed by attendants. I found he had been one of the youths placed by Radama on board English ships of war to learn seamanship, and that he had been several years in a vessel commanded by Commodore

Nourse. He spoke much of the life he had led on board the ships. I found him suffering from extensive sores in the lower limbs, to which I applied dressings and bandages, &c. After remaining with me two or three hours he returned, but repeated his visit in a few days.

I had not yet ventured to make any use of my photographic apparatus, not feeling quite sure how it might be regarded; but on this day a note came from an officer of the palace, saying that the prince wished to have his likeness taken, and would come for that purpose on the following morning. As I had my dark room to arrange, camera to unpack, and chemicals to prepare, I could not possibly be ready by the next morning; and wrote to say that I should be happy to take the likeness of the prince as soon as my materials were ready.

I had a succession of visitors throughout the day; and about seven o'clock in the evening, as I was sitting in my inner room, the young chief who had accompanied me from Tamatave came in to say that a sick person with some friends had come to see me. I said, "Ask them to come in." When the door opened, they brought in a palanquin, which they placed on the table in the outer room, and after removing the covering, raised up a thin, feeble, gasping woman, her husband, relatives, and attendants, to the number of nineteen, all standing round. Her husband stated that all the native medicines deemed likely to be of any service had been resorted to in vain, and the patient was so feeble as to be unable to sit up, and could scarcely take any food. I did not expect much benefit would result from any medicine I could give; but I spoke kindly to the sufferer and her friends, and promised such medicine as I thought most likely to afford relief. The poor invalid expressed her great pleasure at having seen me; and said she should be grateful if it should please God to restore her to health. After conversing some time, the feeble sufferer was gently laid down in the palanquin by her

female friends, and carefully covered over; when the bearers came in, took up their burden, and, followed by the husband and friends, carried her back to her home, which I was told was at some distance.

As soon as I was up the next morning I was asked to go and see a number of sick persons from a distance, who were in an adjacent house. I found a whole family—the mother with an infant in her arms, and three other children—all suffering from what seemed to be a severe attack of influenza. When I had spoken to the mother, the father asked me if I could afford any relief to a young woman who had come with her, who had been struck by lightning and was deaf. He then pointed to another in the company who, he said, was an orphan, and a martyr's child. While engaged with this little company of sufferers, I was sent for to my own house, where I found an officer from the palace, who asked for some medicine for himself and his children, and who also told me that the queen was waiting for what the diviners should declare to be a lucky day, in order to receive the presents I had brought. I mentioned my want of a table for photographic purposes, and in the course of the afternoon one was sent from the prince's establishment; and a right royal table it was,—so large and heavy, as only with difficulty to be got into the house.

Amongst my visitors in the evening were a chief and one of his companions, who had been during the past year to Ibali. He stated that, in consequence of reports of a foreign teacher being at Ibali, a place on the western coast of Madagascar, a letter had been written stating that they had heard of his arrival, but did not know whether he was English, or French, or American, and that the bearer of the letter had come to see him. My visitor, accompanied by five others, had undertaken to convey this letter. Their equipment consisted of two guns with ammunition, a spade to dig

up roots with, a knife or hatchet, with beads and buttons, to barter for provisions on their way. After journeying through forests and swamps, over rivers and mountains, sometimes almost famished for want of food, they approached the western coast. There they were met by a party of Sakalavas, the people of the country, who seized them, plundered them of their guns, &c., stripped them of their clothes, and then sold three or four of them as slaves to an Arab trader who was on the coast in a small vessel. From him they were transferred to the French authorities at Nosibé, an island on the north-west coast of Madagascar, whence they were to be sent to Bourbon to be engaged as free labourers for five years.

Before leaving, however, the letter of which they were the bearers had come to the knowledge of the French authorities, who, in consequence, kept these men at Nosibé, and sent other men taken out of the prison to Bourbon in their stead. At Nosibé they were treated with great kindness by the Roman Catholic priests, who took them to their places of worship and endeavoured to instruct them in the Roman Catholic religion. Afterwards they sent them to Bourbon, where the priests showed them much attention, and endeavoured to induce them to regard their religion with favour. They were afterwards sent to the island of St. Mary's, on the east coast, also occupied by the French; whence they proceeded to the mainland, and then hastened up to the capital.

I was deeply interested in the account which the chief gave me of many of the incidents of the journey, of the former part of which he subsequently furnished me with an account in writing. He spoke of the uniform kindness they had received at Bourbon, and of the endeavours made to induce them to stay. But they did not appear to have been at all inclined to adopt the religion of the people. In

a letter which some of the natives wrote, after repeated conversations with those of their countrymen who had been in Bourbon, they said, "It seemed as if the Pope stood (in authority) in the place of God, and that the priest forgave sins. And as to the images, &c., before which they prostrated themselves, it was like the *sampy* or idols of our own country." This appeared to be the impression which the reports of the travellers had made on their minds. However much I might deem the teaching of the Roman Catholic priests to be erroneous, and however the Romish system might, in my apprehension, tend to hinder rather than help the people in their endeavours after knowledge, improvement, freedom and expansion of thought, as well as social elevation, I could not disapprove of the endeavours of the priests to make the strangers acquainted with their creed and modes of worship, but was not surprised to find that it had not commended itself to their judgment and approval.

In the evening I received a visit from one of the highest officers in the government. He was a remarkably handsome man. His features were small and quite European, though his complexion was almost black. He was splendidly dressed, and accompanied by two aides-de-camp, also fine, noble-looking men. After a long and interesting conversation, my sensible and really intelligent visitors took their leave.

I then resumed my preparations for taking the likeness of the prince, who had sent to inform me that he should come in the morning. I had finished all except adding the acetic acid to the developing solution, and the rectifying of the bath; but no acetic acid could I find. The case of chemicals put up by Messrs. Hopkins and Williams was examined again, and all the bottles taken out: many that I seemed likely to want, and some things that I never seemed likely to want, were there, but neither acetic acid nor any other fluid acid. Every other box or case in which it was even likely to be was

examined, but with no better success, and about midnight I gave up the search, and wrote a note to be taken by a friend to the prince at daybreak, to say I could not possibly take his portrait in the morning. I then examined all my invoices, and to my dismay found no acetic acid there. My friend Mr. Fenton had assisted me in making out the list, and I had the most distinct remembrance of speaking about it at the time; but how it came to be omitted is still a mystery. My perplexity was great; and I am sure all photographers who have been in similar circumstances of destitution, in a country where there were no chemists' shops, and no fellow photographers of whom to borrow, will be able fully to sympathise with me.

I had scarcely finished breakfast when the inquiry I had anticipated came from the queen's secretary,—when could I take the likeness of the prince? I replied, as soon as I had finished making the "strong water," one of the ingredients for which I had not yet found. The secretary was accompanied by his wife and three children, for whom he solicited some medicine. Then I had a note from the son of one of the princes, informing me of his illness and asking for medicine. The rest of the day was comparatively quiet.

On Monday, August 15th, I was again among the chemicals by daybreak, but with no better success; gallic and pyrogallic acids were all I could find. I sent my servant to the market, to buy a quantity of the sourest Malagasy limes he could find, and took some tartaric acid, not very pure, out of my medicine-chest. While I was at breakfast four officers arrived, followed by a number of attendants bearing baskets of eggs, poultry, and rice as a present from the queen, for which I expressed my grateful acknowledgments; when the officers returned, and I proceeded with my experiments.

Having received, on the previous day, an intimation that

the queen would send for the presents to-day, I had made all ready; and about noon the officers came from the palace to take them to the queen. I had previously arranged them, and made out lists of all the articles. I repeated what I had already stated to the officers, that I had not the treasure of the merchants who sometimes visited the capital, and regretted that my presents were so insignificant; but desired to offer what I had brought as expressive of my grateful sense of the kind reception I had met with and a trifling memorial of my visit. I then handed to them a parcel containing jewellery from His Excellency the Governor of Mauritius; and afterwards delivered to them the boxes containing my presents for the queen, the prince, and the princess, which were to be taken to the palace. Those for the chiefs were to be taken to their own houses.

Amongst my presents to the queen was a large framed engraving of our own Gracious Sovereign, and of His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, together with a large coloured print of Windsor Castle, also in a gilt frame. I had heard that there were good-sized plates of the portraits of the Emperor and the Empress of the French in the palace, and the officers when they saw the portraits of Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort said they thought they would be acceptable to their queen. The presents for the prince royal and the princess were arranged separately. When the officers had ascertained that the articles accorded with the lists, their own attendants and two of my men carried them to the palace. Amongst the presents were a number of articles which had been kindly contributed by my friends at home, and though in many instances of simple and inexpensive material, their value was enhanced by the beautiful forms into which they had been wrought by skilful and industrious hands.

As soon as the officers had left me, I returned to my expe-

riments, having added to my other acids a bottle of weak vinegar. About four o'clock M. Laborde and two officers of the palace arrived. The officers had been sent by the queen to invite me to see a bull-fight, in the courtyard of the palace, that afternoon. I acknowledged the kindness of her majesty in inviting me, but begged to be excused. At sunset three officers came from the queen, to thank me for the presents from the governor of Mauritius, and those from myself. They said the queen was much pleased with the portraits. They also brought a similar message from the prince and princess. When they returned, I repeated my apology for not going to see the bull-fight.

Soon after they were gone another party of visitors were announced. When they entered, a respectable matronly-looking woman said she had been waiting for an opportunity of seeing me ever since my arrival, to ask if I had any medicine I could give her for her son, now seventeen years of age, who had been afflicted with leprosy five years. She added that she had tried every kind of native medicine, but in vain. I told her I sympathised with her in the affliction, but feared I had no medicine that would cure that inveterate disease. She wept much, and her husband was also greatly affected, saying, "Then there is no remedy." At length she said she must hope in the goodness of God, and be grateful that her other three children were free. She left me soon afterwards; and in the evening the queen's secretary sent for the presents for the other chiefs.

Before making my appearance the next morning, one of my patients was waiting outside in his palanquin; yet all the time I could secure I employed in trying, by experiments, to find a substitute for the missing acid. I succeeded best with the vinegar; with tartaric acid I only obtained a faint reddish image.

Early the following morning an aide-de-camp of the prince

came to know when I should be ready to take the likeness. I took him into the room to see the camera and the chemicals, &c., and told him that one bottle was missing, but that as soon as I was ready I would inform the prince. After breakfast the queen's secretary came to let me know that there would be a ball or dance, in the presence of the queen, on the following day, and that I was invited to be present. He said the queen was pleased with my visit; and he inquired when I should begin with the likenesses, as both the prince and princess proposed to come on Friday, and he hoped I should be ready then.

While we were talking, one of the chief officers of the palace came and asked me to go and see his wife, who was an invalid. I accompanied him to his residence, a nice comfortable two-storied house, built of wood, with sleeping rooms up-stairs. Soon after our arrival his wife, attended by a female domestic, came down stairs into the pleasant, neatly-furnished room in which we were waiting. After a short conversation, I said I thought I had some medicine that would afford her relief; and as the chief returned with me, I gave him a supply for her use. The friends who visited me in the evening were equally astonished and delighted with this chief's coming to me. Later in the day he brought me a turtle as a present, and said he would come and live in a house very near, in order that I might see his wife often.

On Thursday, September 18th, I was early at work with my camera, but was obliged to leave off, as I expected a messenger from the palace. Soon after twelve I was sent for, and followed the messenger. The road to the palace was literally thronged, and the walls of the enclosures round the houses were surmounted by the heads and shoulders of people standing inside, two or three deep, chiefly of women in holiday costume. The roofs of the buildings overlooking the palace-yard were also thronged with spectators.

All the chiefs assembled on this occasion were in Arabic costume, wearing long loose robes of green, yellow, white, or red; and turbans and sashes of every variety of colour, with a profusion of jewellery. M. Laborde and his son were dressed in scarlet and orange dresses, with immense turbans to match, and slippers turned up, with pointed toes. They were accompanied by the priest and two Frenchmen, who had recently come from Tamatave, to thank the queen for the respect shown to the memory of the late M. De Lastelle. After waiting a short time on the outside we entered the large court before the palace, when the band played the national air, and the soldiers presented arms. The queen and her court, sixty or seventy persons, occupied the large open verandah or balcony in the centre of the palace. The queen sat beneath the large scarlet umbrella and wore the same lamba as on my former visit to the palace, but a smaller, lighter crown, something like a coronet of gold on a scarlet velvet cap. All the members of the court were in Arab costume. The prince wore an orange-coloured silk robe, and a green silk turban, with a gold crescent in the centre.

The Frenchmen and myself were directed to chairs on the left in the shade; and beyond the seats we occupied, on the same side, sat a large number of native women. The officers were seated along immediately in front of the queen, and a number of the members of the court sat on the right opposite to us. The queen's band and the prince's band were ranged on the right side of the square, beyond the members of the court. Behind them sat a large company of singing women, in front of whom stood three or four men blowing the turbo, or trumpet shell, and making a kind of bass to the women's soft and monotonous music in singing. The farther end of the court was filled with spectators, and the outside beyond was crowded with lines of lookers-on standing one above the other.

The dancing was commenced by the Sakalavas, inhabitants of the western parts of the island. The Sakalava band of native instruments included a large drum hollowed out of a solid piece of wood, with several smaller ones, and tomtoms or tambourines, apparently of Asiatic origin, the drum exactly resembling those I had seen in Ceylon. Four men arrayed as warriors, wearing singularly-shaped scarlet caps, having a broad scarlet lappet hanging down behind, with muskets in their hands, and powder horns slung at their sides, and the Malagasy ornament or charm of silver crocodile's teeth fastened in front of their girdles or sashes, followed this band, led by a sort of chief whose business seemed to be to indicate the movements of the dance. The dancers were tall, light-made men. Commencing their performance as soon as they entered the court, they continued passing from side to side of the open space in the centre, making a sort of zigzag course until they came immediately in front of the queen. The musician then gave three or four loud strokes on the large drum, while the dancers bowed before her majesty, and then retired to the side.

These were followed by four or five other sets of Sakalava dancers of four each, who, entering by the gate, danced along each party with a different figure or step until they came before the queen, when they bowed and retired. In addition to the musket in the right hand, one or two of the sets held a silk handkerchief or small scarf in the left. Their movements were light and easy; but for the most part measured and slow, except in those passages which appeared designed to represent the more exciting movements of battle, the assault, the strife, the pursuit, and the triumph. There was no shouting, and even these movements, though the muskets were sometimes thrown up in the air and caught as they fell, were restrained and moderate, according but little with the ideas we are accustomed to associate with the war-dance of

the savage; and had any caterer for public amusement in Europe been present, the Sakalava waltz might perhaps have been transferred to more civilised assemblies.

After the Sakalava dance, about a hundred females, connected, as I inferred, from their air, their apparel, and the careful and elaborate dressing of their hair, with the officers and other respectable families of the capital, entered the open space. They ranged themselves three abreast and facing the queen, in a sort of open column. The line or column consisted of thirty-four successive threes. As soon as they were in position they slipped the lambas or scarfs from their shoulders down to their waists, and thus exhibited their rich velvet, satin, silk, and muslin dresses, many of them trimmed about the body and sleeves with gold. The queen's band commenced a slow soft native tune. A dancing-master at the head of the column, and facing the queen, signalled the movements, and the dancing commenced—if dancing it could be called in which the feet covered by the flowing lamba appeared scarcely to move, for each dancer remained on the same spot, and the arms chiefly answered in easy and graceful motion to the measure of the music. There was not a really fair face among them, though none were very dark. The figure and the countenance of many were more finely formed than those of lower grade, and numbers of them might have been termed handsome. The music consisted entirely of original native tunes remarkably soft and simple. After two or three dances they bowed to the sovereign and retired. Such were the native dances of the day.

Five very juvenile couples, dressed in silk and muslin, now came forward. They were the children of the high officers of the government, and danced exceedingly well in the European style, to European tunes. They also made their bow to the queen, and then retired.

Eight couples of young men and women then rose from the

court circle and came to the centre. The ladies were gorgeously attired in silk and satin, with a profusion of head ornaments, pearls and other necklaces, and bracelets. The men all wore silk Spanish dresses, short jackets with slashed sleeves, silk trowsers, slashed, and shoes to match, and embroidered caps adorned with ostrich feathers. The son of Radama's sister, a fine young man about twenty-five, and the daughter of Prince Ramonja, were the first couple, and led the dance. Dancing seemed to be grave work with them all. I rarely saw more than a social smile, and should think scarcely a dozen words were exchanged by the dancers, who, while dancing, seemed to be wholly absorbed with the figure and the step. The music was European, and so were the dances.

Soon after these had bowed to the queen and resumed their seats, seven couples of the younger members of the royal and noble families came forward. Their ages might range between fifteen and eighteen. The son of Prince Ramboasalama, the handsomest youth I had seen, was splendidly dressed in a suit of scarlet and gold, with a cap of the same, and ostrich plume. The son of the proprietor of the house in which the queen had given her dinner and an interesting-looking young girl led off the dance. The youth was dressed in jacket and pantaloons of green velvet studded with gold, over which hung a mantle of purple velvet embroidered with a deep gold border. His partner also wore a dress of purple velvet with gold embroidery. The dress of the remaining couples was equally rich and splendid.

The Frenchmen seemed to be highly gratified with the gorgeous spectacle, which continued until nearly four o'clock; when the dancing ceased and the court retired. When the nobles had nearly all left the balcony, the prince rose, and led his mother, who seemed glad of the support of his arm, into the palace; while we, mingling with the crowd of officers and guests moving towards the gate, bowed and departed.

It was a scene which it was perhaps well to witness once in a lifetime. It appeared something like the reality of what the gorgeous and imposing pageants of our theatres are reported to represent; destitute, indeed, of the flood of light, and all those rich and gay accompaniments with which artistic skill and taste surround such exhibitions, but encircled by the grander scenery of nature, accompanied by a cloudless sky, and illuminated by a tropic sun. The whole seemed to belong to regions resembling those

> "Where the gorgeous East with richest hand
> Showers on her kings barbaric pearls and gold."

The men and women were not actors; their decorations were not tinsel. It seemed their highest style of dress and most exalted entertainment; yet I felt a sort of regret as I gazed on the manly forms, the bold and open foreheads, the quick, keen, glancing eyes of the noble youths before me, and thought of what, with education, they might have achieved; and if the time and the place had been suitable for the expression of opinion on the spectacle I had witnessed, I might perhaps have said that proficiency in dancing was not the highest excellence of princes, and that, without discarding amusement, their constant aim should be to learn how nations are made great. More than once I longed for the camera, that I might have transmitted to my portfolio some of the splendid and beautiful groups I had seen.

## CHAP. XV.

Visit from the Prince. — Letter to the Queen. — Message and Presents from the Queen. — Regrets on account of my approaching Departure. — Visits to the Sick. —Arrangements of the Native Dwellings. — Social Affections. — Portrait of the Prince. — Conversations with the Prince. — Astonishment and Delight of the Prince and Princess with the Photographic Process. — Breakfast with the Prince and Princess.—Conversation. — Portraits of Members of the Malagasy Court. — Proposal of the Prince and Princess and their Friends to spend the last Evening of my Stay in the Capital at my House.— The Prince's Band. — Interesting Conversation. — Why the People of England love their Queen. — Security of God's Protection. — Desire of the Youth of the Country after Knowledge. — Possibility of a future College in the Capital. — Departure of the Guests.— Intercourse with beloved Friends. — Bearers provided by the Queen. — Conversation and refined Attention of the Prince. — Departure from the Capital accompanied by the Prince and Nobles. — Affecting spectacle of a Prisoner. — Parting with the Prince and his Friends. — Reflections on the Visit. — Recent Events. — Sufferings and Constancy of the Christians. — Martyrdom in 1849. — Recollections of the Prince. — Estimate of his Character.

After witnessing this novel and exciting spectacle, I no sooner reached my own residence than, slipping on my blowse, I began experimentalising again, this time with a bottle of vinegar which the prince had sent me in the morning, as he understood I wanted acid: but the light was too far gone before I could make a fair trial. Applications for medicine and visits from friends occupied the evening.

Early in the morning I resumed my occupations, but failed in compounding a good developing mixture. While I was employed in this manner, the prince paid me a visit, he was followed soon afterwards by the queen's secretary. They examined the camera, and the different parts of the apparatus with much attention and interest. After which they sat

down with me to my frugal breakfast, at which nothing appeared more palatable to my guests than some slices of English ham. Our meal being concluded, we had a long and grave conversation, in the course of which the approaching termination of the period to which my visit was to extend was adverted to, and, as it seemed desirable that my stay should be prolonged through the bad season, I wrote a letter to the queen, stating my apprehension of the fever in the lower country, the healthy season being now past, and asking, on that account, permission to prolong my visit to nine months, viz., until the good season of the following year.

During the forenoon my guests left me, and, according to their suggestions, I afterwards sent my letter to the prince, as they said this was a lucky day. About an hour afterwards some officers came from the palace to say that the queen had received my letter, and that she thought the time she had mentioned was sufficient for a visit; and appeared to wish to know whether I had any other objects or reasons for desiring to prolong my stay. I assigned no other reason than the unhealthiness of the season and the danger of fever, and the officers departed. In little more than an hour they returned, and stated that the queen desired them to say she was much pleased with my visit, and with the message I had brought, and that as the time fixed for the duration of my visit had nearly expired it was best that I should return as near that time as I could arrange my packages. The officers asked if eight days would be sufficient. They then presented me with a number of beautiful silk and other lambas from the queen, and also from the prince and princess; and said the queen would provide bearers for my palanquin, and also for my packages, when I was ready; and that orders would be sent to the governor of Tamatave to give me ten oxen as a present from the queen to myself, and twenty oxen as a present to the governor of Mauritius. I then begged to thank her ma-

jesty for her kind attentions and hospitality and the presents she had given me, and said I hoped to be ready in eight days.

It was intimated that had I asked for a shorter time it might have been approved, as the queen had directed that Mr. Cameron should be told, in answer to his letter from the Cape, that he might stay six months; but I had asked to extend my visit to ten months. I said I should be unwilling to return in the midst of the fever season, and therefore thought it more frank to ask at once for the period during which I wished to stay, as I would rather leave now than at any intermediate time. The officers then left. I knew that the wife of the chief officer had experienced relief from her sufferings after the medicine I had given her, so that I was not surprised at the regret he seemed to feel on account of the message he had to deliver.

I had a long and deeply affecting conversation with the friends who visited me in the evening. The prospect of my approaching departure was to them exceedingly painful; but they expressed themselves grateful for the intercourse we had held, and promised to give increased diligence to complete, before my departure, some accounts of the principal events which have occurred amongst them during the last twenty years. Many of them urged important inquiries respecting their future progress; and the grief of all at the prospect of my departure was truly distressing. I endeavoured to encourage them, and offered such advice as seemed best suited to their peculiar circumstances.

The next day I employed myself, when not occupied with visitors and applicants for medicine, in experiments; and in the afternoon, after adding full one third part of the vinegar to the ordinary pyrogallic mixture, I succeeded in getting a tolerably good negative of the young chief who had accompanied me from Tamatave. I also received a note saying that

the prince and princess would visit me on Monday. The evening was occupied with a succession of visitors, who generally came in companies of from nine to twelve persons, frequently accompanied by their children. Many of the women wept when they took leave of me; and very late it was before I found myself alone.

At midnight I had been called out of bed to give medicine to an aide-de-camp of the prince; and early in the morning an officer of the palace came to request me to visit an aide-de-camp of the commander-in-chief. I went with the officer, who was saluted with great respect as we passed along, and on reaching the house, a respectable building, we passed a female slave spinning cotton as she watched at the foot of the stairs, and ascended to the sick man's chamber. The young man was lying on a nice clean bed near an open window, a friend supporting his raised-up head, and his young wife wiping the perspiration from his temples; while his mother and a number of friends sat around. The young man was suffering great pain from rheumatic fever and from the effects of some very powerful native medicine which he had taken. After talking with him some time, through a kind and sympathising interpreter, a truly good man, we received a visit from the chief whose maladies I had been for some time dressing and bandaging at intervals. I told the young man I would send him some medicine, and then went with one of the chief officers of the palace to visit his wife, who had been much better after taking the medicine I had given. I then went to another part of the capital to see the mother of two young officers of the palace, and to show the attendants how to dress a blister which I had applied on the previous day. The family seemed rejoiced as they told me their mother felt greatly relieved. I returned to breakfast, which I had scarcely finished when the son of one of the chief judges came to ask me to go and see his mother. I

walked with him to another part of the city, and he returned with me for some medicine for the patient.

My visits to the sick have given me peculiar opportunities of becoming acquainted with the social condition of the people, and I have been much impressed with the comfort and convenience of their dwellings, the separation and seclusion of their sleeping-rooms, and the appropriate and sometimes even elegant manner in which they are furnished. I believe most of the natives still sit on the ground at their meals, but there is generally a table and chairs in the open room of the house. Then in the sleeping-rooms, though some of the sleeping-places consist of a number of finely woven mats laid on the floor, there was generally a neat four-post bedstead, with a bed at the end of the room opposite the window, the bed and the window being both screened by white muslin curtains. A table, with sometimes white jugs, cups and saucers, and glasses upon it, and a looking-glass over it, generally occupies one side of the room, and chairs and perhaps trunks the other, besides many other little conveniences which I did not expect to see. But more pleasing still was the kind, social, and affectionate feeling which the several members of the family manifested towards each other, in those instances which came under my notice. The sons, even when young men, seemed to cherish great affection for their mothers, and to treat them with marked attention and respect. This is a very general feeling, to which expression is often given in a simple and gratifying manner. It is a custom for children occasionally to present to their mothers a piece of money, called "Fofon damosina," literally fragrance of the back, as a sort of grateful acknowledgment for the mother's kindness when the infant was carried on the back. Several families of respectability resided near my house, and I noticed that the mistress of the house and her daughters, arrayed in clean white dresses, usually walked

out about four o'clock in the afternoon, followed by a number of slaves, and returned about sunset. I was told that, on these occasions, they generally paid visits to their friends or acquaintances. I had been more than usually alone during the day, but in the evening many friends came, uttering their deep sorrow at the prospect of my leaving so soon, yet also expressing their confidence in God, that all would eventually prove for the best.

Monday, 22nd. — I was up by daybreak, got my camera out, and some fine matting nailed up as a sort of background. By seven o'clock, the prince arrived. He said the princess regretted her inability to come, as she was suffering from a swelled face. He then assured me of the deepest regret felt by them both that my stay was to be so short, as my visit had afforded them much pleasure. On this subject he spoke for some time, and with much feeling. He said the princess would come as soon as she was well, and asked if I would try to take his likeness then. It was a fine clear morning. He took his seat. I gave more than a minute's exposure to the plate, and then developed with my pyrogallic and vinegar mixture; when, to my equal surprise and delight, a tolerably good negative was the result. The prince examined it by transmitted light, and was exceedingly pleased. He took his seat again, and I obtained a second negative, equally good, and much to his satisfaction. The prince and one of his aides-de-camp and the queen's secretary then sat down with me to breakfast. The forenoon was afterwards spent in earnest conversation. Much was said about my not remaining longer amongst them. They said the queen continued to express herself pleased with my visit, and all that she had heard respecting me; and also that, in reference to returning when the time specified should arrive, I had not disputed the matter with the officers. I said I should much rather travel through the country now, than at any other time during the ensuing

three or even six months; and therefore, as the queen thought it better that I should not remain till the summer of next year, I had not sought to prolong my stay for any shorter period, but should cheerfully return to the home I had only left for a season, and where my arrival would be cordially welcomed.

The prince then adverted to graver matters; and, alluding to a report which it was said had been recently brought to the capital, that the English and French were both coming to attack Madagascar during the ensuing year, he said, "Why is this? Who makes these reports? Why should we be attacked, and our country taken from us? What can we do to prevent our country being seized, and ourselves made slaves?" I replied that I did not know who brought the reports alluded to, but believed there was no actual danger of such a calamity; for I was sure that if England had any cause of complaint against them she would let them know, and seek its removal by peaceable means, before sending to attack them.

The prince afterwards said, "What can we do to promote the prosperity and stability of the nation, that Madagascar may become like other countries?" I replied, "The prosperity and stability of Madagascar depend upon yourselves. The nation will be what you yourselves make it. Others may aid your upward or downward course, but you must determine the direction of that course. I do not know, but my opinion is, that if you lose your country it will be because you are not true to yourselves; it will be because you will have been betrayed by your own selves, or have forfeited your just and proper advantages. Prosperity cannot be provided for you by others; it must be your own achievement, if you ever possess it."

"How can we attain it?" the prince inquired. I answered, "With the blessing of God you may attain it by intelligence,

integrity, and justice, energy and self-reliance. Integrity or truthfulness will inspire confidence, encourage industry, and insure unity and co-operation." He said he most earnestly desired knowledge, and regretted that he could not read English books so as to understand them readily. I told him I regretted it also, but congratulated him upon the attainments which, under great disadvantages, he had already made; and I urged and encouraged him to persevere, adding that from the teachings of history, and the maxims of wisdom embodied in that language, he might learn the true sources of the prosperity of nations. I stated that England was once less enlightened and less civilised than Madagascar at the present time; but that by gradual yet steady progress through a long series of years, and many severe ordeals, she had attained the position which she now occupied amongst the nations; and why should not a similar course issue in corresponding results elsewhere? The officer who was with us, and who had been seven years at school in England when a youth, observed that such indeed had been the past of England's progress.

In reply to further inquiries from the prince as to the best means of promoting the progress of the people, I said, "Seek to enlighten them; promote education to the utmost. Don't be afraid of the people knowing too much. Those who are the best informed will be the most efficient members of the community; they will turn their own resources to the best account; and they will render the best service to the state. An ignorant people can only be governed by force; an enlightened people by reason. The people that understand the laws best, if they are just laws, will be the most ready to obey them. Prosperity," I added, "is promoted by encouraging industry, and protecting each man in the enjoyment of the fruits of his own labour. This will make the people contented; and a contented people are always a loyal

people. Increase the productions of your own country, and they will put you in possession of the products of other countries. Let your laws be just, and then the good in the community will respect and obey them, and help you to deter the bad from infringing them."

"But," said the prince, "suppose we try to do this, and the nation does not prosper, will they not say that the government is to blame?" I said, "There are in every country people who are always ready to blame their government when they do not prosper. But if your laws are just and wise, and those who administer them honest, the enlightened and the upright in the community will be as ready to support you in adversity as in prosperity; and their confidence will be your strength. The loyalty of the people," I also added, "depends much upon the officers who administer, as well as the sovereign who makes laws, and one of the wisest of kings has said 'a wicked person shall not stand before me.'" The prince replied, "I know that. I am quite convinced of that."

It was past noon when the prince and his companions left me; and I have repeated the foregoing only as a specimen of the kind of conversation which he appeared anxious to introduce as often as opportunity offered. Other topics equally important to the people, and more intimately connected with himself personally, as well as relating to the present and the future welfare of his country, were often introduced by the prince in the course of conversation. Besides my lively interest in this young prince, and which every interview deepened, I cannot but hope that the intercourse I had with him, more frequent and unreserved than with any other individual, may have been of some advantage to him, while it is a source of grateful remembrance to myself.

In the evening, a number of the chief men among my friends came and proposed many inquiries respecting modes

of procedure most suitable for them to adopt in their social capacity, and in the relations they sustained towards each other; and it was past midnight when they departed.

By daybreak the next morning I had commenced my preparations, and brought out my camera; and about seven o'clock the prince and princess came. I had not expected them so early. On this occasion, the covering of the princess's palanquin, fixed something like the hood of a chaise, was thrown back. The prince assisted her to step out, and then led her into the house to show her the apparatus and materials. I then invited the princess and her three female companions or attendants into my dwelling-house, while I prepared the chemicals. When I was ready, the princess, having changed her head-dress, came out into the courtyard. She wore an olive green silk dress, and had on her head a sort of cap composed of blue ribbons, with a gilt Maltese cross in front; small portions of her hair, very neatly braided in the Malagasy fashion, appearing about her temples on each side. She wore also a rich necklace of jewels, with earrings to match. I asked her to sit as much at ease as possible. Having exposed the plate nearly a minute, I then covered the lens, and told her it was finished. As I was taking it back to the house, the prince and princess asked if they might come in, and, accompanied by the officer from the palace, they entered with me into the dark room. They were quite astonished, and the princess could not restrain the expression of her surprise and wonder, as the colourless plate became darkened, and the picture came out of itself more and more distinctly, after I had poured the transparent mixture out of the glass on its surface. Then, when I held it up, and they saw it by transmitted light, her astonishment and pleasure were still more manifest. Officers were stationed at the avenues leading to the yard in front of my house to prevent persons entering; but when the princess came out, and the prince

From a Photograph by W Ellis

P. 412.

The Prince and Princess Royal of Madagascar.

said it was so like,—it was the princess herself,—the attendants asked me if they might see it. I was obliged, however, to refuse their request for fear of accident.

I told the princess I would take a full-length portrait if she wished it; and, as they both expressed the pleasure it would give them, I prepared one of my large plates,—fifteen inches by twelve,—and, having fixed a sort of temporary head-rest, succeeded in obtaining a very passable negative, with which, when they saw it developed, they were still more delighted than with the smaller picture. When it was thoroughly washed, I was obliged to take it to the door to let the attendants look at it; the quickness and quietness with which it had been done seemed so inexplicable to them, that their curiosity was irrepressible.

I then told my visitors that if they wished it, I could take both their portraits together in one picture. They expressed their pleasure at the proposal, and I prepared accordingly. On this occasion the prince wore a uniform, blue faced with red, and ornamented with gold. He wore also a star, and the national belt of scarlet, yellow, and green. When the prince came out of the house where he had retired with the princess, I noticed that, instead of holding his hat in his hand, he had taken up a book which was lying on my table, and I was pleased with the intimation which this conveyed, and which was well understood. When I told them to stand in the position they would most prefer, the prince took the arm of the princess within his own, saying that was the manner in which they walked together. When I had adjusted the camera, exposed the plate, and we proceeded to the dark room, their previous wonder seemed far surpassed, as they looked and saw themselves gradually developing side by side, with all the accessories and details. The distinctness of the tones in the princess's necklace, and the bouquet in her hand, with the strong relief of the star in the

prince's breast, and the book he held, caused them to marvel quite as much as the features of their countenances. They had moved very slightly, and the photograph was not so good as that of the single figures; but it was passable, and afforded them great satisfaction. I then took a full-length figure of the prince himself, in his uniform and cocked hat. It came out tolerably well; the figure was more easy and natural than those previously taken, but the face not so good.

I had no screen or shade, and had not been able to provide any better place for my sitters than in the open air, on the western or shaded side of my house. Towards ten o'clock the sun had become so high and powerful, that I could not proceed without more arrangements than I had then time to make. I therefore asked my visitors to remain, and partake of some refreshment; and, breakfast being ready, we were just sitting down, when a messenger came from the palace to say that the queen had inquired for the prince. He therefore left, but returned in less than half an hour. We all felt much at our ease. The princess said, perhaps the queen would send for her; but if so, the likenesses were taken. Our breakfast, though very plain, was not declined. My visitors were communicative and agreeable. The princess took some tea and biscuits, and some other European cakes, sopping her biscuit in her tea, and apologising for not taking anything on account of the pain in her face. They both repeated their expressions of regret that I was to leave them so soon, and said the same feeling was shared by many of the officers; that it was not owing to anything that had occurred since my arrival, but had been fixed before I sent my application to prolong my stay. They also expressed their hopes that I might visit them again. I repeated my thanks, and assured them that, from the expressions of goodwill they had so uniformly given, I was persuaded that my prolonged

stay would have been agreeable to them, if on other accounts it had been desired.

Adverting, in the course of conversation, to the rumour of an expected attack from a hostile fleet having been recently brought from the coast, the princess remarked, "We are not insurgents, we are not usurpers; we are the descendants of the ancient inhabitants of the country. Why should we not be left in peace?" I again said I hoped and believed that time would show all these reports to have been unfounded, and that foreign ships would only come as friendly visitors for purposes of commerce, which would promote the prosperity of the country.

We conversed long and freely on subjects corresponding with those on which I had talked with the prince the day before; and we should probably have continued some time longer, had not one of the officers, who had come in a richly embroidered uniform, expressed a wish that I should take his likeness. The prince and princess, with their attendants, left about noon; and I afterwards tried to gratify the officer, but only obtained a bad and burnt impression. As it was useless to try again, he left about one o'clock. I then spent an hour or two with my friends, and, later in the afternoon, obtained a likeness of one of them. The prince afterwards came, with two ladies of the court, to have their likenesses taken; but the day was too far gone. A note soon afterwards came from the palace, to say that two of the special friends of the princess wished to have their likenesses, and would come in the morning.

A number of my friends came in the evening, and we conversed long and earnestly on the prospects of Madagascar. I was able to give them correct information on matters with which it was of the utmost importance for them to be acquainted, and to offer suggestions and advice which I could not but hope would prove beneficial to them all. It was after

eleven when they left me, with many expressions of gratitude for the information and the advice I had given them. I then went into the adjoining house to prepare my chemicals for the next day, before retiring to rest.

By daylight the following morning I fixed my camera, and, with the earliest morning light, took a full-length portrait of a valued friend, a fine noble-looking man in the prime of life. He wore the beautiful rich brown lamba, and I obtained a good negative. His portrait is the foremost in the accompanying group of full-length figures. Before I had finished, the queen's secretary and the friends of the princess came. I obtained full-length portraits of them, but not very good, and I had no time for second trials. I also took a full-length portrait of the husband of one of these ladies. He was the son of Radama's sister, and a fine young man. Of the wife of the prince's favourite aide-de-camp I also obtained a good portrait, but did not succeed well with the other ladies.

As the day advanced I was obliged to leave my photography and pack up my clothes, and other articles. I then paid a visit to Prince Ramonja, and others; and after four o'clock tried my photography again, and secured a few more portraits. Just as I was removing the apparatus, a note came from the palace with a request from the princess that if possible I would take the likeness of Prince Ramonja's daughter, her adopted child, in the morning; to which I could only reply that I would try. My house was now crowded with friends. Many brought presents as memorials of affection and kind feeling. They remained until midnight was past, when I was glad of a few hours' rest.

The young princess, Ramonja's daughter, came early. The light was good, and I obtained a nice half-length portrait. I afterwards tried a full-length, but did not succeed so well. Numbers were waiting anxious to secure their likenesses; and I took several of the officers of the palace, and some of my

From Photographs by W. Ellis P. 417.

1 and 2.—Hova Officers. 3.—Officer of the Palace.

4.—Hova Princess—Daughter of Prince Ramonia.

particular friends; but when the sun became too high, and the light too strong, I was obliged to cease. I insert a number of engravings of these portraits, with a view of showing the remarkable heads and features of the Hova race.

Soon afterwards I received a note to say that as the coming night would be the last I should spend at the capital, the prince and princess would come at half-past six o'clock to spend the evening with me. In the afternoon a note came from Prince Ramboasalama, the nephew of the queen, and the cousin of the prince, stating that he would be very glad if I would take the likeness of his daughter; but I was obliged to reply that, much to my regret, my materials were all packed, and it was then too late for me to comply with his wishes.

Soon after six o'clock my English friend, the queen's secretary, came, and at the time they had specified, the prince and princess, with the adopted daughter of the latter, came, attended by two or three female domestics. They wore plain dresses of rich satin, and costly necklaces. That of the young princess was of small pearls. Over their dresses they wore beautiful white lambas, bordered with five broad stripes of scarlet and green satin. When they took their seats at my plainly furnished table, I apologised on account of most of my things being packed up; but they both assured me it was not for the sake of what I could set before them, but from the friendship of their hearts, that they desired to come and spend the last evening with me. In partaking of my evening refreshment, the ladies appeared to prefer some light crisp biscuits with their tea, and declined the ham, the diviners having prohibited the use of the flesh of hogs within the capital; but the prince and his companions manifested no scruples on that head. The prince having ordered his band to attend, it was stationed in the yard outside, and played at intervals during the evening.

My visitors frequently repeated their expressions of regret

at my departure. The prince said, God would preserve me from the fever, and take me in safety to my home; and the princess added, that my family would be glad I had not remained longer away. They asked to look at some portraits of members of my own family which I had with me, and at the engraving of my residence, which the prince told them he had seen, and said it looked like a pleasant home; the princess adding, that if I had had duplicates of some, she would have liked to retain a copy, but did not desire it, as I had only one. She asked much about English society, about Queen Victoria, — whether she travelled much from one part of the kingdom to another, or had many visitors in her palace; and what made the people of England so fond of her, as she had heard they were.

I said the people of England looked upon their own gracious sovereign as the most illustrious example of all that was excellent and good in the relationships of life, as well as in the high position which she occupied as queen, and it was thus that she secured their loyalty and love. But the conversation soon turned again upon the present and the future of their own country. They said that whatever reports might reach England, they hoped the English would never believe they were unfriendly, for they should never change — never forget that the king of England and the people of England had been their first and constant friends. They spoke of many things which they regretted in the existing state of their country; and expressed their earnest desires that the burdens of the people should be lightened, their condition improved, and the nation united and prosperous. I said it would be of great importance to all parties if the Sakalavas and others could, by just and equitable means, be brought to view the Hovas as their friends; and to consider union and identity with them, and participation in their advantages, as best for all; and thus cement their union as one great people

having interests in common, rather than become separated and disunited, if not hostile communities. The prince said it was his earnest desire to do all he could to mitigate the sufferings of the people, and to render them contented and prosperous; and that, if his life was spared, he should still do so, trusting in God to direct and preserve him. He said some of his friends remonstrated with him for going about with so few attendants; "But," he added, "I put my trust in God. If it be His will that I should live, He will protect me." I said, "Yes; God will preserve us in doing what is right; but it is our duty to use the means He places within our reach to prevent wicked men from doing mischief." He said, "I do not think I should, in reality, be more safe with a larger number of attendants. My chief trust is in God. He is the sovereign of life."

The sentiment thus expressed was often repeated by the prince, and had been more than once exemplified in his conduct. I heard from more parties than one that, but a short time before my arrival at the capital, an attempt had been made upon his life. One of the idol-keepers was said to have concealed himself with some of his adherents in a part of the way along which the prince was expected to pass, in going to visit the commander-in-chief, who was sick. The assassin had raised his spear as the prince approached; and, if not actually making the thrust, it was so near his person, that the prince either seized or dashed aside the weapon with his own hand. The attendants of the prince secured and would have despatched the man at once, and the chief officer, it is said, gave orders for him to be put to death that night; but the prince interposed, and said, "God is the sovereign of life. He has preserved my life, and it is not necessary for its continued preservation that I should destroy the life of this man. Let him live, but be sent to a distant part of the country, and there so secured as to prevent farther mischief

to me or to others." In consequence of these words the man was not put to death.

Our conversation subsequently turned upon the enlightenment of the people, and I spoke of the high estimation in which education was held by all civilised nations; that even in England, notwithstanding all its attainments, there was no question on which men's minds were at the present time more anxiously exercised than on the education of the people, to which all classes gave the greatest encouragement. The queen's secretary fully confirmed my statements, and referred with evident satisfaction to the silver medal which he had before exhibited, and which his brother had received at one of the public examinations at the school in which he had been educated in England. We afterwards adverted to the possibility that the time might yet come when there should be not only schools to teach reading, writing, and arithmetic, but a college at Antananarivo, where the youth of the higher classes and the most intelligent in the nation, should be more fully taught, and that the prince might perhaps preside at an annual examination, and distribute the prizes; while the princess, and the ladies her companions, might be spectators. The princess smiled with evident pleasure at this allusion.

I added that, from many things I had witnessed, the intelligent youth of the nation appeared to me to be eager after knowledge; and amongst other illustrations, I mentioned that on my first arrival I had suspended a thermometer in my sitting-room, but that so many young chiefs had noticed it when they came, and not satisfied with being told that it exhibited the temperature of the atmosphere, asked so many questions about the properties of the mercury, the causes of the variations in the temperature of the atmosphere, and the manner in which one affected the other, that I began to fear I should be obliged to remove it for want of time to answer all the questions it suggested to their minds. This desire

after knowledge in reference to so simple a thing as a thermometer, I said I felt persuaded, existed in reference to far more important things.

I have adverted to these conversations as indicating the views and feelings of those with whom I had most frequent intercourse. I felt that all I could do was to endeavour to lodge some germs of useful thought in their open and inquiring minds.

At length the prince, observing that it was nearly ten o'clock, apologised for having stayed so late. He said the cannon would soon fire, when all doors would be closed; and adding that they ought not to set an example of violating the regulations of the capital, he gave orders for preparing to depart. He then proposed my health, directing the band at the same time to play the English "God save the Queen." The prince and princess, with their niece, then took their leave, and entering their palanquins, departed amidst a profusion of lanterns and a crowd of attendants.

After they had left, many of my friends came, successive parties arriving until nearly midnight. We commended each other to God as we separated; and I gave them all my stock of medicine. Two of their number, one of whom understands English, had acquired some knowledge of the use of English medicine from Dr. Powell of Mauritius, who, when formerly resident in Madagascar, had given medical instruction to several of the Malagasy youth. I also gave to them a number of useful articles, and left others to be sold, and the proceeds to be distributed amongst the afflicted and the destitute.

By daylight on Friday, the 26th of September, I was stirring, and finished my packing. Several of my patients came, some bringing presents, memorials, as they said, of their sense of my kindness, and many of my friends came to say farewell. Before breakfast the prince, with two of his attendants, came to say that he and several of his friends intended to accompany

me to my first halting-place, and wished to know at what time I should set out. I replied that, as the officers did not propose to travel far the first day, I should leave between two and three o'clock. I afterwards went to take leave of some of my patients who were doing well. I also went to look again at places of great interest to me,—the rock of execution, and the site of the burning of the martyrs, both conspicuous spots, and visible from great part of the capital.

During the forenoon the queen sent an officer with some Mozambique men to carry my palanquin, and I hired others. The officer also informed me that eight officers were appointed to proceed with me to the coast, that there might be no delay in the fever districts; and a hundred men, more than double the number required, came to arrange and apportion my packages. Officers came and furnished the requisite cordage and poles, and all were ready by noon. I requested the officers to thank the queen for the kindness and attention she had shown me, even to the last. About one o'clock the prince arrived, and, accompanied by one of the nobles and their attendants, entered the house. Many people were collected in the courtyard. The prince was more than usually grave; and we were long engaged in earnest conversation. He spoke much of his anxiety for the people and his distress at events that occurred. He said it was like tearing his heart out.

About three o'clock we rose to depart, when the prince, with a degree of feeling that almost overcame me, came and, taking my hand, led me out of the house through the crowd of officers and people to my palanquin. As soon as I was seated he entered his own, as did also the young noble his companion. Thus accompanied I commenced my homeward journey.

As we passed through the narrow streets there were not many people, but I recognised amongst them the faces of friends. On reaching the more open road, we were joined by

two other nobles and the wife of one of the prince's friends. The prince's band also was there in waiting; it commenced playing as we approached, and preceded us during the rest of the way. The prince ordered his bearers to keep his palanquin close to the side of mine, that we might talk together as we passed along.

We had not proceeded far before we approached the walls of a prison. On a low bank, on the opposite side of the road, a poor wretched-looking man was sitting, playing on a small lokanga, or native sort of guitar, and begging a handful of rice or other alms from the passers by. He appeared of middle age, and had a heavy iron ring riveted round his neck and another heavy iron ring round one of his legs. The other leg was lacerated and torn, as if the flesh had been cut or worn away by a similar ring. Some of the by-standers seemed moved with pity towards the poor sufferer. As we approached the prince said, "Don't look that way. I am ashamed. It is barbarous!" I asked what was the man's crime. He said he did not know exactly, but he believed it was slight, and that it grieved him to see such cruel punishments. I remarked that all such tortures characterised a barbarous people, and were only inflicted by governments ignorant of the best means of deterring from crime and of elevating the people, for all such inflictions and exhibitions of torture only tended to harden and brutalise the minds of the people.

It was a bright beautiful afternoon; indeed, there was not a shower all the time that I was at the capital, and we continued our way, conversing as we passed along, until we reached Amboipo, five miles from the capital, where it had been at first proposed that I should halt for the night: we all alighted on the plain in front of the village. The lady who had accompanied us presented me with a silk lamba, to take home as a memorial of my visit. The officers who had

the ordering of the journey then said it would be better to go on to Betafo, perhaps five miles further, and then halt for the night. The prince then ordered the band to play the English "God save the Queen," during which all took off their hats. He now took leave of me with dignity and feeling, as did also the nobles and their companions, commending me to the protection of God. Then, having accompanied me to my palanquin and told the chief of his band to go with me to the place where I should halt for the night, the prince and his companions entered their palanquins. The aides-de-camp, five or six in number, mounted their horses and returned to the capital, while I pursued my way to Betafo, where I found all my packages had already arrived. Here the band took their leave. I made the leader a small present, and they returned; while I prepared for the first night's lodging on my homeward road.

Thus ended my visit to the capital of Madagascar and my intercourse with its people. I have described the incidents of my visit somewhat minutely, as the best means of conveying a distinct impression of the circumstances of the people, especially the Hovas, and their state of civilisation. Great is the interest felt in Madagascar by all classes, though we have had little or no direct intercourse with the people for the last twenty years. The events which during that period have transpired there, have given to our interest in that country and people an intense and undying character, as connected with the holy fortitude and calm endurance of those who have, during that period, suffered there affliction, spoliation, slavery, imprisonment, chains, and death for the name of Christ.

In reference to the religion of the present, reasons which are obvious require silence. No one would wish to implicate the living in the calamities that were endured by the dead. The laws against the Christian religion are not repealed: and

may, for purposes to us inscrutable, be allowed by the all-wise and all-merciful God to be again enforced.

It may be sufficient therefore to say that, so far as my opportunities of observing it have extended, the religion of the present is the same as that of the past, and appears to be sincere and satisfactory, a religion derived simply and solely from the teachings of God's holy word, unfolded, applied, and sustained by the operations of the Holy Spirit. Under this Divine influence it appears to have attained a measure of development that is truly marvellous. That it is to be ascribed to this source alone would appear from the fact, that a large number of those who have suffered became Christians after the last missionaries had left the country. I repeatedly passed the places where the martyrs suffered, spots that will be consecrated by the most hallowed and affectionate associations in the minds of the Malagasy throughout all future ages. I had met and conversed repeatedly with their widowed survivors and their orphan children, as well as with those who witnessed the steadfastness of their faith and the quiet triumph of their death; and from their testimony had derived more than confirmation of all that we had previously heard.

The authorities in Madagascar, who sought by torture and death to extinguish the Christian faith, by whatever motives they may have been actuated, only imitated the Diocletians of the early ages, and the Alvas, the Medicis, and the Marys of more recent times, and with corresponding results in the invincible constancy of those who fell and the subsequent fruits of the imperishable seed which was scattered in the martyrs' blood. Deeply affecting were the details which I received of the sorrows and the consolations of the sufferers; of their conduct in the hour of peril, as well as on the day of impeachment and of trial; with the noble testimony which they bore, when brought before judges and rulers, for His

name's sake. The following exact and verbatim statements refer to the severe persecution in the year 1849, and will make their own appeal to every heart. They are offered without apprehension, as those to whom they refer have passed into a world where "the fury of the oppressor" and the cruelty of the persecutor can never enter.

"On the 14th of March, 1849, the officer before whom the Christians were examined said, 'Do you pray to the sun, or the moon, or the earth?'

"R—— answered, 'I do not pray to these, for the hand of God made them.'

"'Do you pray to the twelve mountains that are sacred?'

"R——. 'I do not pray to them, for they are mountains.'

"'Do you pray to the idols that render sacred the kings?'

"R——. 'I do not pray to them, for the hand of man made them.'

"'Do you pray to the ancestors of the sovereigns?'

"R——: 'Kings and rulers are given by God that we should serve and obey them, and render them homage. Nevertheless they are only men like ourselves: when we pray, we pray to God alone.'

"'You make distinct, and observe the Sabbath day.'

"R——. 'That is the day of the great God; for in six days the Lord made all His works. But God rested on the seventh, and He caused it to be holy; and I rest, or keep sacred that day.'

"And in similar manner answered all the Christians. And when a man, who had kept aloof, saw that one—a woman—did not deny God, and remembered that to deny God was followed with compunction, he went and spoke as the others had done. And when these brethren and sisters were bound, the husband of one of them, who had heard their confession, came and said to them, 'Be not afraid, for it is well if for

that you die." He was a soldier from a distance, and not of the number of the accused. Then he was examined, and as he made the same avowal, they bound him also. And they removed these ten brethren and sisters, and made their bands hard or tight, and confined them each in a separate house."

The writers of the journal add, "And, at one o'clock at night, we met together and prayed." On the 22nd of March, when one had said Jehovah is God alone, and above every name that is named, and Jesus Christ is also God, the people cried out, mocking. And to another the officer said, 'Rabodampoimerina (the sacred name of our queen) is our god, but not your god.' He answered, 'The God who made me is my God; but Rabodo is my queen or sovereign.' And when he refused other answer, they said, 'Perhaps he is an idiot, or a lunatic.' He answered, 'I am not an idiot, and have not lost my understanding.' Then there was a commotion and buzz among the people, saying, 'Take him away.' And they took him to prison.

"And before it was light, on the following day, the people assembled at A——y. Then they took the eighteen brethren that chose God, and to inherit life, and to become His sons and His daughters, and they bound their hands and feet, and tied each of them to a pole wrapped in mats, and placed them with the other prisoners. And of these united brethren and sisters, ten were from Vonizongo. And when the officers, and troops, and judges arrived, they read over the names of each class of prisoners, and then placed them by themselves, and stationed around them soldiers with muskets and spears; and the sentences were then delivered, — consigning some to fine and confiscation, others to slavery, others to prison and chains, some to flogging, and eighteen to death—four to be burned, and fourteen to be hurled from the rocky precipice and afterwards burned to ashes.

"And the eighteen appointed to die, as they sat on the ground surrounded by the soldiers, sang the 137th hymn*:

'When I shall die, and leave my friends,
When they shall weep for me,
When departed has my life,
Then I shall be happy.'

"When that hymn was finished, they sang the 154th:—

'When I shall behold Him rejoicing in the heavens,' &c.

"And when the sentences were all pronounced, and the officer was about to return to the chief authorities, the four sentenced to be burned requested him to ask that they might be killed first, and then burned. But they were burned alive.

"When the officer was gone, they took those eighteen away to put them to death. The fourteen they tied by the hands and the feet to long poles, and carried on men's shoulders. And these brethren prayed, and spoke to the people, as they were being carried along. And some who beheld them, said that their faces were like the faces of angels. And when they came to the top of Nampaminarina they cast them down, and their bodies were afterwards dragged to the other end of the capital, to be burned with the bodies of those who were burned alive.

"And as they took the four that were to be burned alive to the place of execution, these Christians sang the 90th hymn, beginning, 'When our hearts are troubled,' each verse ending with, 'Then remember us.' Thus they sang on the road. And when they came to Faravohitra, there they burned them, fixed betwixt split spars. And there was a rainbow in the

* The numbers refer to the collection of printed hymns in the native language. The translation is verbal and literal, not a metrical rendering of the meaning.

heavens at the time, close to the place of burning. Then they sang in the hymn 158:—

'There is a blessed land
Making most happy.
Never shall the rest depart,
Nor cause of trouble come.'

"That was the hymn they sang after they were in the fire. Then they prayed, saying, 'O Lord, receive our spirits; for Thy love to us has caused this to come to us. And lay not this sin to their charge.'

"Thus they prayed, as long as they had any life. Then they died; but softly—gently. Indeed, gently was the going forth of their life. And astonished were all the people around that beheld the burning of them there."

For the same reason, viz. to enable my readers to form their own estimate of his character, I have recited, also in detail, fragments of conversation with the young prince of Madagascar, who is, if not at the present time, yet certainly in relation to the future, the most important individual, amongst his own people. I have already described his person, and in reference to his character and habits, the late M. de Lastelle, speaking to me of him in 1853, observed, "He is not like a Malagasy at all, but much more like an English gentleman."

Without pretending to determine how far this comparison was just, I soon became convinced, from much that I saw and more that I heard, that the prince was a remarkable young man, in whose future career it was impossible not to feel deeply interested. His youthful appearance, unembarrassed address, and gentle and easy manners, impressed me favourably during our earliest intercourse. His prepossessions in favour of the English I did not expect, as he could have been but a child when, twenty years before, the last English resi-

dent had left the capital; and perhaps I ascribed some portion of the encomiums he passed upon England to his own politeness, and the circumstance of my being an Englishman, probably the first Englishman with whom he had become personally acquainted. I asked what had caused him to form so favourable an opinion of the English, and he said it was because, according to what he had heard, they were such as, in his own heart, he should like to be—*true, just, humane,* and *watchful over human life.* When I thus found that it was not the greatness of the nation, but the reported goodness of the people which had prepossessed him in their favour, it greatly enhanced my estimation of his own character. And though to me he thus expressed his opinion of the English, he said he desired to be friendly with all foreigners who came to his country for honest and honourable purposes.

I regretted exceedingly the prince's want of a good education, as I could not help surmising that, if the page of history had presented its noble and distinguished characters to his contemplation, the morally great would have been his heroes. His love of justice and fair open dealing appeared constant and strong. He seemed to have an intuitive repugnance to deception, treachery, and cruelty, and to regard human life as a sacred thing. Thus he frequently spoke of his admiration of the English on account of the humanity of their laws, and their respect for human life in all circumstances, even in war; offering remarks suggestive of the idea that in war submission was the end, never the beginning of slaughter,—one of the most striking contrasts between the revolting wars of his own country and those of civilised nations. These were with the prince not mere theories. He had often interposed not only, by his advice or authority, to settle disputes, to insure justice, and to reconcile differences, but to save life, and prevent suffering; and I heard from more than one source that,

when there was a conspiracy among his own adherents to destroy his most formidable and determined enemies, he peremptorily forbade anything of the kind on his behalf; and at length, not being certain that this prohibition would restrain his followers, he actually went himself and personally informed his rivals of the threatened danger, and thus saved their lives.

But while thus humane and just, the prince is neither weak nor cowardly. His affection for his mother appeared to be strong and faithful, and his loyalty equally so. And though not insensible to the miseries of the people, but, on the contrary, feeling deeply the calamities produced by the measures of the government administered in her name, he more than once said that, in the event of any danger, he would be the first to die in defence of his mother. And yet it is said he allows no suitable occasion to pass without counselling a mild and equitable rule. His keen sense of the injustice of the severities and cruelties inflicted upon the Christians contributed in all probability to induce the prince to become their friend; and when ultimately repudiating the claims of the idols of his country, he identified himself with the Christians, though thereby imperilling his prospects of the crown, and subsequently, when he is said to have remonstrated against all open persecution, whatever the consequences to himself might be, he evinced a degree of moral courage not always associated with the gentle demeanour and humane disposition which he has so uniformly manifested.

It is the attribute of God alone to see the end from the beginning; but whatever may be the future of Rakotond Radama, he has been one of the greatest blessings to his own country in the important crisis through which it is now passing, occupying a position somewhat analogous to that of our own Edward VI., at the dawn of the Reformation, but with even sounder principles and greater charity; for while

the former but reluctantly spared his popish sister Mary; the latter preserved the life of a heathen priest who had de[illegible] and attempted the destruction of his own.

The temperament of the prince is ardent and impulsive. Hence his conduct may at times be hasty; and this tendency has not been restrained by the discipline of sound education. His disposition prompts him to rely much on others; hence his greatest danger is from false or pretended friends, and his greatest want is wise and faithful counsellors. Still there is much to excite admiration, if not surprise, in the amount of his intelligence, and the soundness of his judgment. But when his parentage, and the tone of feeling amongst those around him on the subject of torture and bloodshed are considered, together with the spectacles of misery and the examples of cruelty to which his childhood and youth must have been exposed, his kindly sympathies, his horror at the shedding of innocent blood, and his sacred regard for human life, appear truly marvellous. Considering his character, and his influence for good, together with the perils of his position, [illegible] his friends are painfully apprehensive for his life, as well as the hallowed hopes that seem to hang upon that valuable life, every friend of religion and humanity must feel impelled to pray that the prince royal of Madagascar may be preserved and his career be prosperous.

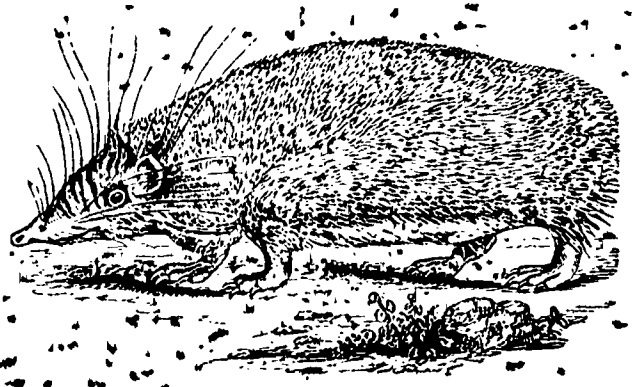
# CHAP. XVI.

Breakfast at Amboilefo. — Intercourse with Friends from the Capital. — Hospitality at Prince Ramonja's Village. — New Plants collected. — Lodging in the Forest of Alamazaotra. — Noise of the Monkeys or Lemurs. — Lycopodiums and other Plants. — Heavy Rains. — Extreme Difficulty of Travelling in the Forest. — Meeting with French Priests and Merchants. — Acceptable Collection of Plants. — New Species of Platycerum or Stag's-horn Fern. — Arrival at Tamatave. — Visit to the Locality of the Ouvirandra Fenestralis. — Crocodiles. — Kindness experienced at Tamatave. — Arrival of the "Castro." — Presents from the Queen. — Departure from Madagascar. — Hospitality at Mauritius. — Storm on the Ocean. — Rescue of two shipwrecked Mariners. — Remarkable Meeting with a Native of the Sandwich Islands. — Safe Arrival in England.

But to return to the narrative of my journey. Several friends who had been my constant companions or daily visitors at Antananarivo, and who were anxious to defer our final separation as long as possible, had travelled by my side during the first day's journey, and passed the night with me under the same roof. While the officers were adjusting and sending off the packages the next morning, we had much serious and affectionate conversation; and after I had given some of them a small memento of my visit, we bade each other farewell. They retraced their steps to the capital, and I resumed my journey to the coast.

Amongst the presents I had received at the capital were a number of live animals from the Sakalave country, and other parts. Some of these had been pets with their former owners: among them a little tenrec had been given me by the princess. It had generally slept all day in a box, but frequently got out during the night, seeming greatly to enjoy its nocturnal rambles. It fed on insects and rice, and was quite tame. Of these

animals there were specimens which I intended to preserve, in order that they might find a final resting-place in the splen-



THE SPINY TENREC.

did museum under the care of Professor Owen in London; at whose earnest entreaty I had used my best endeavours, though without success, to obtain relics of the dodo in Mauritius, and the rare and wonderful *Cheiromya Madagascarensis*. I had given the presents in question to the special charge of one of my attendants; but they had been forgotten when the other things were removed, and on my sending back afterwards to inquire about them, they could not be found.

About ten o'clock on the day when my friends left me we reached Amboilefo, where we halted at the residence of the mother of the wife of a French trader at Tamatave, for which place the mother had that morning set out. But the two daughters, one of whom had recently become a widow, received me very kindly, and soon provided a hospitable breakfast. The young widow wore her hair unplaited and dishevelled; and this, with her wan face, the result of long illness, and the low plaintive voice in which she spoke, together with the aspect of a weak sickly child which lay in her arms, strongly excited my compassion. They were evidently a family of some

consideration, for the spacious enclosed court in front of the house was half filled with carefully-constructed tombs of stone, some of them of large dimensions; and I was told these were the tombs of the family.

Soon after noon we resumed our journey, reached Ambatomanga, and, passing over the deep fosses, and along the edge of a sunken cattle-fold, which is always within the defences, and the fahitra, or pens for fattening cattle, I alighted at the door of the house I had formerly occupied, and received a cordial welcome from its inmates.

In the evening friends from the capital arrived, some bringing with them letters and other documents, others coming only that we might spend another evening together. With these friends I had deeply interesting and important conversation, and I endeavoured to give some useful information on matters which they had previously mentioned, and on which they were anxious to have my most matured opinions. The next morning I parted with them, under deep solicitude, but with much affection; and sending messages to those I had left behind, I left the romantic feudal-looking village of Ambatomanga and continued my journey.

In the evening of the following day we reached the first village in Ankay. Descending by the mountain road on the western side of the extensive and fertile valley east of Angavo, we reached the village of Prince Ramonja in the forenoon of the next day. I was received with the same tokens of hospitality and kindness as had been shown when I had halted there on my way to Imerina. The servants of the prince brought presents, &c. A bullock was killed by his orders, and distributed amongst the people who were with me. His aged and venerable nurse was as lavish in her expressions of joy that I had seen the prince as she had been in her anticipation of the pleasure he would experience on my arrival. After remaining with these friendly retainers of the prince until

noon, we travelled onward to Ambodinifo, and on the following day to Moramanga, a military station, where I found all my packages had previously arrived.

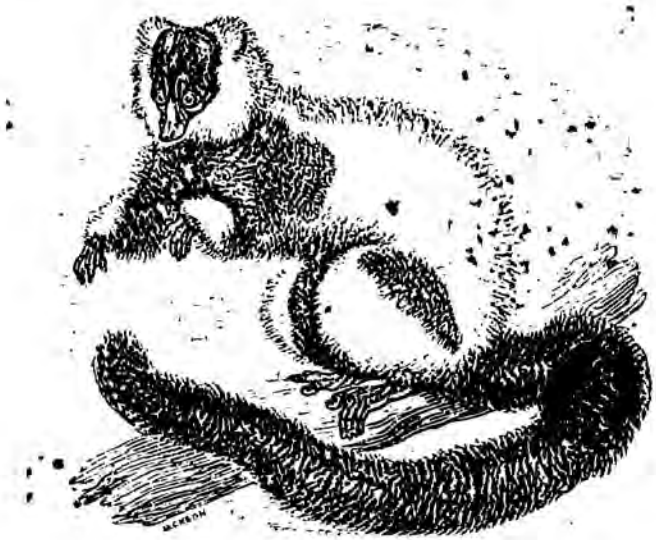
Although a hundred and fifty miles or more from Tamatave, I had already begun to collect a few plants, which I engaged a special bearer to carry; for I could not leave a new, or curious, or beautiful plant or flower behind, when I had an opportunity of taking it with me, with even a chance of getting it alive to the coast. On my way towards the woodcutter's station at Alamazaotra, I obtained two new kinds of angræcums, several plants of the curiously-shaped capsule and yellow-flowered *Angræcum crassum*, and the *Angræcum citratum*; also a little purple-flowered tuberous plant, much like *Amphorchis calcarata*. The latter I found as I was passing along the edges of the water-courses on the mountain sides. But my greatest treasure was a large bulbed plant, of quite a new species; and as it is now growing well, and showing flowers, I hope it may be added to the already rich collections of orchids cultivated in our country. It had a large flower-stalk, a seed-pod the size of an orange, and the natives said the flower was scarlet and purple. I also obtained a new epiphite, with bulbs and leaves resembling *Oncidium ampliatum major*, but of a different habit of growth.

The weather was fine, and the descent from the high central provinces so much easier than the ascent had been, that in the afternoon of the 1st of October we halted at Alamazaotra. I set off immediately into the forest, searching for plants, and returned at dusk with a few small bulbous orchids, and two small species of lycopodiums. Izaro and one of the bearers were suffering from fever. Our wants for the night—fuel and provisions—were liberally supplied by the officers at the station. By seven the following morning we resumed our journey, and soon entered the forest. The morning was bright, the atmosphere clear and bracing. My attention was soon attracted

by a peculiar shouting or hallooing in the forest, apparently at no great distance from the road. It was not like any sound I had heard before, but resembled that of men or boys calling to each other more than anything else. At first I thought it was a number of people driving cattle out of the forest into the road. Still I heard no crashing amongst the underwood, and saw no signs of bullocks. Then I imagined it must be a number of bird-catchers or squirrel-catchers. But on inquiring of my companions, they said the noise proceeded from the black and white lemurs, *Lemur macaco*, of which there were great numbers in the forests.

I had repeatedly seen lemurs of more than one species in the market at Tamatave, and numbers among the people of the place. There were two or three of the large ruffed lemur in a house near my own dwelling, and they seemed to be quite domesticated. Though covered with thick, almost woolly hair, they appeared to be ill at ease in wet or cold weather, but to luxuriate in the warm sunshine. I often noticed two or three of them together, on a fine morning after rain, raised up on their hind legs, on the outside of the house, leaning back against the wall of the house, with their fore legs spread out, evidently enjoying the warmth of the sun which was shining upon them. They are often kept tame by the natives for a long time, and numbers are sold to the masters of vessels and others visiting the port. We had one on board the ship in which I made my first voyage from Madagascar. It was a fine animal, and during the twenty-eight days of our passage I had frequent opportunities of observing its disposition and habits. It was tied to a boat on the deck; and in a basket under the fore part of the boat it found a partial shelter from the rain and the wind. It conveyed its food, boiled rice and fruit, to its mouth by the hand. It was gentle and sociable, seemingly grateful for any trifling notice or kindness. I frequently gave it water, which it lapped like a dog, and occasionally a ba-

nana; and in a short time it seemed to watch my movements whenever I came on deck, jumping on my arm or shoulder, if I approached the boat; but was most delighted when, attaching a long line to the short piece tied round its body, I loosened it from the boat and allowed it to run up the cords or rigging, which it ascended with astonishing ease and speed, sitting sometimes with apparent pleasure on the extremity of the yard. It was scrupulously clean, and seemed unable to



THE LEMUR

endure any tar or other dirt on its shaggy coat. One morning, during a heavy gale of wind, when there was much motion in the ship, and great confusion and noise among the sailors, the lemur seemed unusually excited, and repeatedly raised itself up on its hind legs, and clapped its hands together, and chattered loud in a most extraordinary manner, occasioning great uneasiness among our crew of Malagasy sailors, who declared it was an omen of evil to the ship, and that some fearful calamity might be expected. I

had felt so much interest in the sociable and apparently gentle animal on board our ship, that I should have been glad to have seen some of its species in their own forest homes; but though numbers were evidently near, none of them came within sight.

Soon after crossing the first river in the forest, I saw some beautiful lycopodiums growing near the margin of the stream; and I always found them growing more luxuriantly near the water than in any other place. I immediately left my palanquin in order to examine them. They had the habit of *L. umbrosum*, but more open. I dug up a number of the plants, kneading the clayey soil in which they were growing into a sort of ball, and giving the man who was carrying my plants special charges respecting them. I then walked on for about an hour, when I found large clusters of delicate ferns, very much like *Adiantum tenuifolium*, but more compact, differing also in other respects, and new to me. I gathered as many of the ripe ferns as I could; and soon afterwards found some plants with delicately-pencilled and variegated leaves, and dwarf succulent stems. The leaves greatly resembled those of the echites, though the habit of the plant was herbaceous, and not shrubby.

This part of my journey was perfect enjoyment. The slipperiness of the clayey path, or of the smooth, round, interlaced roots of the gigantic trees, and the wet and tangled brushwood, with occasional piles or fragments of rock, were scarcely felt to be impediments, under the influence of the pleasure produced by the frequent appearance of a new plant or flower of beauty or rarity. But by nine o'clock it began to rain; and considering that two of my fellow-travellers were suffering from fever, and that we had still the most dangerous districts to pass, I was obliged, not perhaps without a slight feeling of disappointment, to relinquish my pleasant pursuit, and seek the shelter of the palanquin.

The rain increased, and the path became so slippery that I more than once requested the men to let me get down and walk, even in the rain. But they said my weight was small, and I could never get on on foot. Light as the weight was, it required the whole eight bearers great part of the way, not so much to sustain the load as to keep the palanquin upright, and to pilot it up and down the steep and sometimes intricate paths. A young chief kept before the palanquin great part of the way, striking a spear into the high, steep loam or clayey sides of the path, and causing the loose soil to fall and spread like sand or fine gravel over the smooth, slippery path, and thus to prevent the feet of the bearers from sliding from under them. The rain continued, and the low or level parts of the way were overflowed; but we were still able to keep on. I admired the skill, address, and care of the bearers, while I could not help feeling some anxiety for their safety as well as my own.

When a short space of comparatively level or easy path allowed me to look round, I was somewhat tantalised to see fine patches of novel-looking ferns, or other new kinds of plants, some of which I had noticed on my way up, requesting my attendants to mark the spots where they grew. And there they were looking as fresh and attractive as ever; but I was obliged to leave them, with the hope that some future traveller might pass through the forest in more favourable weather, and secure what I was compelled to relinquish; for I had not the heart to ask the men to stop in the heavy rain, for the sake of allowing me to obtain what to them would seem but a common weed, or perhaps a useless bunch of berries.

After seven hours' toilsome travelling, we reached a few woodcutters' huts, where we stopped to prepare breakfast. The rain still fell heavily; but after resting a little more than an hour, we travelled on to a few huts at a place called

Irihitra, where we halted for the night in one of the houses which the friendly villagers vacated for our accommodation.

The next morning was fine, and we started early. About ten o'clock, when descending towards Beforana, we met a number of travellers on their way up to Imerina; and on inquiry I was informed that the principal personage was a French doctor, from Réunion or Bourbon, proceeding to the capital. He was accompanied by two other foreigners, one of whom, I was afterwards told, was a Roman Catholic priest, L'Abbé Jouan, superior of the Jesuit college at Bourbon, who was accompanying the doctor in the capacity of assistant. Another priest, L'Abbé Webber, I was told, was accompanying the doctor as pharmacien. The bearers travelled on tolerably well with two of the travellers; but the men bearing the worthy superior, a somewhat portly figure, seemed to be perspiring profusely under their burden; and I could scarcely imagine how, in such weather as we had had, they would ever make their way along the forest roads.

Shortly afterwards I met M. Soumagne, a French trader, from whom I had received much kindness at Tamatave. He was travelling to Antananarivo, for commercial purposes, in company with the son of the late chief judge of the province of Tamatave. The judge's son was followed by a large retinue, including musicians, and dancers, and singing-women. A large drum, carried on a pole between two men, was one of the first portions of his baggage that we had passed. On meeting, we each alighted; and after conversing a short time, M. Soumagne gave me the welcome tidings that he had letters for me from England. After pursuing my journey for some time, we breakfasted at Beforona, where the chiefs who accompanied me found those in charge of part of the luggage belonging to the travellers we had passed; and amongst them the news from the coast and the capital was soon discussed.

Before we set out again, a young chief, whom I had missed

from the company while we were passing through the forest, came up, followed by a man bearing a large basket of orchidaceous plants, such as he had seen me endeavouring to collect. I was delighted with the plants, some of them being new, and engaged the man to carry them on to the coast. Two days after, we halted for a day's rest. It was the Sabbath, and as another of my bearers was now suffering from fever, and all seemed fatigued, the day's rest was as welcome to them as grateful to my own mind.

At the close of the following day's journey we reached Ranomafana, near the hot springs; and half a mile before entering the village, I saw a beautiful shrub in bloom. The flowers were composite, and resembling the poivrea, but of a bright scarlet colour. I dug up with a spade a few young plants, and, keeping the roots in a ball of earth, brought them away, and have succeeded in bringing two of them alive to England. Our way now lay through a most delightful and verdant country. The bamboo, traveller's tree, and rofia palm were abundant, and growing most luxuriantly. After picking up some new plants almost every day, and obtaining, amongst others, some masses of a new species of platycerum, or stag's-horn fern, I reached Tamatave in safety on the 12th of October, grateful for the protection from all accident or fever which I had experienced, and thankful to find myself so far on my homeward way. The house I had formerly occupied was again furnished for my use, and every assistance rendered by the authorities of the place. I paid the bearers whom the queen had provided the same amount as those hired on my former journey.

While waiting here for a ship, I examined my plants, and found many killed by the sun and drought during the latter part of the journey. I placed those that were still alive in the shade, hoping to preserve them, and invigorate them for the voyage. I also visited a river about eighteen miles

P. 443.

House occupied by Mr. ELLIS.

From a Photograph by W. ELLIS

distant, to see the situations in which the *Ouvirandra fenestralis* grew, and found it in a sluggish river about twenty yards wide, and three or four feet deep in the centre, with a sandy, alluvial bottom, and a considerable deposit of sand and mud around the crowns of the plants, indicating that the deposit of soil brought down by the frequent rain from higher parts of the country formed a sort of top-dressing for the plants. A large plant which I procured I preserved, at Sir William Hooker's suggestion, in a jar of spirits, and it is now in the museum of the Royal Gardens at Kew.

As we passed along, we saw a woman seated on a piece of wood which jutted out into the water, eating a banana, and drinking of the stream; the chief who was with me in the boat warned her away, lest she should be seized by a crocodile, of which, he said, there were numbers in the river. A few yards further on, a monster, shining and brown like the bank of mud on which he was lying, appeared, not many yards from our canoe. It was about seven feet long, and so still, that I thought it was dead, and, pointing to it, the chief, expecting that I wished to approach, called out with a most startling earnestness, "Away! away! It is not dead, nor yet asleep." Looking more intently, I saw that its tail did not lie straight out, but was rather curved; clearly showing it to be alive. We were at the time rowing along the edge of a large plantation of sugar-cane; and one of the labourers belonging to the plantation, who was in the canoe, stated that crocodiles there were numerous and savage; that two or three of the slaves belonging to the plantation were almost every year carried off by these reptiles.

While waiting at Tamatave, I had a good opportunity for using my cameras; and many of the chiefs and others were gratified by having their likenesses taken. At the same time I also secured a view of my own residence, together with the street in Tamatave of which it formed a part, as well as

of a number of the chiefs and others in their ordinary dress, sitting or standing under the verandahs, as they often appeared during the after part of the day.* I also printed off proofs from the negatives I had taken at the capital, which I put in glass frames, and sent to their respective owners, who have since acknowledged the pleasure their arrival afforded them.

Most of the leading persons at Tamatave came to see the likenesses of the members of the Hova court at the capital. Many of the friends of the prince, when they looked at the full-length likeness of him which I had taken, took off their hats and respectfully saluted the picture, pronouncing his name with emphasis, and adding "Veloma Tompoko" "May you live, sovereign or lord." Few of the visitors interested me more than the widow of the late M. Delastelle, daughter of one of the late hereditary chiefs of the Betsimasaraka, or race inhabiting this part of the country, and whose ancestors until within the last half century had been accustomed to regard the ancestors of Radama and the reigning families of the Hovas as greatly their inferiors, and the Hovas as by no means their equals. She gazed earnestly at the full-length likeness of the princess, for a long time repeatedly uttering, "And that is Rabodo!" Several persons came more than once and begged to look at the pictures.

I often had occasion to notice the manner in which the natives measure short periods of time. When asked how long it would require to walk to a certain place, they would

* It is perhaps but just in connection with this subject to state that my camera—which was large, capable of taking a picture sixteen inches square—and the other apparatus worked well the whole time, and seemed scarcely affected either by the intense and dry heat of the capital or the saturating moisture after the heavy rains on the coast. The camera was of mahogany, and light, and stood much better than cameras of walnut, which I had taken out on my former visits. The apparatus was all made by Messrs. Murray and Heath, of Piccadilly.

answer by the time it took to cook a pan or pans of rice, saying, it will require as long as one cooking of rice, or two cookings of rice, each cooking of rice being from twenty minutes to half an hour; and I was much struck with the similarity of customs prevailing among people in the early periods of their social organisation, though placed in circumstances otherwise different and exceedingly remote, by reading, in that most interesting account of the arctic regions by Dr. Kane, that the Ostiaks, in Liben, measure time by the time of cooking a kettle of food or a meal. Few, if any other, coincidences probably exist between the customs of the arctic regions and those of Madagascar.

Nothing could exceed the kindness manifested towards me during my stay at the coast. A bullock was presented by the prince's friends, and was killed for the people living with me, and poultry and other articles were brought every day. One man would bring as much fuel as was needed for the day, and would receive no payment in return. I took his likeness with a couple of bundles of firewood on a pole over his shoulder, and left it with him as a memorial of his generous consideration. While remaining here, I had one very sharp attack of illness, which, however, did not last long, and, under no circumstances, could I have been more carefully watched and attended to, than by my friends at Tamatave.

At length the "Castro" arrived, bringing me a note from one of the owners, W. L'Estrange, Esq., generously offering me a passage to Mauritius, which I gratefully accepted.

I had spent many hours in very pleasant conversation with friends from the capital and the neighbourhood; and as these seasons now drew to a close, they seemed to be more interesting and valuable. When the ship was ready to take in her cargo, the governor sent me the ten oxen which the queen had ordered him to give me as her present. They were fine animals, and were taken on board with those for the governor

of Mauritius. The agent of the prince also presented an ox, as a present to the captain of the ship, with expressions of thanks for the attentions he had shown me on the voyage.

The evening of the 17th of November, 1856, was the time fixed for our departure; and after taking leave of the foreign residents, I walked down to the beach, accompanied by the aide-de-camp of the prince, and chiefs and friends to the number of twenty. On my way I met the captain and several friends coming to see if I was ready. We soon reached the shore; and then, after repeated and most affectionate farewells from my friends, I joined the captain who was already in the boat, and before ten o'clock was in the cabin of the "Castro." Sodra, my faithful attendant, had arranged my berth, and waited to bid me farewell, after which he returned to the shore, having during the day applied in vain to the authorities of the port for permission to accompany me to Mauritius.

By six o'clock on the 18th we were under weigh. The wind was fair, and during the first three days we passed over two-thirds of the distance to Mauritius. But calms and contrary winds detained us at sea sixteen days, and it was not until the 2nd of December that we reached Port Louis. The medical officer who came on board to examine our ship delivered a letter from Commodore (now Admiral) Trotter, then in the harbour; and on my way to the shore I called on board the frigate, and spent some time with the commodore, whom I had previously met at the Cape of Good Hope.

On reaching the shore I found that death had again reduced the circle of my friends; but I was cordially welcomed by the survivors, and took up my abode beneath the friendly and hospitable roof of M. Lebrun. In company with Commodore Trotter I visited Reduit, where I met a number of other friends, and afterwards spent my Christmas with the governor and his family. I also accompanied the Bishop of

Mauritius and some of the officers of Government on board the commodore's ship, where I met a gentleman recently from Bourbon, from whom I obtained much valuable information. I likewise met repeatedly with Mr. Layard from the Cape, who, for purposes of science, was voyaging with the commodore. During my stay I also shared the hospitality of Major-General Hay, commander of the forces at Mauritius. and found myself again a guest at Cerné, with the Honourable Judge Surtees, and Mr. William L'Estrange. Mr. Dowland, acting colonial secretary, also offered me the hospitality of his country residence, until at length the "England" steamer arrived at Port Louis; and on board this fine vessel, commanded by Captain Dundas, I embarked for England on the 13th of January, 1857.

It was the season of cyclones, or hurricanes, and these atmospheric disturbances are as frequent and as violent in the neighbourhood of Mauritius as in any other part of the world. A few days after we had left the island, we experienced as severe a gale and as high a sea as I remember ever to have witnessed, either off Cape Horn or the Cape of Good Hope. We could only show canvass enough to keep the ship steady, and yet were driven along at a fearful rate, while the sea broke in cascades, first over one side of the bulwarks and then the other; and rolling like a torrent fore and aft, as the ship rose or sunk with the waves, swept away everything that was not secured by fastenings. Our captain regarded it as the tail of a hurricane, more especially as the wind changed rapidly to opposite quarters. After the second day, however, the weather became moderate, and we pursued our voyage without inconvenience.

Two days afterwards, viz. on the 21st of January, while sitting in the captain's state-room, waiting for him to mark our position on the chart, I took from his shelves a book in which I soon became interested. When we had looked at the

chart, I remarked that I had met with an old friend whom I did not expect to find on board the "England," and held up "The Loss of the 'Winterton,' East Indiaman," by the late Mr. Buchan, of Kelloe, observing that I knew the author, from whom I had many years ago received a copy of his book.

Captain Dundas replied that Mr. Buchan was related to his mother, and that the captain of the "Winterton" was his grandfather. I then recollected that Dundas was the name of the captain who had perished in the wreck. After remarking that we were not far from the place where the wreck occurred, Captain Dundas went on deck. In a few moments I heard the cry "A wreck! a wreck!" and hastening to the poop, saw on the larboard bow a small flag or signal of blue cloth, distinct among the tops of the waves, and about two miles off. In a few minutes more I discerned a sort of raft, with two figures, a white man and a man of colour, sitting upon it, up to the waist in the sea.

The flag of the "England" had been hoisted—symbol of help and deliverance—to signal to the castaways that they were seen, and the ship's course was altered. Meanwhile one of the boats was lowered, and, manned by five stout, willing hands, was pushed off towards the raft. While the oars rattled with each stroke, and the light boat seemed to spring over the waves, with our tall, stout second officer, Mr. Peters, standing with the steer-oar in the stern, every eye on board was stretched towards the same point; the sailors leaning over from the forecastle and forerigging; the officers and passengers straining over the bulwarks of the poop; ladies with their children all gazing with the most intense interest, as our boat approached the raft. No one moved; not a word was uttered; even breathing seemed difficult; but when the first man, and then the second—stiff, benumbed, and swollen with the water—had been safely lifted into the boat, the

pent-up feeling found utterance in the almost simultaneous exclamation, "*They are saved!*" which was heard from stem to stern along the side of our ship. Some persons near me wept, others seemed ready to faint under emotions of sympathy and joy.

Our boat was soon alongside, and, swollen, bruised, and bleeding, the men were helped over the ship's side into the cabin. Not wishing to add to the pressing crowd, I remained on deck. A few moments afterwards I heard the captain call, "Mr. Ellis! here is a Sandwich islander. Come and speak to him." I went into the cabin, where the two men were sitting on the deck. The white man was the captain of a ship which had been upset in the violent gale two days before, when everyone on board, twenty-two in number, except the two just rescued, had perished. The islander, a young man, was one of the crew; and, having made no answer to the questions addressed to him by our humane captain, I had been called down.

The man was sitting on the deck, his head bent down, and his long, black, and dripping hair hanging over his eyes and down his face. Looking at him, I said, "Aroha ehoaino, aroha: Salutation, dear friend—affection." The man lifted up his head, swept with his hand his long, black hair to one side of his forehead, and looking earnestly at me, like one to whom consciousness was but just returning, and startled by the sound of his native language, returned my salutation. In answer to a few inquiries, he told me he was a native of Oahu, the island on which I had at one time resided. He said he was up aloft furling sail, when the ship suddenly went over, and all in an instant were plunged into the deep; that there were other islanders on board, but they soon sank. The doctor of our ship then gave the men a little suitable refreshment, and they were wrapped in flannels, and put to bed. Captain Dundas took the raft, a very fragile affair, and

brought it to England, intending to deposit it in the Crystal Palace."

The next day I went down to the berths where the Sandwich islander was lying, and found him very much revived. After conversing with him about the wreck, and the loss of all his shipmates, I said, "God has very mercifully preserved you. You must remember his goodness, and pray to him." He said, "I did pray to him in the night, when I was in the sea. I did pray to God in the morning, when I saw the captain; I prayed that we might be saved. And God sent away death, and sent your ship, and we are here." I said, "I am glad you prayed to God. You must be thankful to God, and serve him, and love him. You must try to praise God in your future life."

I then repeated the first two lines of a hymn which I had written, among the first ever composed in the language of the Sandwich Islands, when I was a missionary in that country. The lines are these, —

"He Akua hemolele
Ke Akua no kakou."

"A God of perfection or goodness is our God." The man's countenance brightened as I repeated these lines, and as soon as I had ceased he took up the strain where I had left off, repeating the two concluding lines and the remaining verses with evident satisfaction. I said, "Where did you learn that hymn?" He replied, "In the school of the missionaries at Oahu." That was the island in which I had resided. I then said, "I wrote that hymn many years ago, when I lived in the Sandwich Islands." He looked at me with still greater astonishment, and said, "Who are you?" I said, "I am Mika Eliki" (the native pronunciation of my name), "and I was a missionary at Oahu with Mr. Bingham, Mr. Thurston, and others." He seemed surprised and pleased; said he

knew the missionaries who were now at the islands, that his brother was a native teacher in the Sandwich Islands; and his sister a Christian.

It had been my privilege to labour in harmonious co-operation with the able and devoted American missionaries first sent to the Sandwich Islands. Having a knowledge of the language of Tahiti, which varies but slightly from that of Hawaii, I had assisted in forming the Hawaiian alphabet, and fixing the orthography of the native language, as well as in other departments of missionary labour. More than thirty years had passed away since I had left those islands, and it was an unexpected satisfaction to my own mind to find that the Christian sentiments embodied in a simple hymn, which had been prepared chiefly with a view to implanting seeds of truth in the minds of the young, had afforded consolation and support to the mind of a native of those islands in the lonely solitude of a distant ocean, amidst the perils of shipwreck, and the prospect of death; and I mention this circumstance for the encouragement of other labourers in the cause of humanity and religion, that they may cast their bread upon the waters and labour on, in the assurance that no sincere effort will be altogether in vain, though its results should never be known.

The ship from which these two men were saved was the "Henry Crappo" from Dartmouth, Massachusetts, a whaler, full, and homeward bound. Many particulars of their peril were afterwards related to us by the captain. While drifting on their raft they had been pursued by two sharks. One attempted to seize them, but by drawing up their legs from the water as well as they were able, and chopping at their assailant with a small hatchet found in the fragment of the boat of which their raft was constructed, they succeeded in driving him away. They had been two days and two nights in the sea, and the only refreshment they had had was a small

lime or lemon which the captain found in his pocket, and cutting it in half divided with his companion, and a piece of a pumpkin from their own ship, which floated past on the following day.

Soon after this incident we reached the Cape of Good Hope, where our rescued mariners left us to proceed to America. Sailing from this port we touched at St. Helena and the Island of Ascension, and by the care of a watchful and gracious Providence reached England in safety on the 20th of March, 1857.

# APPENDIX.

## BRIEF REMARKS ON THE MALAGASY LANGUAGE.

It will be apparent, from several statements in the preceding pages, that my knowledge of the native language was but limited. I had, however, with the assistance of the Missionaries, previously made myself acquainted with its structure and general principles, for the purpose of tracing its affinities with the languages of Polynesia; and I had given some attention to the Grammars of Messrs. Baker and Griffiths, as well as to the Dictionaries of Messrs. Freeman and Johns, and to the Scriptures and other books translated into Malagasy. I was also, during my sojourn in the country, constantly amongst the people, occasionally with one or more of the natives who understood English, but generally with those who knew no language besides their own. Under these circumstances my residence in Madagascar was a continued lesson in the language; and, notwithstanding the opinion expressed by a late amiable and distinguished writer in connection with language, that "the concerns of barbarians unconnected and remote from all contact with literature or civilisation, and destitute of all historic records, will scarcely be thought to require any great portion of attention from the philosophical inquirer," I am induced to hope that a brief notice of some of the distinctive features of the Malagasy language, and the family of languages to which it belongs, may not be inappropriately added to the narrative of my visits.

In the course of my first interview with the people on shore, I was impressed with the resemblance in colour, and often in

form and feature, between the Malagasy and the Polynesians; and asking the names of some of the common objects, I found that *tany* was the word for earth or land, which in some of the Polynesian dialects is *aina* and *tana;* that *lanitra*, pronounced *lanit*, was the name of heaven or sky, which in the Sandwich and other islands is called *lani* or *langi;* that *mata* signified, as it does in Polynesia, the human face; that *nio*, pronounced *niu*, the name for the cocoa-nut tree, was exactly the same as in the South Sea Islands; and that the names of the pandanus and other trees growing around were, with slight variations, the same as those used by the Tahitians and Sandwich Islanders.[1] These and other coincidences greatly strengthened my previously formed opinions as to the close resemblance, if not identity, of these languages. Subsequent investigations furnished additional evidence of this resemblance, not only in the signification of words of the same sound, but in the arrangement and grammatical structure of the language; while protracted intercourse with the people also made me acquainted with many important points in which, in both these respects, the languages differ from each other.

One of the most remarkable facts in connection with the Malagasy language is the vast distance to which the same language has been extended. That there is an intimate connection, if not radical identity, between the Malayan and other languages spoken throughout the Asiatic Archipelago and those used by the races inhabiting the islands spread over the eastern part of the Pacific Ocean on the one hand, and that spoken by the natives of Madagascar on the other, does not now admit of doubt. Verbal and grammatical differences characterise the several families of languages or dialects, in their respective regions, and also prevail to some extent amongst collections of languages or dialects belonging to the same region; but, underlying these, appear indubitable traces of one primitive language, of which the verbal or structural features may, in a greater or less degree, still be discovered in them all.

Regarding Sumatra or the Malayan peninsula as a centre, this language has extended to the eastward across the Pacific Ocean to Easter Island, a distance of 150 degrees; and, on the other

hand, it has stretched over the Indian Ocean to Madagascar, 50 degrees to the westward,—thus reaching, chiefly within the tropics, over 200 degrees of longitude, or 20 degrees more than half the circumference of the globe. This same language also prevails from the Sandwich Islands, in lat. 23° 30′ N., to New Zealand, in lat. 46° S., thus spreading in a direction north and south over 70 degrees. The latter two clusters of islands, although nearly 5000 miles apart, appear more closely allied to each other by language than, with one or two exceptions, either of them is united in the same manner to any of the intervening groups. The researches of Sir George Grey *, late Governor-in-Chief of New Zealand, as well as those of Mr. Hale of the United States' exploring expedition, and of Captain Erskine of H.M.S. "Havannah," and others, furnish conclusive evidence that the inhabitants of the islands of Eastern Polynesia have a common origin; while some of the legends published by Sir George Grey would seem to intimate, that the relations between the Sandwich Islanders and the inhabitants of New Zealand must have been more than ordinarily close. The *Hawaiki*, so conspicuous in the ancient traditions of New Zealand, as the country whence its population was derived, would seem to indicate a near relationship with *Hawaii*, the present name of the largest of the Sandwich Islands, and may probably connect both with *Sawaii*, the largest of the Navigator's group, and situated midway between them. The probability that the *h* of the Eastern Polynesians has been supplanted by the *s* in the dialect of the Navigator's Islanders favours this

* Polynesian Mythology, and Traditional History of the New Zealand Races. This work by Sir G. Grey is not only extremely interesting, but valuable on account of the information it contains; and it is earnestly to be desired that the missionaries in those regions, or other persons equally well qualified, should be able, without neglecting more important duties, to collect, while it is still possible to do so, and preserve, as has been done to some extent in the "Samoan Reporter," the legendary history, and even the fabulous mythology of other portions of the same widely-scattered family. Such records, besides proving serviceable in communications with existing races, would be deeply interesting to future generations of the people, whose destiny, it is to be hoped, is not extinction, but amalgamation with the civilised and Christian races, whose dominion is so rapidly advancing in those distant regions.

conclusion, and assists in solving the difficulty resulting from the distance. It is not improbable that, at some remote period anterior to the introduction of the sibilant of the Western Polynesians into the language of the Navigator's Islands, and when the principal island of the latter group would be designated *Hawaii*, voyagers proceeding thence in a south-easterly direction reached New Zealand; while others proceeding westward, by way of Raiatea and Tahiti, and then northward, ultimately arrived at the Sandwich Islands, and gave the name of the land they had left to the home they had found.

Not less remarkable is the extension of this language westward to Madagascar. The western point of this island is not three hundred miles from the shores of Africa, yet but comparatively few words of African origin have been found in the language of its inhabitants. On the other hand, the nearest island of the Asiatic Archipelago is 3000 miles to the eastward of Madagascar, and yet the resemblance between the language spoken by their respective inhabitants is as close as between that of the former and the Eastern Polynesians. All the Malagasy words already adduced as Polynesian are also Malayan words, and the list of words apparently identical in all three might be greatly increased. Considerable differences, nevertheless, exist among the dialects spread over so vast a surface; but all of them contain words which seem to have belonged to some of the earliest languages, such as the word for father, in Malagasy, *baba*, and *baba*, *papa*, or *pa*, throughout Eastern Polynesia and the Asiatic Archipelago. Some of the words are said to be identical with the Sanscrit, others with the Hebrew and Arabic; which, without affording grounds for concluding that the language was derived from either of these, would seem to warrant the inference that it is not of modern origin.

Many words are found in two of these languages, and not in the third. Thus some words in Malagasy are identical with those in Polynesia, but are not found in the Asiatic Archipelago; and the same occurs in the agreement between the two latter, as in the word *vai* or *wai*, *ayer*, signifying water, which are common to the Malayan and Polynesian, but are unknown in Mada-

gascar, where the name for water is *rano;* but in one or more of the islands of the Archipelago, *danu* and *rano* signifies water. In other instances, the identity is more evident in words common to the Archipelago and Madagascar, but unknown in the other languages, as in *orang* and *olona*, the word for man: *masin;* also, is the word for salt in both these languages. But the most conclusive evidence of identity is found in the numerals, which, with but few exceptions and exceedingly slight variations, prevail throughout the whole range of the language. This will appear by glancing over the subjoined lists, two of which are from the Asiatic Archipelago, one from Madagascar, and the other from Eastern Polynesia.

| *English.* | *Malay.* | *Nias.* | *Malagasy.* | *Tahitian.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| one | sata | sara | isa | tahi. |
| two | dua | dua | roa* | rua. |
| three | tiga | tula | telo | toru. |
| four | ampat | ufa | efatra | maha. |
| five | lima | lima | dimy | rima. |
| six | anam | unu and ano | eniny | ono. |
| seven | tujuh | fitu | fitu | hitu. |
| eight | dilapa | walu | valo | varu. |
| nine | simbelan | suva | sivy | iva. |
| ten | pulu | fulu | folo | huru. |

Traces of the numerals and other parts of this language also exist in the languages of the races inhabiting Western Polynesia, whose language is said to resemble those of some African tribes.

Few things appear more remarkable in connection with this language than the length of time during which so large a portion of it has been preserved among small detached communities, in regions widely separated, and destitute of any means of intercourse with each other. Sir George Grey expresses it as his opinion that the traditions and mythology of New Zealand have existed among the inhabitants of the islands of the Pacific Ocean for a period considerably above two thousand years; and the language in which those traditions are preserved must have had an earlier origin. The antiquity of this language is the more

* The *o* in all Malagasy words is pronounced as *u*.

wonderful when we remember that it is, with the exception of that portion which prevails in the Archipelago, an oral language.

The languages of Polynesia were only spoken languages, and the language of Madagascar was, until within the last forty years, an unwritten language. The Portuguese, by whom the island was discovered, and its other early visitors, found no hieroglyphics, picture-writing, or other kind of record among its inhabitants; and subsequent intercourse has furnished no evidence of the knowledge of letters ever having existed amongst the native population. It is true that long before Europeans had passed round the Cape of Good Hope, Moors and Arabs had visited Madagascar for purposes of commerce, and had settled in small numbers on several parts of the coast. These Arabs, and other traders, brought with them their own written language, which they used in their mercantile transactions with the people. They probably attempted also to teach it to some of the natives; but it was only the language of the strangers that was written, and its use appears to have been confined to the localities in which they temporarily resided. No vestiges remain of the oral language of these traders, beyond a few terms connected chiefly with divination, astrology, and other usages of Arabic origin. The introduction of letters early in the present century, their rapidly extended use among the people, the formation of grammars exhibiting the peculiarity of the several parts of speech, do not seem to have produced any change in the language as used by the people themselves; and the language of Madagascar appears to retain at the present time all the distinctive qualities by which it was characterised when brought by the first settlers to the country, excepting so far as it may have been modified by themselves. The few new words which foreign objects have rendered necessary have been so altered, in order to adapt them to native use, as to leave but little resemblance to their original forms.

This language exhibits a singular instance, paradoxical as it may appear, of a people in a comparatively low grade of civilisation, possessing and using a language copious, precise, and in some respects highly philosophical. And this circumstance naturally suggests deeply interesting inquiries, not only in reference

to the origin of the races now inhabiting that country, but also in relation to those of other countries existing in similar circumstances, and with the peculiarities and affinities of whose languages the pioneers of religion and civilisation are daily increasing our acquaintance, and thus adding new evidences of the unity of the human race.

In contemplating the peculiarities of the Malagasy language, it seems scarcely possible to avoid associating ethnological with philological inquiries, and we feel impelled to ask whether the races by which this language is now spoken have been derived from a parent race, possessing at the period of their separation, whenever such separation may have taken place, a high degree of civilisation; and whether they have passed along a gradually descending scale until they have reached the depressed level at which indubitable traces of that parent language are still found? And further, we are inclined to ask, is the language of a people, when highly cultivated, retained, by scattered portions of that people, long after other elements of the civilisation of the parent race have ceased amongst its widely separated descendants? It seems scarcely possible that the natives of Madagascar, certainly not the lowest of the races among whose language a large infusion of their own is to be found, should have been derived from a people in a lower grade of civilisation than themselves. A lower civilisation would not have required, and could scarcely have admitted, the use of a language of such precision of structure and harmony of combination as that of Madagascar exhibits. Internal evidence would thus seem to favour the opinion that the Malagasy was derived from a language rich, flexible, and exact, which must have belonged to a civilised people, whose intellectual culture it reflected. Such opinion seems to have been entertained by Raffles, Humboldt, Leyden, Crawford, and others, who have directed their inquiries to the migrations of the races by whom this language is used. Baron Humboldt, brother of the celebrated traveller, thus expresses his opinion on this subject: — "There is no doubt that the Malagasy belongs to the family of the Malayan languages, and bears the greatest affinity to the languages spoken in Java, Sumatra, and the whole Indian Archipelago. But it

remains entirely enigmatical in what manner and at what period this Malayan population has made its way to Madagascar. Of Sanscrit words there is a certain number in the Malagasy language."* The period at which this migration took place still remains unknown; but the evidence which tradition affords that the vessels of the Polynesian races were formerly much larger than they are at present, and the number of well authenticated instances of long voyages and vast distances being traversed by the natives of Polynesia in recent years, leave little room for doubt as to the means by which they have spread themselves over the widely extended regions which they now occupy.

But few verbal coincidences have yet been discovered between the Malagasy and the languages of the adjacent coast of Africa. We are not, however, to conclude that no resemblances exist, for we know but little of the languages of the eastern coast of Africa. The few coincidences which have been traced are interesting, and throw light upon important events in the past history of the Malagasy. There does not seem to be any resemblance in verbal form or grammatical structure between the Malagasy and the languages spoken on the eastern coast of Africa to the southward of Delagoa Bay; but there appears to be a resemblance, amounting to identity, between a number of words used by the Malagasy and the natives of the Mozambique coast and of the adjacent interior; while, with one or two exceptions, no resemblance can be traced to words of corresponding import in Malayan or Polynesian. In Koelle's "Polyglotta Africana" the following words appear, which are almost identical with the same words in Malagasy:—

| *English.* | *African.* | *Malagasy.* | *Malayan.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| eyes | maso — Marawi dialect | maso | mata |
| „ | mazo — Nyambanco dialect | | |
| cow or ox | nombe — thirteen different dialects with slight variations | ombe, or omby | lembu and sapi |
| goat | mbusi, mbozi, mboz | osy | kambing |

* Appendix to Hist. of Madagascar, vol. I. p. 492.

| *English.* | *African.* | *Malagasy.* | *Malayan.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| fowl | koku and kuku | akohu | burong |
| cat | paka | saka and kary | kuching |
| dog | mboa in twelve different dialects, with few and very slight variations | amboa and alikia | anjing |

Horned cattle, and dogs, wild and tame, appear to have existed from a remote period in Madagascar; and *ombe* or *omby* is the name for cattle both wild and tame, though they are different from each other,—the tame cattle belonging to the zebu species being distinguished by the lump between the shoulders, and the immense herds of wild cattle which exist in the unfrequented parts of the island having straight backs like the cattle of Europe. *Amboa* is the name for the domesticated dog, and also for the wild dog of the forest. These, and the other Malagasy names of animals above specified, are evidently of African origin, and favour the opinion that the animals which they designate were derived from the same country. Increased acquaintance with the languages of Africa will probably furnish additional evidence of the relationship between the inhabitants of Madagascar and those of the adjacent continent, and may perhaps assist in tracing the origin of the Negrito races of Polynesia.

In Madagascar itself different dialects exist. The spoken language of the Hovas, and others inhabiting the interior provinces, differs from that on the coasts where the *ng* is frequently used. Still, in its verbal form and grammatical structure, one language may be said to pervade the entire country; and though the introduction of letters has been confined to the language of the Hovas, and dictionaries and grammars exist in that language alone, these may be regarded as exhibiting the peculiar features of the language of the whole island.

The great peculiarity of the structure of this language consists in the facility, uniformity, and precision with which, by means of prefixes and affixes, the roots or primitive words of the language may, according to fixed rules, be rendered capable of expressing different meanings to an extent that is truly astonishing. The

Rev. D. Griffiths, in his Malagasy and English Grammar, the latest and most extensive grammar yet published, states that some single roots will produce two hundred words of different orthography and signification. There is nothing approaching to this extent of compound words in any of the Polynesian dialects; and minute distinctions seem redundant in the Malagasy, when we are told that there are twenty different words for expressing the manner of growth of the horns of an ox, and thirty words to signify the several modes in which the natives plait their hair. This multiplication of words for varying shades of meaning, and the facility of forming many compound words from a single root, adds to the copiousness of the language, which often combines conciseness with great precision of meaning. Thus, *mody* is "to go home," *tampody*, "to go out and return home the same day."

Much precision of meaning is often manifest in the use of nouns formed from adjectives of quality, as, *ratsy*, bad; *haratsiana*, badness, wickedness in the abstract; *faharatsiana*, wickedness in action; *tsara*, good; *hatsarana*, goodness in the abstract; *fahatsarana*, goodness in operation. Thus, *hatsarana* is an attribute of God—his essential goodness; *fahatsarana* is his goodness in action — the benevolence he exercises.

Most of the words are compound words, but some are roots, and exist in no simpler form. The roots generally consist of words of two or three syllables, but in some cases of only one, and for the most part they are nouns, or passive participles. Most of the roots and compound words are occasionally doubled, which increases or diminishes the force of the original word.

To the language of Madagascar, as well as to those of Polynesia, the missionaries have judiciously adapted the Roman character; and though there are a few sounds which seem to be intermediate between those expressed by two consonants in European languages, or to blend two consonants in one sound, this apparent inconvenience is of little consequence when compared with the obvious advantages of the Roman letters.

The Malagasy alphabet consists of twenty-one letters, sixteen consonants, and five vowels. The *i* and *y* have the same sound, but the latter is uniformly the terminal vowel. The letters

omitted from the English alphabet are, *C*, *Q*, *U*, *W*, and *Z*. *G* is always pronounced hard, as in *go*. *C* is expressed by *S* or *K*. *U* is expressed by *io*. The Continental pronunciation is given to the vowels. The sound usually attached to the letter *u* in French, and in the English word *rule*, is of very frequent occurrence; but the letter *u* is omitted in the Malagasy alphabet, and the sound usually expressed by *u* is signified by *o*. This causes different sounds to be represented by the same letter, and presents also to the eye of the European reader the sign of a sound which is not pronounced, and would thus seem likely to increase the difficulty of teaching European languages to the natives; but the letter *u* may easily be added to the Malagasy alphabet whenever the requirements of the people render it desirable, and the letter *o* be then employed only to express its usual sound in other languages.

The sounds of the Malagasy language are more masculine and forcible than those of Polynesia, but scarcely less harmonious. Consonants occur much more frequently in the former; and though, as a general rule, each syllable consists of a consonant and vowel, a number of double consonants, which readily coalesce in one sound, and allow of easy articulation, are admitted; such as, *dr*, *tr*, *mb*, *mp*, *nd*, *ndr*, *ng*, *nj*, *nk*, *nt*, and *nts*. Hence, also, for the sake of euphony, several consonants are changed when they follow other consonants: thus, *f* changes into *p* after *m*; *h* changes into *k* after *n*; *l* changes into *d* after *n*, and *t* changes into *d* after *n*; *v* changes into *b* after *m*; *v* changes into *d* after *n*, and *z* changes into *j* after *n*; *nr* assumes *d*, and becomes *ndr*; and *t* is inserted after *n* before *s*, as *in sivy* (*intsivy*), "nine times."

The syllables, with the exceptions above specified, usually consist of a consonant and a vowel; and the uniform vowel terminations of the words gives a peculiar softness and harmony to the tones of native speech. The vowels at the end of the words are often so slightly sounded as to be scarcely perceptible to the ear of a stranger unacquainted with the structure of the language.

There is but one article in the language — *ny*, which is definite; the noun without the article is indefinite.

The nouns are roots, derivatives, or compounds, and admit of no inflections to signify number, case, or gender. These are indicated

by words added to the noun, as the ordinal numbers, or adjectives of number. Case is indicated by the position of the noun in the sentence, or the use of prepositions; and gender is determined by the addition of the word *lahy* for male, and *vavy* for female. Most of the nouns are derivatives from either verbs or adjectives. Those from verbs correspond in signification with the meaning of the part of the verb whence they are taken; as, *anatra,* instruction; *mianatra,* to learn; *fanarana,* means of instruction, as copy, or lesson; *mpianatra,* scholar; *mpampianatra,* teacher.

Adjectives are not numerous, and they admit of no inflection. Some are roots; as, *tsara,* good; *ratsy,* bad. Many are formed by affixing *ma* to the roots; as, *loto,* filth; *maloto,* dirty; *dio,* purity; *madio,* pure, uncontaminated. Adjectives usually follow the noun; as, *trano avo,* house lofty; *rano marivo,* water shallow: but they admit of being placed before the noun with the article intervening; as, *avo ny trano,* lofty (is) the house; *marivo ny rano,* shallow (is) the water. The comparative degree is formed by the addition of the word *noho,* or repeating the positive and adding the word *kokoa;* as, *tsara,* good; *tsara noho izy,* better than he; or, *tsara tsara kokoa,* better. The superlative is formed by adding the word *indrindra,* exceedingly; as, *tsara indrindra,* best; or, *tsara dia tsara,* good, indeed good, best.

The Malagasy system of numbers is singularly extensive and complete, enabling the natives to express cardinal numbers with great facility and precision, to an extent far beyond what their present state of civilisation would seem to require; and they are generally great adepts in calculation. The first ten numbers are independent words. The numbers from 10 to 100, *zato,* are expressed by adding the units to *folo,* the word for ten, which, for the sake of euphony, is changed into *polo.* Thus twenty, two tens, is *roapolo.* The hundreds up to a thousand, *arivo,* are counted in the same manner. The thousands in the same manner produce the myriad, *alina;* and thence to a hundred thousand and a million. The word *ambiny,* signifying add, is inserted between the units and the tens; and, in reciting, the numbers always commence with the lowest or unit, and rise to the highest. Thus, *iraik ambiny folo,* one add ten, viz., eleven; or, *roambi telopolo, am-*

*bizato*, two add three tens, add one hundred, viz., a hundred and thirty-two.

The cardinal numbers are: —

| | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *isa*, and *iray* | 1 | *enina* | 6 | *zato* | 100 | hundred |
| *roa* | 2 | *fito* | 7 | *arivo* | 1,000 | thousand |
| *telo* | 3 | *valo* | 8 | *alina* | 10,000 | ten thousand |
| *efatra* | 4 | *sivy* | 9 | *hetsy* | 100,000 | hundred thousand |
| *dimy* | 5 | *folo* | 10 | *tapitrisa* | 1,000,000 | million |

The ordinals are formed by prefixing *voa* to the first, and *faha* to the other cardinal numbers, thus: —

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *voalohany* | first | *fahapolo* | tenth |
| *faharoa* | second | *fahazato* | hundredth |
| *fahatelo* | third | | |

Fractional parts are expressed by prefixing *ampatra*, as *ampatra-roa*, a second (part); *ampatratelo*, a third (part).

The number of times is expressed by prefixing *in* to the cardinal numbers; thus, *indroa*, twice; *intelo*, thrice; *inzato*, a hundred times. The number of days is signified by prefixing *ha* or *he* to the cardinal number, and changing the termination into *ana*; thus; —

| | |
|---|---|
| *hateloana* | three days |
| *hadimiana* | five days |
| *hafitoana* | seven days |

Or they simply prefix the number to the word for day; as, *roa andro*, two days.

The pronouns are some of them numerous, especially the demonstrative, which are often apparently adverbs of place. The personal pronouns are: —

*Nominative Case.*

| *Singular.* | | | *Plural.* | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st Person | *izaho*, or *aho* | I | 1st Per. *isikia* | | we, including the speaker and parties spoken to. |
| 2nd „ | *hianao* | thou | „ *izahay* | | we, excluding the party spoken to, but including the speaker and party spoken of, |
| 3rd „ | *izy* | he, she, *or* it | 2nd „ *hianareo* | | ye, *or* you. |
| | | | 3rd „ *izy*, *or izareo* | | they. |

*Possessive inseparable affixes.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Per. Sing. | *ko, o* | my, of me, by me. |
| 2nd „ | *nao, ao* | thy, of thee, by thee. |
| 3rd „ | *ny* | his, hers, its, by him, &c. |
| 1st Per. Plural | *ntsikia* | our, by us, including speaker and spoken to. |
| „ | *nay, ay* | our, by us, excluding the party spoken to. |
| 2nd „ | *nareo, areo* | your, by you. |
| 3rd „ | *ny* | their, by them. |

*Objective governed by Active Verbs.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Per. Sing. | *ahy* | me. |
| 2nd „ | *anao* | thee. |
| 3rd „ | *azy* | him, her, it |
| 1st Per. Plural | *antsiki* | we, including speaker, and party spoken to. |
| „ | *anay* | we, excluding the party spoken to. |
| 2nd „ | *anareo* | ye. |
| 3rd „ | *azy* | them. |

The demonstrative pronouns, which are abundant, add greatly to the precision of meaning by pointing out definitively the position, nearness, or distance of the persons or things spoken of. The following are examples: — *ao*, there, at a short distance; *eo*, there, nearer at hand; *io*, close by, this one; *itsy*, this, *or* there; *ity*, this; *iny*, that; *itihitra*, this, in this place; *iretsy*, those; *irery*, those within sight, but more distant than *iretsy; irony*, these; *izato*, this one; *ireroa*, those yonder. Besides these, there are relative pronouns — *izay* and *izany*, both meaning that, or which; also interrogative pronouns — *iza*, *zovy*, who, which; *inona*, what; *nahoana*, why; *akory*, how, &c.

Amongst the verbs, there is one substantive verb *misy*, signifying there is, or there are; and there are three others which are used as auxiliaries,—viz., *mety*, *mahay*, and *mahazo*. *Mety* signifies right, fit, lawful. *Mahay* signifies knowledge, skill, ability. *Mahazo* signifies to get, to obtain—physical ability.

The moods of the verbs are the indicative and the imperative; the subjunctive and potential being formed of the indicative, with parts of the auxiliary verb. The tenses are past, present, and future. Additional tenses expressive of more definite time

than past and future are formed by certain particles and parts of the substantive verb. The tenses are formed by the change of the initial letters and auxiliary particles.

The roots of the verbs are usually of a participial nature; some of these are also nouns. The nouns are used with the article *ny* prefixed. These roots are used as verbs by the addition of formatives, among which are the following prefixing the word *voa* (*ua* in Polynesian), which signifies done, completed by some external agent, not by any internal process. By adding *ena*, *ina*, *ana*, or *aina*, and sometimes *vina*, to the root, the signification is participial. By prefixing *mi* to the root, also by prefixing *mampi* to the root, this expresses the cause; and farther, by prefixing *mifampi*, which signifies reciprocity of cause, as, —

| | |
|---|---|
| *misotro* | I drink |
| *mampisotro* | I cause another to drink |
| *mifampisotro* | they cause one another to drink |

There are a number of other forms of verbs. The subjoined paradigm of a regular verb will convey some idea of the precision and extent to which a single root can be used.

# PARADIGM OF A REGULAR VERB.

| | *Verb in mi.* | *V. in mam.* | *V. in mana.* | *V. in maha.* | *V. in mampi.* | *V. in mampan.* | *V. in mampampan.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Indicative Mood.* | *p.* misolo | manolo | manasolo | mahasolo | mampisolo | mampanolo | mampampanolo |
| | *pr.* nisolo | nanolo | nanasolo | nahasolo | nampisolo | nampanolo | nampampanolo |
| | *f.* hisolo | hanolo | hanasolo | hahasolo | hampisolo | hampanolo | hampampanolo |
| | | | | | *p.* ampisoloina | ampanoloina | ampampanoloina |
| | | | | | *p.* nampisoloina | nampanoloina | nampampanoloina |
| | | | | | *p.* hampisoloina | hampanoloina | hampampanoloina |
| *Imperative Mood.* | misolóa | manolóa | manasolóa | mahasolóa | mampisolóa | mampanolóa | mampampanolóa |
| | aoka hisolo | aoka hanolo | aoka hanasolo | aoka hahasolo | aoka hampisolo | aoka hampanolo | aoka hampampanolo |
| | | | | | *p. imp.* ampisoloy | — ampanoloy | — ampampanoloy |
| *Infinitive Mood.* | hisolo | hanolo | hanasolo | hahasolo | hampisolo | hampanolo | hampampanolo |
| *Participial Nouns.* | *p.* isoloana | anoloana | anasoloana | ahasoloana | ampisoloana | ampanoloana | ampampanoloana |
| | *pr.* nisoloana | nanoloana | nanasoloana | nahasoloana | nampisoloana | nampanoloana | nampampanoloana |
| | *f.* hisoloana | hanoloana | hanasoloana | hahasoloana | hampisoloana | hampanoloana | hampampanoloana |
| *Nouns.* | fisolo | fanolo | fanasolo | | fampisolo | fampanolo | fampampanolo |
| | mpisolo | mpanolo | mpanasolo | mpahasolo | mpampisolo | mpampanolo | mpampampanolo |
| | fisoloana | fanoloana | fanasoloana | | fampisoloana | fampanoloana | fampampanoloana |

| | *Verb in mi.* | *V. in mifan.* | *V. in mifampi.* | *V. in mifampan.* | *V. in mifampifan.* | *V. in mampifan.* | *V. in mampifampan.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Indicative Mood.* | *p.* misolo | mifanolo | mifampisolo | mifampanolo | mifampifanolo | mampifanolo | mampifampanolo |
| | *pr.* nisolo | nifanolo | nifampisolo | nifampanolo | nifampifanolo | nampifanolo | nampifampanolo |
| | *f.* hisolo | hifanolo | hifampisolo | hifampanolo | hifampifanolo | hampifanolo | hampifampanolo |

| | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | *p.* misolóa . | ampifanoloina . ampifampanoloina |
| | | | | | nampifanoloina . | nampifampanoloina |
| | | | | | hampifanoloina . | hampifampanoloina |
| *Imperative Mood.* | misolóa . . | mifanolóa . | mifampisolóa . | mifampanolóa . | mifampifanolóa . | mampifanolóa . mampifampanolóa |
| | aoka hisolo . | aoka hifanolo | aoka hifampisolo | aoka hifampanolo | aoka hifampifanolo | aoka hampifanolo aoka hampifampanola |
| | | —ifanoloy . | —ifampisoloy | —ifampanoloy . | —ifampifanoloy . | —ampifanoloy . —ampifampanoloy |
| *Infinitive Mood.* | hisolo . . | hifanolo . | hifampisolo . | hifampanolo . | hifampifanolo . | hampifanolo . hampifampanolo |
| *Participial Nouns.* | *p.* isoloana . | ifanoloana . | ifampisoloana . | ifampanoloana . | ifampifanoloana | ampifanoloana . ampifampanoloana |
| | *pr.* nisoloana . | nifanoloana | nifampisoloana | nifampanoloana . | nifampifanoloana | nampifanoloana . nampifampanoloana |
| | *f.* hisoloana . | hifanoloana | hifampisoloana | hifampanoloana . | hifampifanoloana | hampifanoloana . hampifampanoloana |
| *Nouns.* | fisolo . . | fifanolo . | fifampisolo . | fifampanolo . | fifampifanolo . | fampifanolo . |
| | mpisolo . . | mpifanolo . | mpifampisolo . | mpifampanolo . | mpifampifanolo . | mpifampifanolo . mpampifampanolo |
| | fisoloana . . | fifanoloana . | fifampisoloana | fifampanoloana . | fifampifanoloana | fifampifanoloana |

*The English to the above can be deduced from the succeeding Explanation of the Present Tenses.*

Root, — Solo, s. substitute.
voasolo, tafasolo, p. p. — substituted.
asolo, p. p. — being placed as a substitute.
soloana, p. p. — being substituted.
Misolo, v. n. — to be a substitute: v. a. — a substitute.
isoloana, p. n. — the substituting, cause, means, &c. of it.
fisolo, s. — the mode of substituting; that which should be substituted.
mpisolo, s. — one who constantly substitutes another.
fisoloana, s. — the time and place of substituting.
Manolo, Manasolo, v. a. — to replace; to place another as a substitute.
Mahasolo, v. a. — to be capable of substituting.
Mampisolo, causative verb — to cause to substitute.
Mampanolo, causative verb — to cause to replace a thing; to cause to place another as a substitute.
Mampampanolo, causative verb — to cause to order to substitute.
Mifanolo, Mifampisolo, reciprocal verb — to exchange reciprocally.
Mifampanolo, causative reciprocal verb — to cause to replace a thing reciprocally.
Mifampifanolo, causative reciprocal verb — to cause reciprocally to substitute, (including more than two persons.)
Mampifanolo, causative verb — to cause to exchange with one another.
Mampifampanolo, causative reciprocal verb — to order to cause to exchange.

Without extending these remarks, which are only intended to convey a general notice of some of the peculiarities of the language, it may be observed that the natives generally speak their own language correctly; that public speaking is frequently practised, and good speaking highly appreciated. The proceedings of the government are announced in public meetings, or national assemblies. Courts of justice are always open, and suitors plead their own causes. No native literature yet exists; but songs and proverbs are numerous, the latter often sententious, pointed, and forcible. The missionaries appear to have found no difficulty in expressing any ideas they wished to convey to the minds of the people. The subjoined translation of the Lord's Prayer into Malagasy will give some idea of the structure of the language.

Rainay Izay any an-danitra, Hasino ny anaranao. Ampandrosoy ny fanjakanao. Atavy ny sitrapo-nao aty an-tany, tahaky ny any an-danitra. Omeo anay anio izay hanina sahaza ho anay. Ary mamelà ny trosanay, tahaky ny famelanay ny mitrosa aminay. Ary aza mitarikia anay ho amy ny, fakam-panahy, fa manafaha anay amy ny ratsy: F' Anao ny fanjakana, sy ny hery, ary ny voninahitra, mandrakizay. Amena. — *Matt.* vi. 9—13.

THE END.

LONDON
PRINTED BY SPOTTISWOODE AND CO.
NEW-STREET SQUARE.

00032921

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 23 March, 2016